

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1201 – 1300**

### **Xiahou Jianting - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1201 - Xiahou Jianting**

#### **MGA: Chapter 1201 - Xiahou Jianting**

“Junior brother Chu Feng, this man’s name is Zhao Xiang. He had just joined our Asura Division yesterday. His cultivation is very high and his talent is also rather good. In the spirit formation that you set up to evaluate prospective members, he managed to obtain an excellent performance in both of those.”

“Due to the fact that his cultivation is very high, I have chatted with him personally. From that, I came to know that he had once created a branch power organization. However, it seemed that he had offended someone and his branch power organization ended up being forced to disband.”

“As for the reason why he decided to join our Asura Division, it is not that he wanted to rely on our Asura Division. According to him, it is because he admired you and had thus decided to join purely so that he could follow you,” Wang Wei explained.

“Mn, this Zhao Xiang does seem like a manly man. His character of daring to take responsibility for his actions is something that I am fond of. It is precisely this sort of person that our Asura Division needs.”

As Chu Feng looked at Zhao Xiang, who had joined his Asura Division but still decided to step forward to take responsibility for his actions himself without relying on his Asura Division, he nodded with a smile on his face.

“Conceited bastard who is unable to differentiate good from bad, we asked you to join our Bingqi’s Division. Yet you refused, and even injured our people. If I do not teach you a lesson, you would truly not place me, Liu Bingqi, in your eyes.”

When he saw Zhao Xiang, the fury in Liu Bingqi’s eyes soared even hotter. He raised his leg and abruptly kicked. His kick was aimed at Zhao Xiang’s left leg.

Not only was this kick very fast, it was also extremely powerful. If the kick was to land, then Zhao Xiang’s left leg would most definitely be broken. Most

importantly, Liu Bingqi's kick was extremely slick. With Zhao Xiang's strength, it was impossible for him to dodge the kick.

“Bang~~~~~”

However, right at this moment of crisis, a boundless power suddenly exploded before Zhao Xiang. At the same time, a figure appeared before him.

It was Chu Feng, Chu Feng had acted. Wearing the Thunder Armor and with the Thunder Wings on his back, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly soared from rank three Martial King to rank five Martial King.

If it was other people, a rank five Martial King would naturally not be able to rival Liu Bingqi. However, a cultivation of rank five Martial King on Chu Feng was several times stronger than Liu Bingqi.

Thus, Chu Feng had actually not gone all-out to stop Liu Bingqi. Instead, with only his aura, he managed to force Liu Bingqi back flying. If it wasn't for Liu Bingqi's subordinates catching him, he would most definitely have fallen to the ground flat on his back.

“Bastard, you're f\*cking courting death!” To be beaten back by Chu Feng with a single strike, Liu Bingqi was extremely enraged. Right after he stood back up, he immediately charged toward Chu Feng to attack him.

“Pow.” However, with merely a wave of his sleeve, Chu Feng managed to create a powerful gale. This gale charged toward Liu Bingqi, causing him to, like before, be sent flying back in utter defeat.

“So powerful.”

Seeing Chu Feng's attacks caused many people's eyes to shine and mouths to open wide in shock

Even though Chu Feng had sufficiently displayed his strength at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, not everyone had managed to see that scene.

Thus, many people had only heard about Chu Feng's heaven-defying battle power, and not seen it with their own eyes. And now, to see Chu Feng's strength before their very eyes, they came to accept the rumors to be the truth and were also astonished by Chu Feng.

That was because there was not the slightest bit of overstatement of Chu Feng's battle power; it was a well-deserved reputation.

At the very least, Liu Bingqi, a rank six Martial King, was simply like a child before Chu Feng, a rank five Martial King, incapable of fighting back at all.

"F\*ck! You dared to attack me?! Do you know who I am?!"

Liu Bingqi was no fool. He had already come to the realization that he was no match for Chu Feng. However, he had clearly come to beat someone up, but was instead beaten up by someone, how could he possibly be willing to accept this? Not only did he firmly clench his fists, he even started to gnash his teeth in anger. Those rageful eyes of his truly appeared to be capable of spraying out fire.

However, when Chu Feng looked at the furious yet wretched looking Liu Bingqi, he merely smiled disdainfully and said, "To dare attack someone of my Asura Division, not to mention you, even if it was the grand Emperor of the Heavens, I, Chu Feng, would still beat him up."

"You..." Hearing those words, not only was Liu Bingqi stunned, practically everyone present was stunned. That was because it truly must be admitted that the words that Chu Feng spoke, was truly arrogant.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, a scene that no one could've imagined happened. As Chu Feng's clothes fluttered, an enormously powerful oppressive might that seemed as if it was capable of toppling mountains and overturning the seas began to spread out from his body, engulfing Liu Bingqi and the others.

"Wuuwaa~~~~~"

Chu Feng's oppressive might was no small matter. When he was only a rank four Martial King, he was capable of defeating Lei Yao, a rank six Martial King. And now, he was already a rank five Martial King.

At this moment, before Chu Feng's oppressive might, the two thousand plus members of Bingqi's Division, including even Liu Bingqi himself, were all overwhelmed by the oppressive might and forced to the ground like dying dogs. Even though they were struggling with all their might, they were unable to stand back up.

“You wish to tear apart my Asura Division? With merely you bunch of trash?” Chu Feng walked toward Liu Bingqi and sneered.

“F\*ck! Just you wait, I’ll tear down your Asura Division sooner or later!” said Liu Bingqi as he gnashed his teeth in rage. As a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department, and a disciple with the backing of a management elder, when had he, Liu Bingqi, ever suffered this sort of humiliation?

“Pow.” However, to his surprise, right after he said those words, a fierce slap from Chu Feng landed right on his face. Not only did this cause him to vomit out a mouthful of blood, there were even two shattered molars alongside the blood that he vomited.

“Tear down my Asura Division? Do you believe that I will tear down your Bingqi’s Division right now?” said Chu Feng with a cold voice.

“Huff~” Seeing this scene, everyone present sucked in a mouthful of cold air. That was because Chu Feng was truly daring enough to do what he said he would; he had actually slapped Liu Bingqi.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you must reconsider. This Liu Bingqi is a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department. With what you’re doing now, I fear that the management elders of the Weaponry Refinement Department would not let you get away with it.”

“That is because you slapping Liu Bingqi is not only a disgrace to Liu Bingqi, it is also a disgrace to their Weaponry Refinement Department.” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Long Chenyi hurriedly spoke to urge Chu Feng against his course of action.

In fact, words that were meant to urge Chu Feng against it like the ones that Long Chenyi said were flooding Chu Feng’s ears right now.

In fact, it was not only others that were urging Chu Feng against it. Even Liu Bingqi himself was threatening Chu Feng with a sinister expression.

“Very well, you dared to slap me, your daddy. Bastard, you have balls.”

“Come, beat me up some more. You actually dare to hit a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department. You are simply not putting our Weaponry Refinement Department in your eyes!”

“Come, come, come! Hit me again! If you have the balls, then hit me again, beat me to death! I shall see if our Weaponry Refinement Department’s elders will let you get away with it!”

After hearing those words, Chu Feng started to hesitate too. The Weaponry Refinement Department was indeed a branch power organization overseen by management elders.

Currently, he had already offended the Punishment Department. If he was to offend the Weaponry Refinement Department on top of that, then his enemies would truly be too numerous.

Even if he himself did not fear anything, it was unlikely for the rest of the Asura Division’s members not to fear. Most importantly, Chu Feng was still required to continue being a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise, how could he possibly have the chance to obtain the treasure that contained endless cultivation resources?

“Humph. What’s wrong? You don’t dare anymore? If you don’t dare, then admit your wrongdoings right now!”

“Kneel to the ground and kowtow to me right now! If you do, I’ll let you live!” Seeing that Chu Feng was hesitating, Liu Bingqi became incomparably complacent. He who was lying on the ground like a dying dog actually started to berate Chu Feng to ask him for forgiveness.

“Speak of words to threaten another because you’re inferior to another. Liu Bingqi, it seems that while you didn’t manage to learn anything else after you joined our Weaponry Refinement Department, you’ve managed to learn how to use force to bully others.”

To everyone’s surprise, right at this moment, an aged voice sounded. At the same time, an old man appeared beside Chu Feng.

“Heavens, isn’t this a management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, Elder Xiahou?”

When they saw this elder, the disciples on the scene were even more shocked. That was because they all knew who this renowned person was.

As for this elder, he was the same person who had been watching Chu Feng with Elder Wei at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, a management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, Xiahou Jianting.

## **MGA: Chapter 1202 - Fighting Over Chu Feng**

“Elder Xiahou?”

Elder Xiahou's appearance caused many disciples' expressions to change. Especially the people on Chu Feng's side, who became extremely afraid.

They thought in their hearts that the thing that they feared had come, that Chu Feng would anger a management elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

And now, right after Chu Feng violently attacked Liu Bingqi, Elder Xiahou appeared. Wasn't this the equivalent of being caught red-handed?

At this moment, practically everyone was thinking that a great catastrophe was about to befall Chu Feng. After all, management elders were no ordinary existences. If a management elder wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson, they could find a hundred different justifications. Truly, they could teach whoever they wanted whatever they wanted.

“Chu Feng, keep hitting. Beat this brat to death. This old man here will take all responsibility for you.” However, to everyone's surprise, after Elder Xiahou appeared, not only did he not punish Chu Feng, he instead told Chu Feng to continue to beat Liu Bingqi. Furthermore, his attitude was very good-natured; there was not the slightest trace of anger in his tone. Because of this, the crowd were all stupefied.

“Elder, you...” However, in terms of being confused, then it must be Liu Bingqi who was the most confused. As a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department, he had thought that his savior had arrived when he saw Elder Xiahou. He had thought that Chu Feng's doom had arrived, and that he would be able to return the humiliation that he had received in double.

However, what sort of f\*cking situation was this? It was one thing for his own management elder to not stand up and help him, but to actually ask another person to beat him up? At this moment, Liu Bingqi became completely disheveled.

“Liu Bingqi, you’ve gone to threaten another because your skills are inferior to another. You have truly disgraced our Weaponry Refinement Department.”

“Chu Feng, hit him. A disciple like him is unworthy of continuing to be in our Weaponry Refinement Department. Unfortunately, it wasn’t this old man here who accepted him into our Weaponry Refinement Department. Else, I would’ve expelled him from the Weaponry Refinement Department right at this moment.”

Elder Xiahou was extremely enraged by Liu Bingqi. However, his tone with Chu Feng was extremely amiable. Such an enormous gap in their treatment truly shocked everyone’s eyes wide open.

What sort of situation was this? This was completely unreasonable. Why did this Elder Xiahou not help Liu Bingqi, and instead support Chu Feng, an outsider, in such a manner?

“Elder, it is not that this disciple was trying to make things difficult for Liu Bingqi. It’s that he had come to my Asura Division to create trouble, wanted to beat up a member of my Asura Division and shouted of tearing apart my Asura Division. As the head of the Asura Division, I cannot not discipline him for his actions.”

In fact, Chu Feng was completely confused by what was happening too. He was not even certain whether this Elder Xiahou was truly planning to help him or was just putting on a play. Thus, Chu Feng strategically removed his oppressive aura from Liu Bingqi and the others. He had planned to drop the matter.

“Sigh. Little friend Chu Feng, this Liu Bingqi here is a disappointment. Thus, he should be punished. Your beating of him was extremely well done. Merely, it is not enough. You should fiercely beat him up some more.”

“Actually, this old man had come here for another matter. This is a request that I am unaware if little friend Chu Feng might be willing to agree,” said Elder Xiahou with a beaming smile.

“Elder, what might this matter be?” Chu Feng asked.

“I wish to invite little friend Chu Feng to join our Weaponry Refinement Department. Might little friend Chu Feng be willing?” asked Elder Xiahou.

“What? This...” Once Elder Xiahou said those words, the surrounding crowd was once again shocked. It now became clear why Elder Xiahou was helping Chu Feng instead of helping Liu Bingqi.

It turned out that he had come precisely for Chu Feng right from the get-go; he had come to invite Chu Feng to the Weaponry Refinement Department.

After hearing those words, the reactions of the others could still be considered to be light. However, as for Liu Bingqi, his complexion instantly turned green. He had already left behind a grudge between him and Chu Feng. If Chu Feng was to join the Weaponry Refinement Department, how could there possibly be good days in the future for him?

From the bottom of his heart, he did not wish for Chu Feng to join the Weaponry Refinement Department. However, as he was a mere little disciple, he did not have any authority to speak. Thus, he could only watch powerlessly as Elder Xiahou invited Chu Feng to join the Weaponry Refinement Department.

“Old Freak, you are truly insincere! Back then, you clearly wagered with me that as long as Chu Feng defeated Lei Yao, you could not invite Chu Feng. Yet, why are you going back on your words today?”

However, right at this moment, a furiously angry voice sounded. At the same time, another figure landed before the crowd, standing right across from Elder Xiahou. It was actually Elder Wei.

Merely, the current Elder Wei could be said to be displaying anger all across his face. His appearance was like someone who was planning to murder another.

“Hehe, old fellow, I indeed lost the bet on that day. However, this child Chu Feng is truly too hard to come by.”

When he saw Elder Wei, Elder Xiahou, who was in the wrong, smiled and then politely suggested, “How about this, I’ll return all of the medicinal pellets that you lost to me in the past, and give you ten more as a compensation. Just let me have Chu Feng and do not fight over him with me, okay?”

“Don’t even think about it. Chu Feng is mine, everyone can forget about fighting over him with me. Whoever dares to do that, I’ll fight that person,” Elder Wei refused right away. Then, with disregard to all consequences, he



directly looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, come to our Medicine Concocting Department. I will definitely not treat you unfairly.”

“Chu Feng, join our Weaponry Refinement Department. Whatever the old fellow could give you, I could give you in double.” Seeing this, Elder Xiahou was not one to be outdone. He actually spoke of a promise to Chu Feng.

“Heavens, this is truly...”

At this moment, all of the many disciples present were stupefied by the scene before them. One by one, they were so envious of what was happening with Chu Feng that their saliva started to drool down their mouths.

To be thought of highly by a management elder, this was the dream of countless disciples. However, this was something that they had, at the very most, only dreamed of.

Yet right now, not only was Chu Feng highly thought of by a management elder, he was highly thought of by two management elders from two different branch power organizations. Furthermore, these two management elders, for the sake of fighting over Chu Feng, actually started to make promise after promise. This sort of treatment was truly so envious, enough to cause the other disciples to openly drool. [1. In raws it said to make the other disciples' nasal mucus to bubble. Wtf?] n--0V**eLb**1n

“Elder Xiahou, thank you for thinking so highly of me. However, I, Chu Feng, have already known what my affiliation is since an earlier time. I’m afraid that I will be letting down your good intentions.” As matter stood, Chu Feng realized why Elder Xiahou was so good toward him. It turned out that he had wanted him to join his Weaponry Refinement Department from the very beginning.

Unfortunately, it was impossible for Chu Feng to join the Weaponry Refinement Department. That was because the person that had helped him back then was the Medicine Concocting Department’s Elder Wei. As for Chu Feng, he just happened to be a person that would repay kindnesses shown to him.

Thus, after Chu Feng tactfully declined Elder Xiahou, he turned to Elder Wei and said, “Elder Wei, Chu Feng has always wanted to learn about the methods of concocting medicines. To be recognized by Elder Wei is Chu Feng’s honor. Chu Feng is willing to join the Medicine Concocting Department.”

“Great, great, great.”

“Haha, this is truly great. Chu Feng, rest assured, after you join our Medicine Concocting Department, this old man will definitely give my all to instruct you, passing on all that I’ve learned and know to you.”

Elder Wei was truly overjoyed by Chu Feng’s agreement to join his Medicine Concocting Department. Not only did he say ‘great’ three times in a row, he even directly took out the symbol of their Medicine Concocting Department and directly placed it on Chu Feng’s chest.

As they saw the word ‘medicine’ on Chu Feng’s chest, many people felt endless envy and admiration. However, Elder Xiahou of the Weaponry Refinement Department was, to a more or less degree, disappointed.

While he might be disappointed, he did not harbor any grudge. Instead, with a smile on his face, he looked to Elder Wei. “Old fellow, congratulations. With your Medicine Concocting Department being able to obtain little friend Chu Feng, it is definitely going to grow in power in the future.”

“Hehe, old freak, I must also thank you for not continuing to fight over Chu Feng with me.” After obtaining Chu Feng, Elder Wei was overjoyed and completely forgot the disagreement between him and Elder Xiahou.

“Chu Feng, you truly are one who cannot differentiate good from bad. You actually refused the invitation from Elder Xiahou? What makes you think that, with your mere ability, you could have the rights to do that?”

“Today, I, Liu Bingqi, shall represent the Weaponry Refinement Department and challenge you. I shall see what sort of ability you possess for you to dare to refuse Elder Xiahou’s invitation.” However, to everyone’s surprise, after Elder Xiahou’s invitation was refused, Liu Bingqi actually acted as if he was inspired by righteousness and challenged Chu Feng.

The motive behind his action was extremely obvious. He was planning to avenge Elder Xiahou and stick up for their Weaponry Refinement Department by teaching Chu Feng a proper lesson.

“Ha, with only you?” Faced with Liu Bingqi’s provocation, Chu Feng chuckled lightly. Furthermore, his laughter was extremely disdainful.

“That’s right. However, what I’m challenging you in is not martial power. Instead, I challenge you to a battle with world spirit techniques,” Liu Bingqi said with a very confident expression.

### **MGA: Chapter 1203 - Weaponry Refinement Technique**

“World spirit techniques? How do you plan to compete in that?” Chu Feng asked.

“We’ll compete in the the world spirit technique’s weaponry refinement technique. Do you dare to accept this challenge?” asked Liu Bingqi.

“Shameless~~~” Hearing those words, the crowd were all surprised. Immediately after, they all began to rain curses toward Liu Bingqi. They all felt that Liu Bingqi was extremely shameless.

Who was Liu Bingqi? He was someone who possessed outstanding world spirit techniques and extremely valiant spirit power. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to have been invited to the Weaponry Refinement Department by a management elder not long after his arrival at the Cyanwood Mountain.

As he was a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department, he had naturally been taught weaponry refinement techniques by the Weaponry Refinement Department. As he had been a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department for several years now, his current weaponry refinement technique was most definitely extremely proficient.

It would be one thing if he was to compete in world spirit techniques with Chu Feng. However, he actually suggested the method of the contest to be in weaponry refinement techniques. Wasn’t this obviously bullying? This was most definitely an unfair contest.

At this moment, many people were angered. Even Elder Xiahou of the Weaponry Refinement Department was frowning with traces of anger emerging in his eyes. As he looked at Liu Bingqi beside him, he appeared as if he wanted to reprimand him.

“Weaponry refinement techniques? Very well, I’ll compete with you.” However, right at the moment when Elder Xiahou and many other people were planning to lash out at Liu Bingqi for being shameless, Chu Feng actually calmly accepted the challenge.

“Chu Feng, you...” When they saw that Chu Feng had accepted the challenge, many people jumped in shock. Originally, they wanted to say something about it. However, when they saw Chu Feng’s calm and confident appearance, they all swallowed the words that were about to leave their mouths.

Although many of the people here did not know Chu Feng very well, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish a large amount of unimaginable feats in a short period of several days. Especially that confident appearance that he had, it was as if there was nothing that was impossible for him.

Thus, at this moment, not only was Elder Wei smiling lightly, even Elder Xiahou displayed a smile.

The two of them both stood behind Chu Feng. Especially Elder Xiahou, even though Chu Feng had rejected his invitation, he still thought very highly of Chu Feng.

Thus, Liu Bingqi’s action of trying to demonstrate his value and earn Elder Xiahou’s good impression by challenging Chu Feng was truly equivalent to a jumping clown asking to be made fun of.

However, at this moment, neither Elder Wei nor Elder Xiahou stopped Liu Bingqi from challenging Chu Feng. That was because the two of them wanted to see whether they would be able to see even more wondrous feats from Chu Feng.

“Not bad, you have balls. However, that’s only something that others would think. To me, you’re only asking to be ridiculed.” Seeing that Chu Feng actually accepted the challenge, Liu Bingqi laughed mockingly. He then said, “Come. Whoever manages to craft the best quality weapon will be the victor.”

After he said those words, Liu Bingqi started to move his hands with rapid transformations. A layer of majestic and golden world spirit energy emerged from his body. Under his control, this world spirit energy soon formed a world spirit formation.

After he finished setting up his world spirit formation, Liu Bingqi took out his Cosmos Sack. Under his manipulation, countless different materials of varying shape and quality began to fall into his spirit formation.

Liu Bingqi’s techniques were very skillful and natural, simply akin to perfection. Watching that, the crowd all started to click their tongues in wonder

and astonishment. Even those people who were not fond of Liu Bingqi had their eyes brighten up. Truly, Liu Bingqi's technique was worthy of admiration.  
n..0velb1n

Regardless of how strong his battle power was, it remained that this Liu Bingqi's spirit power was extremely amazing. At his young age, he was actually capable of forming golden spirit energy. Someone like him was very rare even in the Holy Land of Martialism.

As for his weaponry refinement technique, it truly could be rated as perfect. Not to mention these disciples, it was likely that even ordinary elders of the Weaponry Refinement Department would be inferior to Liu Bingqi in terms of weaponry refinement technique.

"Humph." As he sensed the gazes filled with astonishment and admiration and the countless whispers from the crowd, Liu Bingqi became extremely complacent.

"Woosh."

Suddenly, Liu Bingqi flipped his palm around. A little cauldron appeared on his palm. He lightly threw the little cauldron. In an instant, that cauldron began to expand. In merely a flash of an eye, it turned to an enormous cauldron ten meters tall, which landed in front of him.

"Weaponry Refinement Cauldron?" When they saw this cauldron, the eyes of many people started to shine. Immediately following that, they sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

A Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was the most precious asset to weaponry refinement. When refining a weapon in a Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, the quality of the resulting weapon would be dramatically increased.

However, Weaponry Refinement Cauldrons were no ordinary objects. They could even be said to be priceless treasures that one could only chance upon through luck and not wealth.

It was said that Liu Bingqi's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was given to him by the management elder that invited him to the Weaponry Refinement Department at the time of his joining.

However, it was precisely because Weaponry Refinement Cauldrons were extremely precious that the people felt that it was impossible for Chu Feng to possess one.

Chu Feng didn't have one, whereas Liu Bingqi did. Furthermore, not only did he possess one, he even used it.

In this case, wouldn't this already unfair competition become even more unfair?

"Despicable! Truly despicable to the extreme!"

"This Liu Bingqi is truly too excessive. Not only did he challenge Chu Feng with what he is most proficient in, he even used an instrument to assist him that Chu Feng does not have. How shameless could he get?"

When they saw this scene, many Asura Division and Ascension Division's members started to curse out at Liu Bingqi. There were even some other disciples that began to curse out at Liu Bingqi one after the other. It was because Liu Bingqi's conduct was truly unfair and excessive.

"Woosh."

However, Liu Bingqi did not care about the crowd's impression of him. After the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron appeared, with a thought, Liu Bingqi shrunk the spirit formation in midair and sent it into the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

"Buzz." After the spirit formation entered the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, Liu Bingqi began to set up another world spirit formation, and sealed off the mouth of the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. After that, he had completed his weaponry refinement spirit formation.

After everything was done, Liu Bingqi said, "What I am refining is an Elite Armament. It will be completed in twelve hours." Then he turned his mocking gaze to Chu Feng.

"He's actually refining an Elite Armament? To be able to create refine an Elite Armament in such a short period of time, truly amazing!"

After hearing what Liu Bingqi said, many people gasped in surprise. Even though it was not difficult at all for a gold-cloaked world spiritist to create an Elite Armament, it was still something that would take time to accomplish.

Yet, this Liu Bingqi was able to do it, after effortlessly setting up a spirit formation in only a short period of time. Furthermore, he said that his Elite Armament would be completed in twelve hours. This sort of speed was truly shocking. At the very least, this was something that ordinary gold-cloaked world spiritists could not accomplish.

Thus, no matter how much the crowd disliked Liu Bingqi's personality, to the point where they even cursed him out on his behavior, they had no choice but to nod their heads for his weaponry refinement techniques. With disregard to his character, at the very least, Liu Bingqi had managed to obtain the approval of the crowd with his attainments in weaponry refinement techniques.

“Ha....”

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, his two hands began to move in rapid transformations. Like water rushing out of a broken dam, golden spirit energy exploded out from Chu Feng's body.

“What a powerful spirit power. As expected, this Chu Feng possesses golden spirit energy. No wonder he was daring enough to accept Liu Bingqi's challenge.”

“No, Chu Feng's spirit energy is more powerful than Liu Bingqi's. After all, he is younger than Liu Bingqi. To possess golden spirit energy at his age, it is truly too amazing.”

Immediately after Chu Feng's actions, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Their voices of surprise resonated through the sky like ear-piercing thunder.

### **MGA: Chapter 1204 - A Perfect Demon-Level Character**

Chu Feng was different from Liu Bingqi. His battle power was simply heaven-defyingly astonishing, something that could be said to be unimaginable. Logically, with such outstanding battle power, Chu Feng's abilities in world spirit techniques should be a lot more limited. However, this was not the case for Chu Feng. Thus, how could the crowd not be shocked by this?

As the saying goes, one cannot wholeheartedly do two things. This was even more the case for people who had reached their level.

Thus, when one reached their level, one must specialize in one field if they wish to achieve success in the future. If one was to seek perfection in both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques, and also invest in an equal amount of energy into both of them, it would oftentimes only create a tragedy where one could not accomplish anything in either field.

This led to many people who possessed very powerful battle power to not be very proficient and strong with world spirit techniques, even if they were to possess spirit power.

In fact, many disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain actually possessed spirit power. However, those among them that were very strong in world spirit techniques were extremely few. That was because the majority of them had sought for martial cultivation and powerful battle power.

At the same time, there were also some people that did not possess heaven-defying battle power, yet had extremely frightening world spirit techniques. As for Liu Bingqi, he was one such individual. It was so much so that Liu Bingqi's attainments in world spirit techniques could rate him as a demon-level character.

In truth, regardless of whether one's battle power was heaven-defying or one's world spirit techniques were extremely outstanding, as long as they reached a certain level with them, they could be considered to be demon-level characters.

That was because there were powerful world spiritists who could, under circumstances where they were at the same cultivation level as their opponent, defeat martial cultivators with heaven-defying battle power merely through world spirit techniques.

In fact, such a case had actually happened in the Holy Land of Martialism. There was once a grand world spiritist that had possessed a very high level of cultivation but ordinary battle power. No matter what he did, his battle power could only remain at the ordinary level, incapable of reaching anything that surpassed the norm.



However, he possessed an extraordinary gift in world spirit techniques, and was capable of quickly grasping techniques that others could not master even when spending their entire lives to learn them.

Thus, he ended up giving up on the pursuit of battle power and wholeheartedly specialized himself in world spirit techniques. Gradually, this led to all of his offensive techniques becoming world spirit techniques. Even without summoning world spirits, he still possessed an extremely frightening power.

One day, he ended up fighting a martial cultivator with heaven-defying battle power. Although the two of them were at the same cultivation level, the martial cultivator possessed heaven-defying battle power, had grasped countless powerful martial skills, and possessed offensive methods that were extremely dreadful.

Yet, that world spiritist fought that martial cultivator with only his world spirit techniques for ten days and ten nights. In the end, he managed to obtain victory.

As for that grand world spiritist, he was currently still alive in this world. Furthermore, he had joined one of the Nine Powers, the World Spiritist Alliance.

He was one of the greatest world spiritist in the current Holy Land of Martialism, an optimal representative of a demon-level world spiritist.

Thus, regardless of whether one possessed heaven-defying battle power or extraordinarily powerful world spirit techniques, both could be given the title of demon-level character.

As such, the people had thought that Chu Feng was a demon-level character with heaven-defying battle power, whereas Liu Bingqi was a demon-level character with extraordinarily powerful world spirit techniques.

Yet, they now discovered that they were wrong.

It turned out that other than those two different types of demon-level characters, there was a third type. This sort of demon-level character possessed both heaven-defying battle power and extraordinarily powerful world spirit techniques.

This sort of demon-level character was capable of wholeheartedly doing two things at once, learning both of them simultaneously, and obtaining extraordinary strength in both mysterious techniques, martial skills and world spirit techniques. [1. Mysterious techniques and martial skills are both part of martial cultivation.]

This sort of person was extremely rare, and was known to others as a perfect demon-level character.

Looking at it now, Chu Feng seemed to be able to fit this standard quite well. Thus, how could the crowd not be astonished by this?

“Humph, merely possessing golden spirit energy. This does not necessarily mean that you’re a gold-cloaked world spiritist.”

“The criterion for being a gold-cloaked world spiritist is extremely high. I do not believe that this Chu Feng can reach the level of gold-cloaked world spiritists in the most important aspect, the utilization of world spirit techniques.”

At the moment when the people were astonished by Chu Feng’s golden spirit energy, Liu Bingqi was sneering disdainfully in his heart. From the way he saw it, he was most definitely going to win in this contest of world spirit techniques against Chu Feng. Furthermore, he would win by towering over Chu Feng completely.

“Buzz.” However, to his surprise, not only was Chu Feng’s world spirit formation powerful, his control of the world spirit formation was also extremely strong.

At this moment, Chu Feng was throwing materials into the world spirit formation that he was setting up. His speed was extremely fast, it seemed that he was even more fluent than Liu Bingqi.

“To do it this fast, I refuse to believe that you’ll be able to set up a good formation.” As Liu Bingqi saw that Chu Feng’s formation was about to be complete when he had used a lot less time than he had, Liu Bingqi firmly believed that Chu Feng was being shortsighted. Although his execution might be fast, the result would definitely be a mess.

Right at the moment when Chu Feng completed his spirit formation, Elder Xiahou suddenly spoke, “Little friend Chu Feng, use my Weaponry

Refinement Cauldron. It'll allow the weapon that you'll create to be of even higher quality. At the same time, it will also decrease the time required."

With a wave of his sleeve, golden light radiated out over the entire place. With a 'bang,' a dazzling golden-colored Weaponry Refinement Cauldron landed below Chu Feng's spirit formation.

The eyes of the crowd all shone when they saw that Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. That was because they were all able to tell with merely their sight that Elder Xiahou's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was a top-quality item, many times better than Liu Bingqi's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

However, compared to the others, Liu Bingqi was looking very unwell. His own department's management elder was actually helping his opponent. How could he possibly accept this?

He was so enraged that he felt as if his heart, liver, spleen, and lungs were about to explode. However, he could only silently endure his anger, for he knew that Elder Xiahou thought very highly of Chu Feng. Thus, he made a firm resolution that he must definitely defeat Chu Feng and prove himself with his own strength, prove that he was stronger than Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng saw this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, he started to hesitate. He was hesitant as to whether he should use it or not. However, in the end, he nodded and said, "Thank you Elder."

After he finished saying those words, with a single thought, Chu Feng condensed his majestic spirit formation and sent it into the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

However, what Chu Feng did following that was extremely surprising. That was because it was clearly his first time using this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. Yet, he knew of the method of sealing the cauldron. His control was so extremely smooth that even Elder Xiahou of the Weaponry Refinement Department started to nod repeatedly.

When Chu Feng finished sealing the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, he sat cross-legged in front of it. The world spirit formations of the two competitors had been completed. The only thing that remained was a long wait.

After twelve hours, not only had the sky already turned dark, it was also very late at night. However, after Liu Bingqi opened his Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, light radiated all over, causing the region to be as bright as day.

However, this light did not amount to much. What came alongside this light was a large, dazzling golden blade.

This blade was an Elite Armament. Furthermore, it was a very high quality Elite Armament. At the moment of the Elite Armament's appearance, everyone present was able to sense how powerful it was.

"I've kept my promise. I said that I would only need twelve hours, and twelve hours is all I needed. Chu Feng, the weapon that I created has already appeared for quite some time now. Judging by the time, it should have been over twelve hours since you started to create your weapon, no?"

Liu Bingqi held the Elite Armament that he created and looked at Chu Feng's Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, which did not appear to have moved at all. With a complacent expression, he said, "Chu Feng, this contest, it is your loss."

### **MGA: Chapter 1205 - The Outcome Of The Battle**

However, Chu Feng merely smiled at Liu Bingqi's complacency. "I've lost? Are you certain?"

"What? Could it be that the result is not obvious enough for you?" Liu Bingqi asked.

"Since what we are comparing are the weapons that we each refined, the comparison would naturally be the quality of said weapons. If we are to compare speed, then wouldn't it mean that if I am to casually refine an iron sword, I'll be able to obtain victory over this Elite Armament you've refined as long as I refined that iron sword faster than the twelve hours you've used for your Elite Armament?" Chu Feng said with a mocking tone.

"Bullshit. What I have here is a top quality Elite Armament, how could an iron sword possibly be comparable to it?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Liu Bingqi was immediately enraged. From the way he saw it, what Chu Feng said was an insult to his integrity.

“Since what we’re comparing is not time, but instead the quality of our respective weapons, then how could you have possibly won against me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Very well. Since you’ve said it like this, I’ll make sure you accept your defeat wholeheartedly. When the weapon that you’re refining is done, we shall compare their quality. However, if you are to lose, then you must kneel down, kowtow to me and say before everyone here that you’re inferior to me,” Liu Bingqi said as he gnashed his teeth in anger.

“That’s no issue. However, what if it is you who ends up losing?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I am to lose, then I’ll kowtow to you before everyone present, acknowledge my mistake and admit that I, Liu Bingqi, am inferior to you,” Liu Bingqi said.

“There’s no need. You do not have to kowtow and acknowledge your mistake to me, but you would have to kowtow and acknowledge your mistake to him.” As he said those words, Chu Feng pointed to Zhao Xiang behind him.

“Very well, I’ll agree to that. However, I’m afraid you will not have the opportunity to see that.” Liu Bingqi took a glance at Zhao Xiang and smiled disdainfully. From the way he saw it, he was undoubtedly going to win, as it was simply impossible for him to lose.

“You’ll find out whether I’ll have the opportunity or not.” Chu Feng smiled lightly at Liu Bingqi’s words. Only Chu Feng knew why he smiled this confidently.

After this, it was another period of long waiting. Two hours, four hours, then ten hours passed, but there was still no activity from Chu Feng’s Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

At this moment, it had already been daytime for quite some time now. Furthermore, it was now at the noon hour, when the sun shone the brightest. Upon calculating the time, it had been an entire twenty-four hours since Chu Feng had begun his weaponry refinement. In other words, an entire night and day had passed.

Twelve hours earlier, Liu Bingqi’s Elite Armament had been completed. However, Chu Feng’s weapon was still completely inactive.

This inevitably caused people to become worried. It was so much so that even the two management elders, who were confident in Chu Feng, started to lightly frown; they had begun to worry too.

Currently, Chu Feng had lost in terms of speed. If the weapon that he created ended up being inferior to Liu Bingqi's, then he would truly be defeated. While being defeated might be fine, if Chu Feng was truly required to kneel down and acknowledge his mistake to Liu Bingqi, then the reputation that he had managed to gain after painstaking effort would all be destroyed in one day; he would become a stepping stone for Liu Bingqi.

In an instant, all these people that were standing behind Chu Feng started to worry and sweat cold bullets.

If what the two of them were competing in were battle power, then none of them would doubt Chu Feng. However, they were competing in weaponry refinement techniques. This caused many people to become worried.

“Rumble.”

However, right at the moment when everyone was worried that Chu Feng might lose, the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron that Chu Feng had sealed for a long time actually started to tremble. Furthermore, the trembling became more and more intense, and the cauldron even started to emit ear-piercing sounds. Even the ground started to tremble because of the cauldron.

“Bang!” Finally, following a loud explosion, a beam of light shot out of the cauldron.

That beam of light was extremely dazzling. It was as if one were seeing the dazzling sun. Even though everyone present were cultivators with high cultivation levels, the majority of them were incapable of withstanding this dazzling beam of light.

“How could this be? This sort of light, could it be that this guy truly managed to refine an Elite Armament of higher quality than the one I made?”

As he saw the dazzling beam of light, Liu Bingqi's expression changed greatly. It was the first time that he, who had been filled with confidence since the very beginning, began to fluster.

That was because, regardless of whether it was weaponry refinement techniques or medicine concocting techniques, the prestige of the scene when the finished product was born would oftentimes represent the quality of the finished product. *noveLB-1n*

And now, the prestige at this birth of Chu Feng's Elite Armament was truly too valiant, surpassing Liu Bingqi's Elite Armament's birth by several times.

It was fortunate that it was currently day. Had it been night, the disparity between them would have been even more obvious.

"Buzz."

No matter how intense the light might be, it would inevitably dissipate. As the dazzling light gradually vanished, the crowd once again cast their eyes to the top of the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

Finally, the light disappeared completely. A large sword that was three meters long appeared before everyone's sight, floating above the cauldron.

"Heavens, this..." When they saw this large sword, everyone's expressions changed. Their gazes that were filled with expectation turned into ones of endless disappointment.

That was because the large sword that was floating in the air was simply too ugly. Not only was the sword's body filled with rust and stain spots, it did not give off the slightest bit of power. Furthermore, even its shape was nonstandard. How could this be called an Elite Armament? It was simply inferior to even ordinary weapons, equivalent to scrap iron.

"Hahahaha, you've spent this much time and set up such a grand spirit formation, but in the end, it's actually just scrap iron? Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, you're truly nothing more than trash. With merely your bit of skill, you actually dared to compete with me in weaponry refinement techniques?"

At this moment, Liu Bingqi was laughing his head off. His laughter was truly one of joy and pride. That was because Chu Feng's large scrap iron sword was a clear contract to his large Elite Armament blade, an enormous insurmountable gap.

"Sigh. Sure enough, in terms of weaponry refinement techniques, Chu Feng is greatly inferior to Liu Bingqi."

While Liu Bingqi was laughing loudly, many of the people present began to sigh in disappointment. Like Liu Bingqi, they believed that the outcome of this contest had been determined.

“Woosh.” However, right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng was already defeated, Chu Feng, calmly smiled. He stretched out his palm and grabbed that large scrap iron sword in his hand.

“Come, give it a try. Let’s see if it’s your weapon that’s more powerful or my weapon that’s more powerful.” Holding the large sword in his hand, Chu Feng pointed at Liu Bingqi.

“It seems that you’re truly unwilling to accept defeat. Since that’s the case, then come. Today, I insist on making you accept your defeat wholeheartedly.” Liu Bingqi laughed mockingly.

Even though he knew that he was greatly inferior to Chu Feng in terms of battle power, in terms of weapons, he believed that the weapon in his hand was ten million times better than Chu Feng’s. Thus, he was filled with confidence, and did not cower in the slightest.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, with a movement of his leg, Liu Bingqi’s body shifted. Like a swimming dragon, he brandished the large blade in his hand and actually took the initiative to attack, hacking his blade toward Chu Feng.

“Heh...” When Chu Feng saw Liu Bingqi attacking him head on, the smile on his face remained unchanged. In fact, he did not even bother to move.

Only when Liu Bingqi’s Elite Armament that came crushing down at him with a great amount of destructive power was about to reach his head did Chu Feng suddenly brandish the large scrap iron sword in his hand.

“Zzzzzzzz”

The collision of the two weapons caused sparks to fly in all directions. However, it did not result in the sound of metal colliding against metal. Instead, a sharp sound like a sharp blade slicing tofu was heard.

When this sound was heard, the crowd were all surprised. However, when they saw the scene before them, they became greatly astonished.



That was because, at this very moment, not only was the large scrap iron sword in Chu Feng's hand completely undamaged, it was also right next to Liu Bingqi's neck, a millimeter away from slicing through his neck, beheading him.

When they looked toward the large Elite Armament blade in Liu Bingqi's hand, they discovered that it had actually been sliced in two. Furthermore, the location that it had been cut in was so unimaginably smooth.

Surprisingly, Chu Feng's large scrap iron sword managed to slice Liu Bingqi's large Elite Armament blade in two with a single strike. Furthermore, the cut was extremely smooth and clear; it could be said that it had completely won.

### **MGA: Chapter 1206 - A Self-made Genius**

"Chu Feng, he, he, he..."

"He actually used that large scrap iron sword to slice apart Liu Bingqi's top quality Elite Armament?"

Chu Feng's sword strike stupefied everyone. Especially Liu Bingqi; his eyes were wide open and his mouth was trembling as he muttered, "Impossible. This is impossible. This scrap iron sword, how could it possibly be able to slice my Elite Armament in half?"

"Chu Feng, you cheated! You most definitely cheated! You're taking advantage of the fact that my battle power is inferior to yours, so you used your strength to make this scrap iron become capable of sweeping through everything before its path. That's how you managed to slice apart my weapon, isn't that right?"

"What? Chu Feng cheated?"

"That might be possible. Otherwise, how could a scrap iron sword be able to slice a top quality Elite Armament in half?"

"If that truly is the case, then wouldn't that mean that Chu Feng is also a shameless individual?"

Liu Bingqi's words brought forth a wave of discussion. Many people felt that it might truly be possible that Chu Feng cheated.

That was because, even now, no matter how they looked at it, the large scrap iron sword in Chu Feng's hand still only looked like a piece of scrap iron; they were incapable of finding anything extraordinary about it.

Thus, it was not only Liu Bingqi. Practically everyone felt that it was unreasonable for Chu Feng's scrap iron sword to be able to slice Liu Bingqi's top quality Elite Armament in half, and that there was definitely something fishy going on.

"I cheated? You should carefully inspect for yourself what sort of quality this weapon of mine has before saying those words. For it to slice your bullshit Elite Armament is simply something that should happen. Is there even a need for me to cheat?" Chu Feng said.

"What you have there is nothing more than a piece of scrap iron. How could there be any quality to that?" said Liu Bingqi mockingly.

"Scrap iron? In that case, open your dog eyes and look at it carefully. See for yourself whose weapon is truly scrap iron," Chu Feng sneered coldly. After that, his wrist suddenly moved, and cracking sounds actually began to be heard from the large scrap iron sword in his hand.

"Crack, crack."

The cracking sounds became louder and louder, more and more intense. People were even able to see cracks that emitted silvery light rapidly flowing through the scrap iron sword like little snakes.

"Bang." Finally, an explosion was heard. The countless cracks exploded.

At the moment when the cracks turned into fragments, the weapon in Chu Feng's hand was still there. Merely, at this moment, the weapon in his hand was no longer a scrap iron sword.

Instead, it was a large sword that shone with a silvery light. The grain of this large sword was extremely clear; one could tell that it was a powerful weapon from a single glance. As it shone with silvery light, the grains began to sway back and forth. It was as if the sword was breathing.

In truth, this large sword was no ordinary weapon. It indeed possessed power that greatly surpassed Elite Armaments, for it was no Elite Armament at all. Instead, it was an Incomplete Royal Armament.

“Heavens, is that an Incomplete Royal Armament? How is that possible?!”

At this moment, everyone was stupefied, completely stunned by the weapon in Chu Feng’s hand. Even the two management elders were displaying such an expression as well.

That was because they were all able to clearly sense how powerful the weapon in Chu Feng’s hand was. It was indeed not an Elite Armament. Instead, it was truly an Incomplete Royal Armament.

“Even though there are some blemishes in its quality, it is indeed an Incomplete Royal Armament,” Elder Wei exclaimed in admiration.

“While its quality is not very high, being able to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament in such a short period of time is truly unimaginable. After all, his age is very young.”

“One must know that even for me, it would not be easy for me to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament even if I were to do it wholeheartedly. At the very least, in terms of the time needed, I would not be able to do it much faster than Chu Feng. At the very most, I would only be several hours faster than him.”

“However, I’ve studied weaponry refinement techniques for several hundred years, and have also learned the techniques of our Cyanwood Mountain’s successive generations of seniors.”

“Yet, this Chu Feng was actually able to accomplish such a feat at his age. This little fellow’s talent, isn’t it truly a bit too frightening?” Compared to Elder Wei, Elder Xiahou’s eyes were shining.

His gaze was no longer one of just appreciation.

As a management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, he knew very well how difficult it was to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament. Thus, he was the one who knew best how amazing Chu Feng was.

“Since even the two elders say it like this, then it seems that what Chu Feng has in his hand is truly an Incomplete Royal Armament.”

“Demon-level character, the legendary perfect demon-level character. This Chu Feng is a perfect demon-level character.” When they saw that the two

elders were praising Chu Feng, the surrounding disciples started to burst into praises and cheers. They were truly awed by Chu Feng.

“Liu Bingqi, is there anything else you wish to say?” Chu Feng toyed with the Incomplete Royal Armament in his hand and looked at Liu Bingqi with a beaming smile.

At this moment, Liu Bingqi’s expression was even uglier than someone who had eaten earwax. That was because he knew that he had lost.

If he had lost in some other aspect, then it would have been fine. However, he had lost in his speciality. Moreover, he had utterly and completely lost.

“Putong.” Suddenly, Liu Bingqi bent his knees. Surprisingly, he actually knelt before Zhao Xiang. Then, he said, “I was wrong.” After that, he immediately got back up and, without even turning his head back, started to walk away. He no longer had the face to continue to stay in this place.

Seeing this, all the members of Bingqi’s Division turned to the two elders to bid their farewells, and then hurriedly left to follow Liu Bingqi.

“Haha. Chu Feng, marvelous. Truly marvelous. Never did I expect that you’re actually this proficient in weaponry refinement techniques.”

After Liu Bingqi admitted his defeat, Elder Wei walked over with a brilliant smile on his face. He was truly happy to obtain a genius like Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your weaponry refinement technique is a bit special. May I know where you learned it?” At the same time, Elder Xiahou also walked over. He truly wanted to know how it was possible for Chu Feng to, at his young age, grasp such a profound weaponry refinement technique without delaying his cultivation.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, where did you learn your weaponry refinement technique? It’s completely different from the weaponry refinement technique of this old freak here. Yet, it is also extremely extraordinary,” Elder Wei also asked curiously.

Even though he specialized in medicine concocting techniques and not weaponry refinement techniques, he was a gold-cloaked world spiritist. Thus, not only did he know weaponry refinement techniques, he could even be considered to be proficient in them.

However, even if it was him, it was not necessarily possible for him to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament in such a short period of time. Thus, he felt an even higher level of respect for Chu Feng than Elder Xiahou.

Faced with the questioning from the two elders, Chu Feng scratched his head awkwardly. Then, in a somewhat embarrassed manner, he said, "Elders, truth be told, I am actually self-taught."

"What? Self-taught?" Hearing those words, the two elders' mouths were immediately wide open. That was because this was truly too inconceivable.

As Chu Feng looked at the stunned expressions of the two elders and the surrounding disciples, he felt very helpless. That was because he was indeed self-taught.

Chu Feng would always occupy himself with martial cultivation. However, he would also frequently ponder about the usage of world spirit techniques and spirit power. Due to the fact that Chu Feng possessed a very high comprehension, his world spirit techniques ended up progressing rapidly the entire time.

Especially after he learned the Heaven's Eyes from Eggy, Chu Feng started to have his own understanding of world spirit techniques. For example, that so-called Spirit Winged Insect. It was something that Chu Feng had comprehended by himself. Thus, Chu Feng would most definitely be considered to be self-taught in the field of world spirit techniques.

In truth, Chu Feng had been pondering about how to refine Royal Armaments in recent days, and had already managed to have some ideas on how to do so. It was likely that in the near future, when he has enough materials, what Chu Feng would be able to refine would not be limited to only Incomplete Royal Armaments, but actual Royal Armaments.

Although this was extremely inconceivable with Chu Feng's age and cultivation, it remained that Chu Feng really possessed this potential.

### **MGA: Chapter 1207 - This Kindness**

At the beginning, the two elders truly did not dare to believe this to be real, that such a complicated weaponry refinement technique was something that a young man in his early twenties had comprehended by himself. Anyone would

feel it to be unbelievable upon hearing it. It was simply too extraordinary a feat.

However, when the two management elders carefully inspected Chu Feng, they discovered that he did not appear to be lying. It was as if anything that occurred with Chu Feng would be things that they would believe.

That was because there had been numerous unbelievable things that Chu Feng had accomplished. As of now, they realized that it was not that the things that Chu Feng had done were unbelievable. Instead, Chu Feng was an unfathomable person to begin with.

“To reach such a level with only self-teaching, if someone was to give you pointers, then wouldn’t little friend Chu Feng be even more amazing?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, since you have this potential, you must not waste this talent.”

“Although you are not a member of our Weaponry Refinement Department, if you were to have anything regarding weaponry refinement techniques that you are puzzled by, you can find me at any time. This old man will definitely give his all to teach and assist you.”

The gaze with which Elder Xiahou looked at Chu Feng was filled with kindness, love and respect. He truly wanted to help nurture Chu Feng. After all, if Chu Feng was to become a worthy individual in the future, it would not only be his pride, it would also be the entire Cyanwood Mountain’s pride.

“Elder Xiahou, thank you for your kindness. Actually, if it wasn’t for your Weaponry Refinement Cauldron here, Chu Feng might not necessarily have been able to successfully refine an Incomplete Royal Armament. Thus, Elder Xiahou, you have truly helped me enormously. Chu Feng will remember the grace that you’ve shown me today.” As Chu Feng said those words, he returned the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron to Elder Xiahou.

What Chu Feng said was not only sweet-talk. Instead, he was extremely sincere, because the aid that the usage of this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron had rendered was truly enormous.

Although Chu Feng might still have been able to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament without this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, the amount of time

he would have needed would have been a lot longer. At the very least, he would have needed another day or more to accomplish it.

For him to be able to refine an Incomplete Royal Armament in merely twenty-four hours, it must all be thanks to this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron.

“Chu Feng, a treasured cauldron is fitted for a hero. This Weaponry Refinement Cauldron here, you can just keep it. This old man shall give it to you as a gift.” However, Elder Xiahou pushed the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron back into Chu Feng’s hand.

“Elder Xiahou, this gift is too extravagant. Chu Feng cannot accept it.” Chu Feng hurriedly pushed the cauldron back. He was able to sense that this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron was a priceless treasure.

However, right when Chu Feng was planning to forcibly push the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron back into Elder Xiahou’s hand, he was surprised to discover that Elder Xiahou, who was standing in front of him, had disappeared.

Elder Xiahou’s voice gradually sounded from over the horizon. “Little friend Chu Feng, accept it. This is this old man’s regard for you.”

Chu Feng was relatively calm as he heard Elder Xiahou’s voice in the sky. However, the other disciples were incapable of remaining calm at all.

Elder Xiahou gifted the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron that he carried along with him to Chu Feng. Without mentioning the value of that Weaponry Refinement Cauldron, merely this action was enough to show people how deeply fond of Chu Feng he was.

Truly, the onlookers were all so envious that they were stunned.

After this matter was over, Chu Feng had originally planned to invite Elder Wei to his palace so that he could entertain him.

However, to his surprise, Elder Wei insisted on inviting him over to their Medicine Concocting Department, saying that there was something that he needed to tell Chu Feng.

Upon thinking that he also had things that he wished to talk to Elder Wei about, Chu Feng accepted Elder Wei's invitation and followed him to the Medicine Concocting Department.

The Medicine Concocting Department was built deep in the mountains. Not only was there very pleasant scenery, the smell of the medicines was also very charming.

The smell of the medicines here did not have a flavor that caused one to feel sick and disgusted. Instead, it contained a light amount of fragrance. As the fragrance was not overly strong, it was extremely pleasant to smell.

Most importantly, when one smelled the smell of the medicines, one would feel comfortably refreshed.

After their arrival at the Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Wei called for a gathering of the other elders, and declared to them that Chu Feng had joined their Medicine Concocting Department, becoming a part of them.

Furthermore, in order to make sure that everyone was fine with Chu Feng, Elder Wei deliberately talked about the contest and results of Chu Feng's competition with Liu Bingqi in weaponry refinement techniques.

As Chu Feng's fame had already spread far and wide, many elders were curious about him. After hearing Elder Wei's narration of what had happened, many elders felt a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng were to defeat Liu Bingqi through only his battle power, then it would not amount to much. However, he won against a member of the Weaponry Refinement Department through world spirit techniques. This truly brought forth light to the faces of their Medicine Concocting Department.  
[1.brought them honor.]

At this moment, Chu Feng was able to sense countless appreciative gazes that thought highly of him. Yet, at the same time, he was able to sense an extremely ill-intentioned gaze.

This gaze did not originate from an elder. Instead, it was a gaze from a disciple. To his surprise, this disciple was also a member of the Medicine Concocting Department.



His cultivation was the same as Liu Bingqi, a rank six Martial King. However, his gaze was even more sinister than Liu Bingqi's. At the very least, it was one filled with envy and hatred.

"You are Chu Feng?" At the moment when everyone started to leave, a voice transmission suddenly sounded in Chu Feng's ear. It was from that disciple.

"Elder Wei already introduced me earlier, did you not hear it?" Chu Feng replied through voice transmission. However, his tone was not at all courteous. n--Ov**EIB**In

This was precisely the sort of person that Chu Feng was. If anyone was to come at him with ill intent, he would most definitely not act courteously toward them.

"Humph. Remember this, the boss among the Medicine Concocting Department's disciples is always going to be me. Don't you dare think you can compete against me." Those words were spoken with a very overbearing tone; it was as if it did not accept any disagreement at all. After he sent those words, he turned around and left.

"Elder Wei, how many disciples are there in the Medicine Concocting Department?" Chu Feng asked Elder Wei. He was very curious to how many disciples there were in the Medicine Concocting Department.

"There's only two, including you," Elder Wei replied truthfully. However, he was an experienced individual with deep foresight. Thus, he soon seemed to have thought of something. His expression changed and he turned to Chu Feng to ask, "Did Ye Qing say something to you?"

"Who is Ye Qing?" Chu Feng asked.

"He's that disciple who was here earlier," Elder Wei said.

"Oh, no, he didn't say anything." Chu Feng shook his head. He did not wish to involve elders in grievances like these, as he was fond of settling them himself.

Even though he did not say anything to Elder Wei, Chu Feng was sneering in his heart. "Only two disciples? In that case, it's destined that you cannot be the boss."

“Ha, very well then, follow me. I truly wanted to chat with you.” Seeing that Ye Qing did not make things difficult for Chu Feng, Elder Wei laughed in a relieved manner. After that, he led Chu Feng into a palace.

Although this palace was not very luxurious, it was still a relatively good palace in the entirety of the Medicine Concocting Department. This was a palace that Elder Wei had prepared for Chu Feng. Not only did he arrange a place to live for Chu Feng, he had also prepared beautiful servant girls for him as well.

His intentions were clear; he wanted to tell Chu Feng that the Medicine Concocting Department was his home. As long as he was willing, he could come and live here at any time.

After everything was situated, Chu Feng took out the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron. “Elder Wei, please help me return this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron to Elder Xiahou. This item is too precious, it is not something that I can accept.”

”

Elder Wei looked at the Weaponry Refinement Cauldron in Chu Feng’s hand. After a period of silence, he said, “Do you know of the origins of this Weaponry Refinement Cauldron?”

“I do not.” Chu Feng shook his head.

“This Weaponry Refinement Cauldron is called the Golden Dragon Cauldron. There is a golden dragon inside the cauldron. When a weapon is being refined, the dragon will appear to take in and send out a large quantity of energy to assist with the weapon refinement. It would not be an exaggeration to say that this Golden Dragon Cauldron would be an excellent quality cauldron when compared against any other other in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Back then, in order to obtain this cauldron, Elder Xiahou paid quite considerable price. Over half of his body was crippled. He lost both his hands and legs and even injured his soul, causing him to have to spend half a year to recover.”

“However, this is not the most important point. The most important point is that he is willing to gift this cauldron to you. While his kind intentions are extremely heavy, you should not reject it, for it will only hurt his heart,” Elder Wei said.

After hearing what Elder Wei said, Chu Feng’s expression turned serious. He did not say anything anymore. Instead, silently, he took back the Golden Dragon Cauldron.

### **MGA: Chapter 1208 - Who Did This?**

“Elder Wei, there’s actually a matter that Chu Feng wishes to inquire of you,” Chu Feng said.

“Speak away, there is no harm in asking,” Elder Wei replied with a smile.

“I have received a Martial Skill from the Martial Skills Department. This Martial Skill’s name is the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. According to Elder Shi, this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield requires Firmament Energy in order to train it, and that it just so happens that one can extract Firmament Energy from Firmament Medicinal Herbs.”

“Thus, Elder Wei, I wanted to ask you why the Firmament Medicinal Herbs would be related to a Martial Skill. Could it be that the Firmament Medicinal Herbs possess extraordinary origins?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

However, after Elder Wei heard what Chu Feng said, he started to frown, and worry was written all over his face. “Chu Feng, you truly want to learn that Martial Skill?”

“This Chu Feng has already made a firm resolution to learn this Martial Skill. However, Elder, please rest assured, Chu Feng also knows about how difficult this Martial Skill is. If Chu Feng is unable to grasping it in a short period of time, Chu Feng will definitely not waste time. If necessary, I will give up on it,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, since this is the case, then go ahead and give it a try.”

“If you truly want to learn the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, then you would really need the Firmament Energy from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs. As for that Firmament Energy, I have an abundant amount of it here.”

“Here, take these. However, you can only use three pellets a day at the very most when training, so definitely do not take too many. Otherwise, the Firmament Energy will intrude on your body and cause harm to it.” As Elder Wei spoke, he took out a jade bottle and handed it over to Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng opened the bottle, he discovered that it was filled with sparkling and translucent medicinal pellets that were emitting a very strong and familiar aura; the Firmament Energy.

“Thank you Elder Wei.” Chu Feng courteously expressed his thanks with a salute. He could imagine that it must’ve taken Elder Wei quite a bit of time to concoct all of these medicinal pellets.

“Why are you still acting so courteous toward me? There’s no need for that. After you’re done using these, come back to me to get some more.” Elder Wei casually waved his hand. However, immediately afterward, he said, “Earlier, you had asked me about the origins of the Firmament Medicinal Herb. I cannot be certain about its origins. However, I have heard that the Firmament Medicinal Herb is also called the Demon Herb.”

“According to legend, the Demon Herbs originated from the Ancient Era. As for the rest, I am uncertain about it. Essentially, the Firmament Medicinal Herbs are extremely unusual. Although they are great for concocting medicines and refining weapons, they are filled with a demonic nature.”

“Many years ago, there was an elder from the Weaponry Refinement Department who would use Firmament Energy to assist in weaponry refinement every single time. Furthermore, the amount that he would use was extremely enormous.”

“Over time, the Firmament Energy entered his body and caused his mind to go berserk. With that, he turned mad, started killing fellow disciples, and no one was able to stop him at all.”

“In the end, with no other choice, Lord Headmaster personally acted and beheaded him.”

“Because of this, there were people who guessed that because the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield possessed Firmament Energy, it was very possible that it was not something created by someone from the righteous path,” Elder Wei said.

“So that was the case.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng nodded. It would appear that Elder Wei unfortunately did not know a lot about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs.

However, this was fine. After all, Chu Feng had already determined in his heart that the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was related to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Merely that was sufficient for him.

His purpose in coming to the Medicine Concocting Department was firstly to inquire about the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, as he was very curious about their usage ever since he saw Jiang Furong using them to train.

However, his main purpose was to obtain Firmament Energy from Elder Wei.

That was because the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was different from the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Not only was the method of learning it much more complicated, it was much more difficult too. Thus, it was necessary to use Firmament Energy from the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to assist him in training.

In fact, Chu Feng had once thought about using the Firmament Adamantine Metal to assist in training the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

That was because the Firmament Adamantine Metal also contained Firmament Energy. Furthermore, the energy in it was extremely dense.

However, upon thinking about it, he decided against it. After all, the Firmament Adamantine Metal he had was a true treasure and remnants of the Ascension Sect’s ancestor.

If he was to truly use the Firmament Adamantine Metal to train, then it might lead to the Firmament Energy within the Firmament Adamantine Metal becoming impure. Thus, after much consideration, Chu Feng decided to use the Firmament Medicinal Herbs to train.

After this matter regarding the Firmament Medicinal Herbs, Chu Feng chatted with Elder Wei for a long time. While chatting, Chu Feng also inquired about the boundary energy.

The boundary energy is a kind of energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism into many different sections. It was very similar to a world spirit formation. Yet, it was also different from it.

Chu Feng came across boundary energy because he had wanted to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. While it was true that going to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest or not was up to his decision, Chu Feng was not someone who would stay in the Cyanwood Domain the entire time. Thus, he was still interested in learning about what sort of methods there were to breaking apart the boundary energy.

“Boundary energy originated from the Ancient Era. No one knows if it was formed by nature or man-made.”

“In short, the boundary energy is no ordinary world spirit formation. While Martial Emperors and Royal-cloak World Spiritists could break apart it, no one else other than them could.” This was Elder Wei’s explanation.

However, from this, Chu Feng also realized some things. That was that there were different tiers of strength for Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As for the difference in strength, it was differentiated by their spirit power.

Reportedly, there were three different types of veined patterns to Royal-cloak World Spiritists. The first veined pattern was that of a little bug. The second was that of a little snake, and the third was a little dragon.

Thus, they ended up being known as Insect Mark, Snake Mark and Dragon Mark.

Undoubtedly, between the three, it was naturally the Insect Mark that was the weakest and the Dragon Mark that was the strongest.

However, according to Elder Wei, it was extremely difficult for one to link to royal spirit power. Not only did it require one to have powerful strength, one also had to be gifted.

He said that Elder Xiahou and he himself had trained for hundreds of years and specialized in world spirit techniques. Yet, even now, they were incapable of linking to royal spirit power, causing them to remain Gold-cloak World Spiritists.

However, they felt that Chu Feng’s spirit power was extremely strong, and that he would most definitely be able to become a Royal-cloak World Spiritist in the future. n--Ov**EIB**In

Furthermore, in order to express his high opinion toward Chu Feng, Elder Wei actually gifted Chu Feng a Medicine Concocting Cauldron. Just by looking at it, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Medicine Concocting Cauldron was a cauldron not inferior to the Golden Dragon Cauldron, a priceless treasure.

Originally, Chu Feng did not want to accept it. As it goes, one should not accept an undeserved reward. To be presented with such a precious gift truly caused him to feel that it was hard to accept.

However, Elder Wei insisted on giving it to him. Thus, it was unfitting for Chu Feng to reject it. In the end, he could only gladly accept the Medicine Refining Cauldron.

At the same time, Chu Feng made the firm decision in his mind to meticulously study medicine concocting techniques so as to not lose face for the Medicine Concocting Department.

After all, Elder Wei was the first person to make Chu Feng feel the warmth of home after he had come to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Chu Feng chatted with Elder Wei deep into the night. Due to the fact that it was too late and Elder Wei was insisting that he stay, Chu Feng did not return to his own territory and stayed the night in the Medicine Concocting Department.

Early morning the next day, Chu Feng returned to his territory. However, he never would've imagined that in less than a day since he had left, a major event occurred in the Asura Division.

All of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples in the Asura Division were beaten up, and very severely on top of that.

This was not only limited to Fang Tuohai and the other old disciples, even Wang Wei and the other disciples who had joined the Cyanwood Mountain alongside Chu Feng were beaten.

Chu Feng was still able to bear it as he saw the battered and bloodied appearances of the male disciples. However, when he saw that Wang Wei and the female disciples were actually badly battered too, Chu Feng was incapable of enduring it.

“Who did this? Who did this?!” Chu Feng’s anger was overflowing and his killing intent was surging. At this moment, he was truly capable of killing someone.

“It’s, it’s, it’s...” Fang Tuohai, Wang Wei and the others hesitated over and over again. They did not dare to answer Chu Feng.

They were afraid. For one, they were afraid of the opponent, afraid that the opponent was too powerful, so powerful that Chu Feng would not be able to handle them.

Secondly, they were afraid of Chu Feng. Due to Chu Feng’s extremely hot-blooded nature, they feared that he would do something drastic.

After all, as things had reached this point, they had, to a greater or lesser degree, understood Chu Feng’s character. If Chu Feng was truly enraged, he would truly kill someone. After all, he had already previously killed elders in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

### **MGA: Chapter 1209 - Pay The Price**

“It was the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.” Right at the moment when the crowd was afraid of answering Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen spoke.

“Three Cyanwood Forests Division? They actually dared to attack members of our Asura Division?” After knowing that it was done by the Three Cyanwood Forests Department, Chu Feng was surprised.

While Chu Feng had thought about many different types of possibilities, he had never thought that it would be the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

Even though the Three Cyanwood Forests Division was very large, its strength was still limited. Their head, Wang Haoxuan, was merely a rank six Martial King. Regardless of how strong of battle power he might possess, Chu Feng was still certain that he would be able to defeat him.

Furthermore, if they were to not mention any of these, it remained that Chu Feng was now under the wing of a management elder. Even though their Three Cyanwood Forests Division had quite a deep standing in the Cyanwood Mountain, a management elder had never emerged from them.



Logically, as long as Wang Haoxuan was no fool, he would not provoke the Asura Division for no reason or cause. And now, not only did he provoke the Asura Division, his actions were also excessive. It could be said that the grievances between them were firmly seated. As for this matter, it was extremely fishy.

“Whether or not they dared to do such a thing is not important anymore, what is important is that they’ve done it.”

“Furthermore, Wang Haoxuan even began to spread the news that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would forever be incapable of comparing with their Three Cyanwood Forests, and that the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest would forever remain as trash in their eyes. As for you, Chu Feng, you are no exception,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Hah, he is truly ruthless. To stand out at this sort of time, it is clear that he’s trying to dispel our Asura Division’s flames.”

“However, this Wang Haoxuan should’ve thought about whether he is even qualified to oppose our Asura Division,” Chu Feng sneered. However, the flames of anger in his eyes became even more and more intense.

“Chu Feng, we have been waiting for you to return the entire time. Now that you’ve returned, what do you plan to do? Go ahead and give the orders.” Although Bai Ruochen’s current expression was very calm, faint traces of anger could be seen in her beautiful eyes.

Regardless of what it was that made her a member of the Asura Division, it remained that this girl was an individual who was extremely protective of her fellows. As such, she would not allow anyone to bully members of the Asura Division.

“What to do? Is there even a need to ask?” Chu Feng squinted his eyes, and the coldness in them grew denser and denser. In the end, he opened his mouth and said, “I am going to extinguish their Three Cyanwood Forests Division.”

“Woosh.” Once he said those words, Chu Feng immediately started to act. He rushed out of his palace and soared into the sky like an enraged male lion or a furious fierce tiger. The frightening aura emitted by Chu Feng was something that everyone could sense.

At this moment, practically all of the members of the Asura Division had gathered in the Asura Division's territory. When they saw Chu Feng soaring into the sky, they all raised their heads up to look.

"Let's go. Follow me, we shall slaughter our way into the Three Cyanwood Forests Division." After Chu Feng appeared, he did not waste time on speaking any superfluous words at all. He pointed his finger in the direction of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, spoke those words and immediately charged over.

"Kill~~~~~" As for the members of the Asura Division, after they heard Chu Feng's command, their blood started to boil and their killing intent started to soar. One by one, they flew into the sky and began to majestically follow Chu Feng in his charge toward the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

Actually, there were many branch power organizations gathered outside of Chu Feng's Asura Division. Among them was the Ascension Division. When he saw Chu Feng leading the large group of Asura Division members into battle, Long Chenfu turned to Long Chenyi and asked, "Big brother, Chu Feng and the others have truly started their attack. What do we do? Should we help?"

"Chu Feng should be able to handle this matter. It would be fine for us to only watch from the sidelines. If he is truly unable to handle this matter, we can step in then." As Long Chenyi said those words, he began to lead the members of the Ascension Division to follow Chu Feng.

Following them, many more countless numbers of disciples began to follow the Asura Division. None of them wanted to miss the excitement that was sure to follow.

Although the Three Cyanwood Forests Division was only a rank higher than the Ascension Division in the Cyanwood Mountain, due to the fact that they were composed of disciples from the Three Cyanwood Forests, their members numbered extremely great; they had over three times that of the Ascension Division.

At this moment, people were densely packed into the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's territory. They were all members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division. They were standing in an orderly manner in the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's territory, like an army of soldiers awaiting orders, completely prepared for war.

It was evident that the Three Cyanwood Forests Division knew that Chu Feng would not leave the matter at that. Thus, they had already prepared for his arrival.

However, compared to the Three Cyanwood Forests Division's army of tens of thousands, it was actually the ten people standing in the sky that caught everyone's attention the most. They were the heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

Although the Northern Cyanwood Forest, Western Cyanwood Forest and Eastern Cyanwood Forest were known as five first-rate subsidiary powers alongside the Orion Monastery and the Ascension Sect, any one of the first three was actually more powerful than either the Orion Monastery or the Ascension Sect.

Thus, with the disciples of the Three Cyanwood Forests being in the same branch power organization, not only would this cause their members to be numerous, but their overall strength would also be very strong.

For example, in terms of heads, they had ten. Furthermore, all ten heads were extraordinary people; they were all rank six Martial Kings.

At this moment, these ten heads were headed by Wang Haoxuan, standing in the air and quietly looking in the direction of the Asura Division.

Finally, they saw the arrival of the vast troops from the Asura Division that were flying over with dense killing intent.

However, even with this, none of these ten heads were afraid. Instead, anticipatory smiles emerged on their faces.

When he saw Chu Feng, Wang Haoxuan, who was still very far away from him, shouted, "Chu Feng, to muster such a grand force to come to our Three Cyanwood Forests Division, what sort of matter might you have?"

"What sort of matter? Could it be that you do not know what you've done?" When he arrived at the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, the anger in Chu Feng's eyes was still there. However, not all of his anger was shown. Thus, he appeared rather calm.

"Oh, I remember. Wasn't it merely that we taught your Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples a bit of a lesson last night?"

“You cannot blame me on this matter. It truly is that your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples are too uneducated in their upbringing. They actually spoke such boasting words, that their Southern Cyanwood Forest would, sooner or later, surpass our Three Cyanwood Forests.”

“Faced with those sorts of shameless words, we were naturally incapable of enduring. Thus, there was naturally a need for us to discipline them a bit.” Wang Haoxuan described what had happened without the slightest trace of remorse. It was as if beating up the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples was something that was natural and ought to happen.

“Something’s wrong. Something’s definitely wrong. I know about Wang Haoxuan’s character. Although he is a haughty individual, he is definitely not someone who is excessively arrogant like this. For him to dare to provoke Chu Feng like so today, I fear...” At this moment, Long Chenyi started to mutter.

“Chu Feng currently possesses enormous publicity, and also possesses the support of a management elder. Not even elders would dare to provoke Chu Feng. Yet, for Wang Haoxuan to provoke him like this, could it be that he had been instigated by the Punishment Department?” Long Chenfu asked in a low voice.

“Although that might sound extremely unimaginable, I cannot think of anything else that Wang Haoxuan would be relying on other than the Punishment Department. After all, the only colossus that Chu Feng has offended is the Punishment Department,” Long Chenyi said.

“What do we do then? For Wang Haoxuan to act in such a confident manner, it is clear that the Punishment Department has promised him something. If Chu Feng were to truly do something to Wang Haoxuan, I fear that a huge calamity would befall him. No matter how I look at this, this still seems like a trap,” Long Chenfu said.

“Chu Feng is already an arrow that has left the bow. It is impossible for him to back down. Furthermore, it is the time for the Asura Division’s emergence. If their dignity is to be infringed upon at such a moment, he must retrieve it. Otherwise, everything that he has accomplished would be in vain,” Long Chenyi said.

“Big brother, in that case, are we still going to help Chu Feng?” Long Chenfu asked.

“While Chu Feng has a management elder behind him, we do not. Since the matter concerns the Punishment Department, we cannot do anything rashly. I believe Chu Feng is able to understand our standing.” Long Chenyi shook his head. At the same time, he secretly gave the order for all of the Ascension Division’s members to gradually step back and not meddle in the affairs of the Asura Division and the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

“Wang Haoxuan, since you’ve admitted to what you’ve done, I will not waste time speaking superfluous words with you.”

“I will merely leave you one sentence; my Asura Division’s members are not people that you can discipline as you wish.”

“Since you’ve done it, then you must pay the price for your actions,” Chu Feng said as he pointed at Wang Haoxuan.

### **MGA: Chapter 1210 - Fierce Battle**

“Haha, pay the price? Very well, I wish to see how your mere Asura Division is going to make our Three Cyanwood Forests Division pay the price.” When Wang Haoxuan finished saying those words, he raised his hand toward the sky.

In an instant, the tens of thousands of members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division soared into the sky. Their battle formation was truly frightening. At the very least, in terms of their numbers, they were over several times more than that of the Asura Division.

“Humph.” Chu Feng did not bother to speak any more superfluous words. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings instantly appeared on him raising his cultivation to that of a rank five Martial King. Then, Chu Feng raised his hand and struck down with a palm. With a ‘boom,’ the sky changed color as his martial power surged forth.

Chu Feng’s frantic battle power was like that of severe floods and fierce beasts; they were demons without form. Under Chu Feng’s control, his battle power turned into an enormous heaven-reaching hand.

This hand was truly enormous. Not only was it flickering with golden light, it also appeared as if it were capable of crushing all of the people of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

“Insignificant talent, you actually dare to show such disgrace before me?”

Wang Haoxuan stood without moving. His sleeve slightly waved. In an instant, gales appeared and the sky turned dark. Even the surrounding space started to distort. Effortlessly, Wang Haoxuan blocked Chu Feng’s attack.

After blocking Chu Feng’s attack, Wang Haoxuan shot a fist forward. This fist was extremely fierce. While the fist itself might appear normal, the might that it carried with it was easily visible. Once the fist strike was thrown, all of the disciples were shocked and terrified.

While this fist was not a martial skill, the power behind it was extremely frightening.

“How could this be? I know Wang Haoxuan’s battle power. Even if he’s very powerful, so powerful that he, as a rank six Martial King, could match rank eight Martial Kings, he is definitely not this powerful. What exactly is going on?” At this moment, Long Chenyi’s expression changed greatly. His eyes were flickering nonstop.

He knew Wang Haoxuan very well, so much that even though his reputation had always been inferior to that of Wang Haoxuan, he believed his strength to be on par with him.

Yet, at this moment, Wang Haoxuan’s strength most definitely surpassed his. Thus, how could Long Chenyi not be shocked?

However, regardless of how strong Wang Haoxuan’s battle power was, Chu Feng was most definitely not an individual to be trifled with. As Chu Feng saw that Wang Haoxuan was, like him, only using martial power and not martial skills, he decided to not use any martial skill either. Instead, he threw a fist toward Wang Haoxuan’s fist and cleared the martial power behind the fist.

After that, the two men started to fight in one location. As their martial power was shot toward one another, they raised winds, scudded clouds, turned the sky dark and caused the space around them to tremble.

When the two men began to use martial skills, their battlefield became both dazzlingly beautiful and frightening. Winds and lightning appeared together. Fire covered the area like rain. Occasionally, ferocious beasts of lightnings appeared. Occasionally, enormous golden dragons appeared. All kinds of

things began to descend upon the region that they were battling in. It was as if doomsday had arrived. none(lb/l

The battle power of the two men stunned everyone. As for their skilled usage in Martial Skills, it brought forth the crowd's admiration. However, at this moment, what awed everyone the most was still Chu Feng.

No matter what, Wang Haoxuan was already a famous genius, an expert that was once seated on the ninth rank of the Cyanwood Succession List. His strength was something that everyone was aware of.

Yet, at this moment, as Wang Haoxuan was fighting with Chu Feng, even though he was a level higher in cultivation than Chu Feng, he was only able to fight on equal footing.

This meant that although Wang Haoxuan was undoubtedly a genius, before a demon-level character like Chu Feng, his genius was still a tier lower.

Even though Wang Haoxuan was on equal footing with Chu Feng right now, it was only Chu Feng that the crowd was awed by.

"You have some skill, it's no wonder that you were able to defeat Lei Yao. Unfortunately, I, Wang Haoxuan, am not a nobody like Lei Yao. If you wish to defeat me, then you will have truly overestimated yourself."

After the contest of martial powers was a contest of martial skills. However, even so, Wang Haoxuan was unable to prevail over Chu Feng. At this moment, he flipped his wrist. In an instant, his oppressive might and battle power dramatically increased. He had taken out his Royal Armament.

It was a spear. The spear was silver in color, not very thick and not very long. However, it remained extremely capable and contained a supreme amount of king's power.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

Once the Royal Armament appeared, Wang Haoxuan immediately started to attack. The spear thrusts were like dragons and its sweeps were like ferocious winds. Under Wang Haoxuan's control, the spear turned into tens of thousands of spear silhouettes.

The countless silver silhouettes flew through the skies like a silver rainstorm as they charged toward Chu Feng.

“Even his Royal Armament changed? That Royal Armament is no small matter, it is a king among Royal Armaments. It would appear that Wang Haoxuan was truly prepared. It was no wonder that he did not fear Chu Feng.” Long Chenyi’s eyes shone once again.

Long Chenyi had watched Wang Haoxuan’s battles many times now, and was very familiar with all aspects of Wang Haoxuan’s strength. Not only was he very knowledgeable of how strong Wang Haoxuan was and what sort of skills he knew, he even knew what sort of Royal Armament Wang Haoxuan had.

However, the current Royal Armament that Wang Haoxuan was using was most definitely not the same as the one that he used previously.

Nevertheless, there was no need to doubt that this Royal Armament was extremely powerful and was a king among Royal Armaments. Compared to the Royal Armament Wang Haoxuan used before, this one was countless times stronger.

“Perfect timing.”

However, Chu Feng did not know about the changes that had occurred to Wang Haoxuan. All he knew was that, regardless of what sort of skills Wang Haoxuan possessed, he must still defeat Wang Haoxuan today and make the Three Cyanwood Forests Division pay the price for their actions.

Thus, Chu Feng also took out his Demon Sealing Sword. His body started to fly through the skies; he was charging directly toward Wang Haoxuan.

“Clank, clank, clank...”

Chu Feng’s path was filled with countless amounts of silver spear silhouettes. However, before his Demon Sealing Sword, the only thing that those spear silhouettes were able to do was to be knocked flying.

When Chu Feng arrived before Wang Haoxuan, Chu Feng was finally in a position to display his skills. Even though the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand was enormously heavy, it was as light as a willow leaf and contained a might like that of a dragon under Chu Feng’s control.



Chu Feng's attack was simply unstoppable. Even though the silver spear in Wang Haoxuan's hand was also a king among Royal Armaments, it was instantly placed in a disadvantageous position by Chu Feng's attack.

"How could this be? My Royal Armament is a king among Royal Armaments, the strongest Royal Armament among Royal Armaments, capable of causing all weapons underneath Imperial Armaments to cower."

"No matter how powerful Chu Feng's weapon is, it shouldn't be possible for him to be able to suppress my weapon. Could it be that there are Royal Armaments more powerful than my Royal Armament here?"

Wang Haoxuan being suppressed by Chu Feng was not only a matter of losing in terms of techniques, it was also a matter of losing in terms of weapons. Even though they were both kings among Royal Armaments, it was destined from the moment of their collision that the Demon Sealing Sword would be the victor.

The Demon Sealing Sword was a sword that sealed demons. As it was even capable of sealing demons, what could a mere silver spear amount to before it?

"He's being suppressed, Wang Haoxuan is being suppressed. Even though he is a level higher than Chu Feng and was previously on the Cyanwood Succession List, he is still unable to contend against Chu Feng. Chu Feng is truly a demon-level character."

As they saw Wang Haoxuan being suppressed by Chu Feng in the skies, the crowd's eyes were all stunned. They once again realized how powerful Chu Feng was.

"Chu Feng, don't you act so arrogant. No matter how powerful you are, you are still only a single person. It is impossible for you to prevail against our Three Cyanwood Forests Division."

"You have led your Asura Division to come and oppose our Three Cyanwood Forests Division? We shall allow you to know what the consequences of your actions will be."

Right at the moment when Wang Haoxuan was being suppressed by Chu Feng, the other nine heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division all took out their respective Royal Armaments. They led the tens of thousands of

members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division and began to attack Chu Feng.

“Not good. It was not only Wang Haoxuan’s strength that became stronger, even the other nine heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division became stronger.”

Long Chenyi clenched his fists tightly and began to frown when he saw the heaven-shadowing troops of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division charging toward Chu Feng’s Asura Division.

He was not worried about Chu Feng, because Chu Feng’s strength was very powerful. Even if he were to be stopped by the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, they would not necessarily be able to harm him.

However, it was different for the other members of the Asura Division. There was an enormous disparity between the strengths of the various members of the Asura Division, which possessed both strong and weak members. However, if they were to be compared to the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, then they would be greatly inferior.

And now, with the entire Three Cyanwood Forests Division charging to attack the Asura Division, it was simply a pack of wolves attacking a couple of rabbits. Without even thinking, one would be able to know the outcome of the battle.

“Who said that the Asura Division only has Chu Feng?”

Right at the moment when the crowd thought that a calamity was about to befall the Asura Division, an enormously powerful aura surged forth from the Asura Division.

At this moment, the crowd noticed a beautiful fairy-like woman. Holding a long Royal Armament whip, she slowly walked out from the crowd of Asura Division members.

As for this woman, she was naturally Bai Ruochen.

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 1211 - Displaying The Consummate Skill - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1211 - Displaying The Consummate Skill**

## **MGA: Chapter 1211 - Displaying The Consummate Skill**

After Bai Ruochen appeared, she did not bother with any superfluous words and directly attacked.

As a rank five Martial King, her battle power was very valiant to begin with. On top of that, she brandished her Platinum Dragon Whip. Thus, her battle power was at its peak.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang...”

At this moment, the Platinum Dragon Whip appeared like a real enormous white dragon. As it danced, unceasing ear-piercing explosions that sounded like thunder were being emitted nonstop.

Not only did Bai Ruochen’s attack possess a very dreadful oppression, the might behind it was also extremely fierce. With a single whip per person, she not only blocked the nine heads of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, she had also blocked the tens of thousands of members behind them.

“So powerful. Never would I have imagined that such a person existed in the Asura Division, she is simply on the tier of a demon-level character.”

“I truly never knew that the Asura Division actually had more than just a single Chu Feng as a demon-level character; they actually have another demon-level genius.”

“Who is this woman? Not only is her battle power heaven-defying, her appearance is also beautiful, like that of a fairy. It’s the first time I’ve seen such a beautiful woman in my life.”

Seeing this scene, the surrounding people were all endlessly shocked. As for the members of the Asura Division, they were overjoyed.

Demon-level characters, they were extremely valiant existences, very rare even in the Cyanwood Mountain. As long as there were no accidents, they were existences that would be on the Cyanwood Succession List sooner or later.

A single branch power division actually possessed two demon-level characters. This was much more frightening than having tens of thousands of men as troops. Yet, the Asura Division was able to accomplish such a feat.

Furthermore, the two demon-level characters they had were two new disciples. Thus, how could the crowd not be shocked?

“Could it be that the Three Cyanwood Forests Division will truly be defeated by the Asura Division?” At this moment, this question emerged in the hearts of the crowd.

If Chu Feng’s defeat of Lei Yao was a display of his own strength, then the Asura Division defeating the Three Cyanwood Forests Division would be an honor to all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples.

That was because the Southern Cyanwood Forest was extremely small when compared to the other Three Cyanwood Forests.

The Four Cyanwood Forests were all genuine subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had fallen into a sudden and devastating decline ever since the death of their first Headmaster. Currently, they were pitifully weak.

The difference between them and the other three Cyanwood Forests was enormous, eventually causing them to be viewed as a trash power, one that would only disgrace the title of being a genuine subsidiary power.

As for the other Three Cyanwood Forests, they were exactly the opposite of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Not only did they not decline, they instead became stronger and stronger, becoming the strongest existences among the subsidiary powers.

However, if Chu Feng’s Asura Division was to defeat the Three Cyanwood Forests Division today, then everything would be reversed. Chu Feng’s victory would replace the current reputation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

At the very least, the Southern Cyanwood Forest that had been weak for this many years would, because of Chu Feng, obtain the might that it had possessed back in the olden days.

“Set up the formation!” Right at the moment when the circumstances were looking bad for the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, Wang Haoxuan suddenly shouted loudly. Immediately following that, his body shifted. He had actually used an ingenious movement martial skill to cast off Chu Feng and arrive among the main army of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division.

At the same time, the other nine heads also gathered at the same place as Wang Haoxuan. They took different positions and began to spread apart.

They overlapped their hands and began to chant. Layers upon layers of similar yet different energy began to emerge from their bodies. In the end, those energies interweaved into a large formation.

The large formation formed a large gate. Once the large gate appeared, numerous figures began to come out of it.

Those figures were not people. Instead, they were figures condensed from martial power. However, all of their auras were that of rank six Martial Kings.

While one rank six Martial King might not be much, over ten thousand rank six Martial Kings was a very frightening display of power.

“Heavens, what sort of martial skill is this? This is truly too frightening.” When they saw this battle array, many disciples were extremely frightened.

“No, this is not a martial skill, it’s a formation. It’s a formation technique that the ancestors of the Western, Eastern and Northern Cyanwood Forests created, the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation,” said Long Chenyi with astonishment.

“What? It’s the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation? That formation is extremely difficult to master, it’s said that only Half Martial Emperors could use it. Even if Wang Haoxuan and the others knew about the method to set up this formation, they shouldn’t have been able to actually use it with their current cultivation.” Hearing what Long Chenyi said, Long Chenfu was astonished.

While others might not know about this Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation, they, people of the Ascension Sect, knew of the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation very well.

In the Holy Land of Maritalism, Heaven Taboo Martial Skills were extremely rare. Even in a colossus like the Cyanwood Mountain, there was no one who knew any Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. Thus, there’s no need to even mention the other powers.

However, in order to pursue ever-stronger strength, people began to join forces and set up formations.

This sort of formation was not a world spirit formation. Instead, they were formations that coordinated the powers of expert cultivators to increase their strength.

Although these formations did not possess the strength of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, they most definitely surpassed ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and possessed extremely frightening power.

As for the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation that Wang Haoxuan and the others had set up, it was one such formation.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

At this moment, countless ghost soldiers with weapons in hand and armor on their bodies were flying out from the large gate. While wailing like ghosts and howling like wolves, those ghost soldiers charged toward Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen, and the other members of the Asura Division.

Their target was not only Chu Feng, it was the entire Asura Division.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, let’s use that.” Right at the moment when everyone was sweating cold bullets for the Asura Division, Chu Feng turned to Bai Ruochen with a smile on his face.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen also understood Chu Feng’s intention. On her ice-cold face, a rare charming smile blossomed.

“Woosh, woosh.” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen moved simultaneously. They began to form many different and complicated hand seals with lightning speed.

Their speed was truly too quick, so quick that it dazzled the crowd. No one was able to see exactly how many hand seals they formed in this short instant.

However, when the two of them finished forming their hand seals, interweaved their hands and stood motionless in the sky, two extremely frightening energies began to burst forth from their bodies and fused into one area.

“Boom~~~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng's energy and Bai Ruochen's energy interweaved with one another, they instantly exploded like a hydrogen bomb. Merely, what exploded was no ordinary ripple. Instead, it was fiery hot flames and bone-chilling ice.

Fire and ice were incompatible matters. Yet, at this moment, they had fused together perfectly. That sort of energy, where one was forceful and one was supple, one was hot and one was cold, was extremely strange, yet undoubtedly powerful.

At this moment, the frightening fire and ice ripples were rapidly spreading. In the blink of an eye, it turned from a small lump of fire and ice to a sea of fire and ice. One ripple after another, they swept toward the ghost soldiers.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji.”

The ghost soldiers were very powerful. Each and every one of them was a rank six Martial King. However, before the fire and ice ripples, they did not have the strength to fight back at all. Like an army of ants falling into a sea of fire and ice, the ghost soldiers were instantly extinguished into nothing.

However, at the moment when the sea of fire and ice displayed its frightening might, no one knew that it was only the beginning.

## **MGA: Chapter 1212 - Your End**

“Roar~~~~~”

Suddenly, a loud hiss that made the entire world tremble made the crowd notice that huge monsters had actually appeared at the location that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were at. It was a fire phoenix and an ice dragon.

Chu Feng was the ice dragon and Bai Ruochen was the fire phoenix. Even though Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's bodies could clearly be seen in the heads of the dragon and phoenix, the dragon and phoenix appeared extremely vivid and lifelike.

The ice dragon and the fire phoenix were not only lifelike in form, appearing as if they were truly the divine beasts from the legends, even their auras were extraordinary, making them seem even more real.

Chu Feng was one with the ice dragon, whereas the fire phoenix was one with Bai Ruochen. It was not that they had turned into a dragon or phoenix. Instead, they had only obtained the power of the dragon and the phoenix.

“Aouu~~~~~”

Suddenly, the dragon and phoenix bellowed once again. As the sound echoed through the air, it appeared to be ripping heaven and earth apart. It was as if just a single snarl was capable of destroying everything.

After that snarl, the dragon and phoenix suddenly started to move together, twisting against one another. While it appeared as if they were fighting, they were actually not fighting. Their dance was both domineering and beautiful. Most importantly, as the dragon and phoenix danced, black clouds filled with flickering lightning emerged in the skies.

However, what was most frightening was that layers upon layers of energy ripples formed from flames and ice were originating from them and sweeping toward Wang Haoxuan and the other nine Three Cyanwood Forests Division head's Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation. Each and every energy ripple was stronger and more vicious than the last.

“What is that? What exactly is that?”

As they saw the energy ripples that were sweeping toward them, the expressions on Wang Haoxuan and the others' faces changed greatly, and their complexions turned as pale as paper. That was because they were able to sense how powerful the energy that was sweeping toward them was; it was something that they were simply incapable of stopping.

However, as things had reached this point, they had no choice but to fight with their all.

“Aouu~~~~”

With all their effort poured in, more and more ghost soldiers began to fly out of the gate. As if they understood their masters' intentions, the ghost soldiers started to emit chilling snarls. Their appearances were like that of soldiers who were planning to risk their lives to fight, it was truly a terrifying display of might.



However, it was all useless, as what Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were using was the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies. Even though the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation was very powerful, before the Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, it remained only something that would be destroyed.

“Rumble~~” Sure enough, the ice dragon and the fire phoenix were unstoppable. As fire and ice ran through the skies, sweeping across the horizon, there was nothing that could stop them. Even though there were countless ghost soldiers, they were doomed to turn into dust without being able to fight back at all.

In the blink of an eye, the ice dragon and fire phoenix arrived. Not only did they slaughter through all of the ghost soldiers, they also entered the Three Cyanwood Forests Division’s army.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

In an instant, chaos filled the army of tens of thousands. The members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division could only allow themselves to be pulled into the skies and spun around by the hurricane created by the ice dragon and the fire phoenix. Screams were being heard nonstop. As for Wang Haoxuan and the other nine heads, they were no exception.

“What, what is this? How could it be this frightening?”

“Truly too frightening. What sort of formation did Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen set up for it to actually be even more powerful than the Ghost Soldiers Killing Formation.” As they watched the ice dragon and fire phoenix that were dancing in the skies and wreaking havoc over the world, not to mention Long Chenfu, even Long Chenyi was stunned.

“If my guess is correct, that should be a lost supreme skill.” Right at this moment, space started to twist, and an aged figure appeared. This person walked over to Long Chenyi and the others. It turned out that it was actually an elder from the Ascension Sect.

“A lost supreme skill? What is that?” Long Chenyi and the others asked.

“Back then, the ancestor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and our Ascension Sect’s ancestor grasped a supreme skill. That supreme skill was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Yet, it was extremely difficult to learn. Furthermore, even if

one were to master it, it required two people to coordinate with one another in order to use it.”

“Back then, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor and our Ascension Sect’s ancestor used that supreme skill to become renowned all over the world,” said that Ascension Sect’s elder.

“What? It’s actually a supreme skill that had been lost for several thousand years? Elder, are you certain of it?” Long Chenyi and the others asked in shock.

“Although very few people know about this Martial Skill right now, I know of its name. It is called Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies.”

“As for the Martial Skill that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen are using right now, regardless of its might or its form, it is simply too similar to that Martial Skill. When we take into consideration their status, I believe that what they are using is most definitely Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies,” said that Ascension Sect’s elder.

“Those two actually managed to master the lost supreme skill of our ancestor.” When they saw how certain that elder was, the expressions on Long Chenyi and the others’ faces became very complicated.

The ancestors of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect were grand characters who had shocked the entire Cyanwood Domain.

For Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen to have mastered their supreme skill, what did this signify? This signified that their talents were truly frightening. At the very least, it was something that none of them could compare with.

However, at the moment when they turned their gazes back to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, the complicated expressions on their faces became even more brilliant.

“Wuuwaa~~~~”

At this moment, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, with their Dragon and Phoenix Dancing in the Skies, were so powerful that they could bring about clouds and rain merely by raising their hands. The tens of thousands of members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division were like frail leaves being blown about by the hurricane caused by the ice dragon and fire phoenix, powerless to resist.

Finally, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen ceased their attacks. At the moment when they stopped, the members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division all dropped from the skies like wilted leaves and then smashed onto the ground.

It was not that those Three Cyanwood Forests Division's members didn't want to land on the ground steadily, it was just that they no longer had the strength to do so anymore. Even though Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen did not have the intent to kill any of them, they still greatly tormented the members of the Three Cyanwood Forests Division, leaving each and every one of them with cuts and bruises all over.

“Heavens, this is truly unimaginable! The Asura Division actually managed to defeat the entire Three Cyanwood Forests Division with only two people. Is this the gap between demon-level characters and ordinary people?”

“Sure enough, one cannot measure the strength of cultivators with numbers. In the end, what matters the most is still their strength.”

At this moment, everyone was shocked beyond belief. Each and every one of them managed to sense how powerful Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were, how frightening his Asura Division was.

“Ta~~~” [1.steps sfx.]

At the moment when the crowd was shocked by how powerful Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were, Chu Feng suddenly descended from the sky and ruthlessly stepped on Wang Haoxuan's body with one foot. ~~n0Vell~~(In

Chu Feng's step caused Wang Haoxuan to vomit blood out of his mouth. As for his body, cracking sounds were being emitted from it. All of his bones were shattered. However, it was clear that Chu Feng was not willing to let him go with only that. He raised the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand and looked toward the crowd from all different branch power organizations that currently covered the skies.

With an ice-cold expression, he loudly said, “All of you, listen carefully. Regardless of what sort of status you possess, regardless of what sort of cultivation you possess.”

“If you disapprove of me, Chu Feng, it is fine to come and find me directly. However, you must not bully the members of my Asura Division.”

“If any of you are to dare to humiliate and bully someone of my Asura Division, then you shall be the next Wang Haoxuan.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng abruptly waved the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. With a ‘puchi’ sound, it pierced into Wang Haoxuan’s body.

At this moment, absolute silence covered the place. The only thing that one could hear was Wang Haoxuan’s miserable cries.

### **MGA: Chapter 1213 - Come Right Ahead And Give It A Try**

Although Chu Feng’s sword had pierced deep into Wang Haoxuan’s body, it was not lethal.

However, even though this was the case, the crowd was still scared by what they were seeing. Those with good eyesight were able to discover that Chu Feng’s sword was only a millimeter away from Wang Haoxuan’s dantian. With merely a slight movement from Chu Feng, he would be able to pierce Wang Haoxuan’s dantian and cripple his cultivation.

“There was originally no hatred between us. Yet, for no reason, you decided to provoke me.”

“There are medicines in your body, ones that increase your strength.”

“Speak, who is it that prompted you to do this? Who is it that gave you all these preparations before coming to fight me?”

Chu Feng said those words through a voice transmission. He knew that Wang Haoxuan would not try to attack him for no reason, and he also knew that he would not brazenly speak of the truth before all these people. Thus, his actions made it easier for Wang Haoxuan to tell him the truth.

“No one prompted me. It is merely I who disapproved of your arrogance and wanted to teach you a lesson,” Wang Haoxuan replied, also through voice transmission.

“Very well, you have backbone. However, you should know that I, Chu Feng, am capable of crippling your cultivation in an instant.” Chu Feng laughed coldly. As he said those words, he prepared to move the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand.

“Don’t! Chu Feng, stop!” Sensing that the Demon Sealing Sword was about to move, Wang Haoxuan started to panic. He hurriedly said, “It’s, it’s the Punishment Department.”

When Wang Haoxuan said those two words, he immediately closed his mouth. Regret and fear filled his face. He had made an enormous blunder that would lead to a calamity.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to ask anymore. In fact, Chu Feng had already anticipated that it was the Punishment Department. However, as the saying goes, for every grievance someone is responsible and for every debt there is a debtor. As such, Chu Feng needed to make sure that his guess was correct so that he could make reprisals against the right targets in the future.

After ascertaining that, Chu Feng did not bother to ask any other questions, nor did he disclose the truth. That was because it was not the time for him to fight against the Punishment Department just yet.

Chu Feng pulled out the Demon Sealing Sword, turned to Bai Ruochen, smiled lightly and prepared to leave.

“Wang Haoxuan, trash like you actually dared to challenge me?” However, right at this moment, a figure walked over through the air.

It was a man. While his appearance was ordinary, his aura was extraordinary, enough for people to feel that this man was not someone to be trifled with from a single glance.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s eyes also shone. That was because the man that arrived did not hide his aura. His cultivation was the same as Wang Haoxuan and Long Chenyi, a rank six Martial King. However, the sensation that this man gave Chu Feng was extremely powerful, so powerful that even Chu Feng felt a faint sense of oppression.

“Wang Jingzhi?” When they saw this man, the eyes of all the disciples shone. Expressions of reverence emerged in their eyes. This sort of reverence that they displayed was not at all inferior to the one that they had toward Chu Feng. In fact, it was even a bit more intense.

That was because this man was not only also declared to be a demon-level character like Chu Feng, he was also currently ranked ninth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

“Wang Jingzhi, the martial contest between us today is canceled. I’ll fight you another day.” When he saw Wang Jingzhi, Wang Haoxuan spoke those words with a very frail voice.

“Ha, you are already no longer qualified to fight me.” Wang Jingzhi cast a glance at Wang Haoxuan. His gaze was filled with derision.

Then, he turned to the crowd and said, “I have come here today because Wang Haoxuan requested me to come. He wished to fight me, and said that he would take back the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List.”

“However, as he is severely injured now, I will naturally not take advantage of his situation. That said, I also know that other than this Wang Haoxuan here, many other people are thinking about my position as the ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List.”

“In that case, I might as well make those people give up today.” When he finished saying those words, Wang Jingzhi suddenly turned his sharp gaze toward Long Chenyi. “Long Chenyi, go ahead.”

“What?” When they heard what Wang Jingzhi said, the expressions of all the crowd from the Ascension Sect changed. Fear emerged in their hearts. Never had they imagined that because Wang Jingzhi was incapable of doing anything to Wang Haoxuan, he decided to attack Long Chenyi.

However, to their surprise, Long Chenyi actually did not avoid Wang Jingzhi’s provocation. Instead, he calmly smiled and said, “I have heard that junior brother Wang Jingzhi possesses outstanding strength. For such an opportunity to present itself to me today, I, Long Chenyi, am actually quite willing to experience junior Wang’s skills.”

“Woosh.” As he said those words, Long Chenyi flipped his wrist, and a fan-shaped Royal Armament appeared in his hand. At the moment when he arrived before Wang Jingzhi after walking through the skies, his aura reached the optimal state.

One could tell that although Long Chenyi appeared very calm, he was actually very serious. Facing Wang Jingzhi, he did not dare to underestimate his opponent in the slightest.

“Long Chenyi, there is no need for you to be this serious, for you are doomed to be defeated,” said Wang Jingzhi with a disdainful smile.

Hearing those words, even though the crowd knew that Wang Jingzhi was very powerful, they still felt that he was overly arrogant. After all, no matter what, Long Chenyi was not a nobody. He was a genius who had managed to single-handedly raise the Ascension Division to the tenth rank among the branch power organizations.

“Woosh.” To everyone’s surprise, right after Wang Jingzhi said those words, he suddenly moved. His movement was so fast that not the slightest air ripple formed; it was as if he had simply disappeared from where he had been previously standing.

When Wang Jingzhi reappeared, he was already standing behind Long Chenyi. Furthermore, his palm was already in a claw shape and on Long Chenyi’s neck.

“Wuu~~~” With his neck seized, Long Chenyi immediately howled. In an instant, his complexion turned red. Even his hand that was firmly holding onto his Royal Armament lost its grip.

As the Royal Armament fell from his hand, Long Chenyi’s power had also fled. He was simply incapable of resisting at all. Like a captured rabbit, he was held with one hand by Wang Jingzhi.

Defeated. Long Chenyi was defeated by Wang Jingzhi with a single strike.

At this moment, not to mention ordinary disciples, even Bai Ruochen was frowning. A shocked expression emerged in her eyes.

“So powerful, is this what being on the Cyanwood Succession List means?”  
nove/LB-1n

“This Wang Jingzhi’s progress is truly too fast. When he had first challenged Wang Haoxuan, he fought Wang Haoxuan in a long battle. Never would I have imagined that he had become this powerful. With a single strike, he managed to defeat Long Chenyi.”

In an instant, the crowd began to discuss the matter spiritedly. Gasps of surprise were being heard repeatedly. That was because no one doubted Long Chenyi’s strength. It was so much so that many people felt that even though Long Chenyi’s reputation was inferior, in terms of personal strength, he was actually on par with Wang Haoxuan.

Yet, it was precisely because of this that the crowd managed to realize how powerful Wang Jingzhi really was, and how frightening the Cyanwood Succession List was.

Wang Jingzhi, who ranked ninth on the list, was already like so. In that case, how frightening would those demon-level characters who ranked even higher than Wang Jingzhi be?

“Junior brother Wang, it’s my defeat.” At this moment, Wang Jingzhi released Long Chenyi. As for Long Chenyi, he did not bother to try to fight Wang Jingzhi again, and instead tactfully admitted his defeat on the spot. Earlier, he was able to clearly sense how powerful Wang Jingzhi was, and knew that he was no match for him.

However, Wang Jingzhi did not bother with Long Chenyi at all. Instead, he turned his gaze toward Chu Feng and said, “Your gaze is not right. Could it be that you also wish to challenge my ninth position on the Cyanwood Succession List?”

“This...” Hearing those words, the expressions of all the members of the Asura Division changed greatly, and their complexions turned pale. That was because Wang Jingzhi was different from Wang Haoxuan. If Wang Jingzhi was to challenge Chu Feng, then it would likely be dangerous for Chu Feng.

“I am not interested in the ninth position on the Cyanwood Succession List.” However, Chu Feng only smiled lightly at Wang Jingzhi’s provocation. He then said, “However, if you wish to fight me, then there is no need to bother with all these superfluous words. You can come right ahead and give it a try.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1214 - Extraordinary Origin**

Chu Feng was able to sense that Wang Jingzhi was very powerful. From Wang Jingzhi’s attack earlier, he was able to determine that Wang Jingzhi’s battle power was likely on par with his own.

To be honest, when faced with someone like Wang Jingzhi, Chu Feng did not have the certainty that he would be able to emerge victorious. However, as his opponent had publicly provoked him, Chu Feng had to accept the challenge.

If he was to refuse the challenge, it would not only be a humiliation to himself, it would also be a humiliation to the entire Asura Division. Furthermore, Chu



Feng was not that weak. At the very least, he still possessed some trump cards that he can use to battle Wang Jingzhi with.

“Chu Feng, good courage.”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, get rid of that Wang Jingzhi and you’ll become ninth on the Cyanwood Succession List.”

Although Chu Feng’s acceptance of the challenge caused many people who were worried about him to sweat cold bullets, it also caused those who did not possess a deep relationship with Chu Feng to cheer loudly for him.

After all, Chu Feng’s fame was already flourishing. Not only did he trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, obtain the Commander Flag and defeat a disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Department in weaponry refinement techniques, Chu Feng had yet to lose a fight against another disciple since his arrival at the Cyanwood Mountain. His battle record was truly one of total victory.

As such, Chu Feng had already become the idol of many people. Some even considered him to be an undefeatable legend. Thus, a fight between him and Wang Jingzhi was naturally something that many people were looking forward to.

“Wang Jingzhi, there is no need for our head to fight you, I, Bai Ruochen, will fight you.” To everyone’s surprise, Bai Ruochen suddenly stood forward.

“What? Bai Ruochen? So this beautiful fairy-like junior sister’s name is Bai Ruochen?”

“Exactly what sort of origins does this junior sister have? Not only does she possess extremely valiant strength, even her courage is outstanding. She actually dared to take the initiative to challenge Wang Jingzhi?”

Bai Ruochen’s words were like a boulder falling into a peaceful pond, causing thousands of waves.

However, no one looked down on Bai Ruochen and there were no sighs to be heard. After all, the crowd saw Bai Ruochen’s display of her strength earlier. At the very least, judging from that, they believed Bai Ruochen to be a demon-level character.

“Lil Sis Ruochen, you must not be impulsive. This Wang Jingzhi is not like Wang Haoxuan.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly advised Bai Ruochen against it. That was because he had fought Bai Ruochen before and knew her strength. Even though Bai Ruochen was very powerful, and even more powerful than Wang Haoxuan, if she were to fight Wang Jingzhi, she would most definitely lose.

“Chu Feng, Long Chenyi is the strongest disciple of our Ascension Sect. His defeat is a humiliation to our Ascension Sect.”

“I would not care if it was anyone else that was humiliated. However, as my mother is the Madam Sectmaster of the Ascension Sect right now, I cannot allow any disgrace to fall on her. Please give me this opportunity, I shall personally put this Wang Jingzhi in his place.”

“But...”

“There’s nothing to ‘but’ about. Believe me. I, Bai Ruochen, am not that weak. At least, I am not as weak as you think me to be.” When Bai Ruochen finished saying these words, she displayed a sweet smile at Chu Feng.

This smile was not only extremely graceful and charming, it also startled Chu Feng.

Chu Feng appeared as if he understood something from the smile. Could it be that Bai Ruochen was not going all out when she had fought him before?

“Little girl, you truly have the courage. However, I do not wish to ruin your pretty face,” Wang Jingzhi said with a smile. The gaze with which he looked at Bai Ruochen with was filled with contempt.

“Ruin my face? That would depend on whether you have the strength to do so.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen attacked. The Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand thrashed toward Wang Jingzhi’s body like a fierce dragon.

“Heh.” However, when faced with Bai Ruochen’s attack, Wang Jingzhi only laughed. As his eyes flickered, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might swept forth from his body.

“Boom~~~~~” The fierce oppressive might could topple mountains and overturn seas. Not only did it repel Bai Ruochen’s attack, it even turned into a violent maelstrom which engulfed Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was lashing the Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand nonstop. She was resisting the oppressive might with all her power. However, she was only able to barely escape being devoured by the oppressive might, and still ended up drifting and rotating in the maelstrom formed by the oppressive might.

“Haha, little girl, you’re pretty good. For you to actually be able to resist my oppressive might, you have some strength.”

“However, I wish to see how long you can continue to resist it.” Wang Jingzhi laughed an extremely vile laugh. However, he who was capable of suppressing Bai Ruochen with only his oppressive might did indeed possess the means to laugh such a vile laugh.

“Damn it.” Seeing Bai Ruochen being humiliated before him, Chu Feng was naturally unable to endure it. He clenched his fists and prepared to step forward to help Bai Ruochen.

“Boom~~~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to act, an extremely ferocious energy ripple exploded out from Bai Ruochen’s body. n--Ov**EIB**In

That energy ripple was truly too powerful; it actually managed to instantly disintegrate Wang Jingzhi’s oppressive might. At the same time, a very powerful aura that was very difficult to describe also emerged from Bai Ruochen’s ripple.

“This sensation, so powerful.”

When they sensed the aura within the ripple, everyone’s eyes shone. Even the elders present were startled by it. That was because that aura was simply too unusual. If one must describe it, then it would be the sensation of an emperor.

That’s right, it was the sensation of an emperor. The ruler of all living things, standing above all other things, that sort of sensation of an emperor.

“What’s going on with this girl?”

In fact, it was not limited to the others. Even Wang Jingzhi, who was completely overpowering Bai Ruochen earlier, was frowning deeply at this moment. His gaze turned serious as he was able to sense how powerful the aura of the current Bai Ruochen was.

Finally, that ripple gradually disappeared, and Bai Ruochen’s beautiful appearance once again emerged before the crowd.

“Heavens, that is...” However, when they saw the current Bai Ruochen, practically everyone was astonished. They were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. There were even some people that were so afraid that they started to shiver.

That was because, at this very moment, not only did Bai Ruochen’s aura increase to that of a rank six Martial King, her body was also emitting a faint radiance. Most importantly, a golden-bright and dazzling character appeared on Bai Ruochen’s forehead.

“Emperor!!!”

“Imperial Bloodline! This girl actually possesses an Imperial Bloodline!” Suddenly, an elder cried out in alarm.

“Heavens, it’s really an Imperial Bloodline! Exactly what sort of origins does this Bai Ruochen have? Could it be that she is a descendant of those clans?”

At this moment, the crowd completely burst into an uproar. When they saw the current Bai Ruochen, they were truly unable to keep their calm.

Imperial Bloodline, that was no small matter at all. One must know that only four powers in the entire Holy Land of Martialism possessed Imperial Bloodlines, the Four Imperial Clans.

As for the Four Imperial Clans, they were colossi even more powerful than the Nine Powers. They were the clans with the longest history in the Holy Land of Martialism.

For Bai Ruochen to actually possess an Imperial Bloodline, it meant that she was likely a member of the Four Imperial Clans. Thus, how could the crowd not be shocked?

“So this is the true you?”

“It seemed that you had indeed not gone all out against me that time.”

At this moment, even Chu Feng was extremely shocked by Bai Ruochen. However, his shock only remained in his eyes. As for his face, it held a joyous smile.

Bai Ruochen being powerful was not a bad thing for him. Instead, it was a good thing. Not mentioning other things, just by the fact that he was Bai Ruochen’s friend, he would naturally wish for her to be more powerful.

### **MGA: Chapter 1215 - Broaden Your Horizons**

“Rumble.”

The sky was trembling, the ground was rumbling.

After Bai Ruochen revealed her true strength, the aura that she gave off became completely different. Her strength had become capable of affecting the weather. As for her aura, it was like that of an empress. There was no woman in this region that could compare with her.

“Boom.” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen’s gaze turned sharp. As the ‘emperor’ character on her forehead radiated with light, the emperor energy surrounding her body formed invisible beasts. As if capable of toppling the mountains and overturning the seas, those beasts charged toward Wang Jingzhi.

Faced with the fierce attack that was coming toward him, Wang Jingzhi suddenly shouted. “Stop.” Immediately after, he said, “Junior sister Ruochen, it is my defeat.”

Conceded?

Once Wang Jingzhi acknowledged his defeat, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. They all felt this to be unbelievable.

Although Bai Ruochen increased her cultivation to that of a rank six Martial King, the same level as Wang Jingzhi, and though her Imperial Bloodline and her battle power had also increased, it was not determined that Wang Jingzhi would certainly lose.

Yet, Wang Jingzhi admitted his defeat without even bothering to fight. This was truly an enormous difference compared to the arrogance he had displayed earlier. It was simply unimaginable. Thus, the crowd was naturally shocked by this.

“Junior sister Ruochen, you’ve won. It was me, Wang Jingzhi, who overestimated my capabilities earlier. I hope you do not take offense at what I said earlier.” Wang Jingzhi turned to Bai Ruochen, cupped his fists and bowed. Immediately after he said those words, he turned around and left. In the blink of an eye, he had disappeared.

“Wang Jingzhi has always been a conceited individual, why would he admit his defeat so quickly?” Long Chenfu asked in a confused manner.

“It is not that Wang Jingzhi admitted defeat because he thought himself to be inferior to Bai Ruochen. Instead, he did not dare to continue to fight Bai Ruochen,” the Ascension Sect’s elder said.

“Didn’t dare?” Long Chenyi, Long Chenfu and all the other Ascension Division members turned to that elder.

“The Four Imperial Clans are different from the Nine Powers. They do not recruit outsiders as disciples, and their clans are only composed of clan members. Although they number a lot less than the Nine Powers, due to the fact that each and every clan member possesses the powerful inherited Imperial Bloodline, their strength is a lot stronger than that of the Nine Powers.”

“Most importantly, the Four Imperial Clans are extremely protective of their members, and will not allow any of their clansmen to be bullied.”

“As Bai Ruochen possesses an Imperial Bloodline, it means that she is most definitely someone from the Four Imperial Clans. Regardless of which Imperial Clan she might be from, it remains that she has a huge monster supporting her.”

“While Wang Jingzhi doesn’t have to fear Bai Ruochen, he cannot not fear what stands behind her. Thus, even though he is extremely arrogant and extremely conceited, for the sake of not provoking an enormous monster that could drown him with a single spit, he did not dare to set himself against Bai Ruochen. All of this is within reason,” said that Ascension Sect elder.

After hearing those words, Long Chenyi and the others suddenly realized what had happened. When they turned to Bai Ruochen again, the gaze with which they looked at her was completely different. It was a sort of reverence and fear originating from the bottoms of their hearts.

Even someone like Wang Jingzhi was afraid of her. Thus, how could they not be afraid?

While this battle came very suddenly, the result of the battle was even more shocking. Wang Jingzhi was defeated. He was defeated by a woman called Bai Ruochen, who possessed an Imperial Bloodline.

Furthermore, everyone also came to know that Bai Ruochen was a member of the Asura Division. It turned out that not only was there a heaven-defying Chu Feng, the Asura Division actually also possessed a heaven-defying beauty by the name of Bai Ruochen.

Of course, those who knew about Bai Ruochen would not only gasp in surprise from her strength, they would also recall her mother.

The Ascension Sect's Madam Sectmaster. She was a mysterious and powerful woman. She had only joined the Ascension Sect for several years, but had already managed to spread her fame far and wide.

When people found out that Bai Ruochen actually possessed an Imperial Bloodline, people began to wonder who Bai Ruochen's biological father was. Or perhaps it might be that Bai Ruochen's mother was also a member of the Imperial Clan?

Although the Ascension Sect's sectmaster marrying such a powerful woman might seem like an envious matter, those with good vision did not believe that to be the case. Regardless of whether it might be Bai Ruochen's father who was a member of the Imperial Clan, or her mother who was a member of the Imperial Clan, as long as they were related to the Imperial Clan, it would not necessarily be a good thing for the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. That was because not only were the Imperial Clans powerful, they also did not allow their bloodlines to be spread to outsiders.

If someone was to have an affair with a member of the Imperial Clan, it would oftentimes be a misfortune for that person instead of fortune.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others returned to the Asura Palace. This battle was not only an enormous victory for them, they also allowed everyone, including themselves, to experience how powerful Bai Ruochen was.

The fame of the Asura Division increased once again. It was so much that so, on this very day, a large group of disciples decided to try to join the Asura Division. The speed of the Asura Division's development was simply unparalleled.

In Chu Feng's guest room, he looked at Bai Ruochen who was sitting and drinking tea. He said jokingly, "Never would I have imagined that you are that powerful. So you did not go all out against me that time. Sigh. And here I was acting all complacent by my victory over you. Turns out that after all this time, I had been inferior to you."

At this time, Chu Feng finally realized why Bai Ruochen would refuse to admit that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was her father even though her mother had married him.

Evidently, it was not because she was arrogant. Instead, it was because she possessed the means to do so. If Bai Ruochen's biological father was a member of the Imperial Clan, then it would be natural for her to think that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was unqualified to be her adoptive father, much less her actual father.

As Chu Feng's power of observation was very strong, and his ability to analyze things was also very strong, he determined that even if Bai Ruochen's father was not from an Imperial Clan, he would still be a very powerful character. Otherwise, Bai Ruochen would not be one to act in such a manner.

"Don't joke with me. That lightning of yours is even more powerful than my Imperial Bloodline. If we were of the same cultivation, it would be simply impossible for me to contend against you. Comparing who among us is weaker and who is stronger, I believe we are both well aware of it in our hearts." Bai Ruochen cast a side eye at Chu Feng. However, she had a fascinating smile on her face. n--Ov**EIBIn**

Although Bai Ruochen was a standard ice-cold beauty, when she smiled, Chu Feng had to admit that she was simply alluring, and possessed a charm enough to steal one's soul.



Suddenly, a clear laugh slowly sounded from outside the door. “Chu Feng, never would I have imagined that your Asura Division had hidden such a genius.”

Hearing that it was Elder Wei’s voice, Chu Feng hurriedly walked over there with Bai Ruochen. When they saw that it was indeed Elder Wei, the two of them hurriedly greeted him.

“Sigh, there’s no need to be this formal. Truly the two of you are naturally talented, and possess unbounded potential. It is no wonder that you were able to obtain such a good score in the Firmament Medicine Garden that day.” Elder Wei sized Bai Ruochen and then nodded in an appreciative manner.

“Elder, you are flattering me,” Bai Ruochen replied modestly.

“You’ve obtained the Cyanwood Succession List’s ninth position right after entering. Not long from now, I believe everyone will know about how powerful you are. Thus, there is no need for you to be this modest. Learn from Chu Feng, act when it is needed. It is not necessarily a bad thing for you to show off your abilities in the Cyanwood Mountain,” Elder Wei said with an amiable smile. However, his words seemed to contain a very deep intent.

“Thank you, Elder, for the advice. Ruochen understands.” Bai Ruochen nodded.

“Chu Feng, I’ve come here today because I had something that I wished to find you for.” After exchanging several sentences as greetings with Bai Ruochen, Elder Wei turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Elder, what might the matter be?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you wish to broaden your horizons and see a Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” Elder Wei asked.

### **MGA: Chapter 1216 - A Question**

“Elder Wei, could it be that Elder Hong Mo has left his closed-door training?” Chu Feng asked with a joyous expression.

Chu Feng had had a long chat with Elder Wei before. Thus, he knew about the situation with the Medicine Concocting Department. There was a total of three management elders in the Medicine Concocting Department. Other than

Elder Wei, there was an elder by the name of Zhou Quan. As for that Ye Qing who had provoked Chu Feng, he was invited to the Medicine Concocting Department by Elder Zhou Quan.

Other than the two of them, there was another Elder, Hong Mo. Elder Hong Mo was said to be a medicine concocting genius and had invested great deal of his time in world spirit techniques. If it was to be said that one would be able to obtain extraordinary power when one reached the peak level in either martial cultivation or world spirit techniques, then this Elder Hong Mo would be one who specialized in world spirit techniques, and had obtained extraordinary achievements in it.

Elder Hong Mo was the person in charge of the Medicine Concocting Department. In other words, he was the head of the Medicine Concocting Department. Furthermore, Elder Hong Mo was a Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“That’s right, Elder Hong Mo has left his closed-door training. However, what I meant by broadening your horizons was not as simple as just bringing you to see Elder Hong Mo.”

“Elder Hong Mo has an old friend. As for this old friend of his, not only is he also a Royal-cloak World Spiritist like Elder Hong Mo, he is also one of the management world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance.

“As for this amazing world spiritist, his name is Sima Huolie.”

“Sima Huolie is currently residing in our Cyanwood Domain’s Nine Spirits Paradise. When Elder Hong Mo left his closed-door training, he received Sima Huolie’s invitation asking him to go meet him at the Nine Spirits Paradise.”

“Furthermore, as long as Elder Hong Mo was willing to go, Sima Huolie said that he would share the treasure that he obtained at the Nine Spirits Paradise, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, with him.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is a very amazing thing. According to legend, it is something left behind by the former master of the Nine Spirits Paradise. As for that former master, he was a grand world spiritist whose fame had spread through the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contains a boundless amount of profoundness. If one was to be able to comprehend it, one would gain enormous benefits in world spiritist techniques.”

“Most importantly, Sima Huolie said that if Elder Hong Mo were to go, he could bring the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain with him.”

“Thus, I decided to bring you along with us so that you could experience the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Perhaps it might provide quite a bit of assistance to your world spirit techniques.” Elder Wei was extremely excited. With a single breath, he explained all that had happened.

After hearing what Elder Wei said, Chu Feng was naturally joyous. As for Bai Ruochen, traces of envy appeared in her eyes.

Although Bai Ruochen’s world spirit techniques were inferior to Chu Feng’s, her world spirit techniques were, nevertheless, not weak. Furthermore, she did not plan to give up on her pursuit of world spirit techniques. With how profoundly the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was described by Elder Wei, she naturally would also want to experience it for herself.

As if he had seen through Bai Ruochen’s thoughts, Elder Wei said, “Ruochen, if you wish to come, then you can join Chu Feng tomorrow. After all, this is truly an opportunity to broaden one’s horizons.”

“Elder Wei, is this truly fine? I am, after all, not...” Bai Ruochen said in an awkward manner.

“Not what? Not a member of our Medicine Concocting Department? As long as you’re willing, you can join our Medicine Concocting Department right now,” As Elder Wei spoke, he took out the symbol of the Medicine Concocting Department and handed it over to Bai Ruochen.

“I am willing, Ruochen is most definitely willing. Thank you, Elder Wei,” Bai Ruochen smiled a very brilliant smile, a rare occasion for her. From this, one could tell that she was truly happy.

Just like this, Bai Ruochen also joined the Medicine Concocting Department. Furthermore, in the early morning of the next day, she and Chu Feng arrived at the Medicine Concocting Department.

They were received by Elder Wei and brought to a palace. There was a total of eighty-eight elders in this palace. These eighty-eight elders could be said to be the strongest elders of the Medicine Concocting Department when the three management elders were excluded. Each and every one of them

possessed extraordinary cultivation and very high attainments in world spirit techniques.

Other than these eighty-eight elders, there was one disciple. As for this disciple, he was naturally Ye Qing. As usual, Ye Qing was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with hostility. However, when he looked to Bai Ruochen, he displayed a stunned expression. He was likely stunned by Bai Ruochen's beauty.

However, all of this was not that important. The most important matter was that, at the head seat of the palace hall were two elders. One of them was standing beside the other, whereas the other was sitting in the middle.

The elder standing on the side was not very tall, relatively fat and very dark-skinned. He was Elder Zhou Quan, the management elder that had invited Ye Qing to the Medicine Concocting Department.

As for the elder sitting in the middle, he was naturally the head of the Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Hong Mo.

Elder Hong Mo's appearance was a bit frightening. Even though his eyes were currently closed, he was still very scary-looking.

As for the reason why, it was because Elder Hong Mo had crimson colored skin.[1. Hong Mo literally means Red Devil.] It was as if his flesh was dyed in blood. Furthermore, he had a head of white hair. From a glance, he appeared like a monstrous beast. It was truly frightening.

As for the reason why Elder Hong Mo's appearance was like this, there was a reason for it. It was said that it was caused by medicine concocting. However, regardless of what sort of appearance he had, Elder Hong Mo was most definitely an amazing world spiritist. This was because Elder Wei spoke of him with a tone of reverence. From that, one could tell that Elder Hong Mo possessed a great amount of strength.

"Disciple Chu Feng."

"Disciple Bai Ruochen."

"Pay their respects to the elders."

After they entered the palace hall following Elder Wei, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen courteously saluted and greeted the elders.

“Old Wei, what sort of meaning is this? It’s one thing for you to bring Chu Feng with you, but why did you bring this little girl Bai Ruochen over too? Could it be that you do not know what day today is and what we are going to do today?” Elder Zhou Quan frowned. His tone was very sly.

“Old Zhou, could it be that you did not see the symbol on Ruochen? Ruochen is already a member of our Medicine Concocting Department. She has come here to join our journey today, is there something wrong with that?” Elder Wei said.

“Joined our Medicine Concocting Department? Humph, if my memory is correct, Bai Ruochen entered the Cyanwood Mountain at the same time as Chu Feng.”

“For you to not invite her to our Medicine Concocting Department at any other time than now, could it be that you are trying to provide her with this rare opportunity we have today? Is that why you decided to deliberately give her such special treatment?”

“Or could it be that you saw that this girl possessed an Imperial Bloodline, and so you thought to flatter the Imperial Clans by inviting her?” Elder Zhou spoke in a very cold manner. His words were filled with aggressiveness toward Elder Wei.

“You...” Being spoken to in such a manner by Zhou Quan, Elder Wei was so enraged that his complexion even turned red and his body started to tremble. Yet, momentarily, he was at a loss as to how to refute Zhou Quan.

That was because he knew very well why he invited Bai Ruochen. It was because he had seen her potential, and thus wanted to pull another disciple with potential to the Medicine Concocting Department, as this would be helpful to its future development.

In other words, if Bai Ruochen had not displayed her Imperial Bloodline, Elder Wei might really not have invited her to the Medicine Concocting Department. Thus, it was as Elder Zhou Quan said. For him to invite her at such a time, it was truly a matter of derision.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen herself was also very vexed. To be spoken of in such a manner by an elder naturally caused her heart to be filled with anger. Yet, even though she was extremely prideful, she was still an individual who thought about the greater situation. In this sort of setting, she did not dare to say anything.

“Elder Zhou Quan, this disciple is untalented and has a question that he wishes to ask you.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

“Chu Feng, what question do you have?” Elder Zhou Quan looked to Chu Feng. There was not the slightest trace of kindness in his gaze.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored the vindictive gaze. Instead, with a smile on his face, he calmly said, “What I wish to ask you is do you see Bai Ruochen, me or any of the other elders here as family?”

### **MGA: Chapter 1217 - Don't Lose Too Miserably**

Elder Zhou's eyes started to flicker. He, who was astute and circumspect, was able to tell that there was indirect meaning behind Chu Feng's words. Thus, after a moment of contemplation, he said, “We are all in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, we are naturally a family.”

“Since we're a family, there shouldn't be a need to bicker about all this. Could it be that having one's family member go and broaden their horizons, and receive a chance to increase their strength, is not a good thing?” Chu Feng asked once more. His words were extremely sly. Yet, he still had a smile on his face as he spoke those words.

“This...” Hearing those words, Zhou Quan's expression changed. He was speechless as to how to reply. However, he was feeling extremely suffocated in his heart.

It was no wonder that he was speechless as to how to reply. That was because he had unknowingly fallen into Chu Feng's trap. As he had already fallen into the trap, what more could he say?

All that could be said was that Chu Feng had given Elder Zhou Quan a slap to the face and made it so that he could not say anything about Bai Ruochen's identity. Furthermore, he would have to be ashamed of all the words he spoken earlier to continue make things difficult for Bai Ruochen.

“The two of you are Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen?” At this moment, Elder Hong Mo, who had had his eyes closed the entire time, opened his eyes. While he had questioned both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, his gaze was mostly on Chu Feng. Furthermore, his gaze was one of appreciation.

“Yes, elder.” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen replied simultaneously.

“Truly talented individuals. The future of our Medicine Concocting Department will be placed in your hands.” Elder Hong Mo nodded with a smile on his face. He then stood up and said to the crowd. “Let’s go.”

The meaning behind Elder Hong Mo’s words was very clear; he was going to bring Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen along with them.

Thus, even though Elder Zhou Quan was unwilling, there was not much that he could say. All he could do was watch as Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, two disciples he was not fond of, received this rare opportunity.

As if he had sensed what Elder Zhou Quan was thinking, Ye Qing sent him a voice transmission to guarantee himself, “Elder, please rest assured. I will prove myself with this opportunity and make Chu Feng, Elder Hong Mo and everyone know who exactly is the strongest disciple of the Medicine Concocting Department.”

Hearing Ye Qing’s words of civil strife, not only did Elder Zhou Quan not display any trace of displeasure, he also did not denounce him at all. Instead, he turned to Ye Qing and nodded with a smile.

Under Elder Hong Mo’s guidance, Chu Feng and the other elites of the Medicine Concocting Department majestically arrived at the Nine Spirits Paradise.

The Nine Spirits Paradise was an extremely beautiful place, like one from pictures. Even though it was not as vast as the Cyanwood Mountain, it possessed every sort of scenery. Rolling waterfalls, flowing streams, steep cliffs, and lush trees.

Other than this natural scenery, the sky here also appeared to be even more blue, and the clouds here appeared to be even more white. As far as one could see, this place was as beautiful as it could be, truly a paradise on earth.

However, Chu Feng and the other cultivators did not have the heart to enjoy such beautiful scenery. After they arrived, they were received by a resident and brought into a natural mountain cave.

There was flowing water, rock walls and fluorescent rocks in the cave. All of them were formed by nature and appeared like fine crafts. However, the most important aspect was that there were two people in this cave who had waited for their arrival for a long time.

They were an aged old man and a young woman.

The old man had a head full of red hair that appeared like raging flames. He was very tall and robust, like a bison. As for his aura, it was very similar to Elder Hong Mo's; it was clear that he was not displaying his strength, but others were able to sense that he was very powerful.

The most important aspect was his attire. He was wearing a world spiritist gown. However, it was no ordinary world spiritist gown. This world spiritist gown was extremely amazing, simply akin to treasures. Even though the gown was also gold in color, the symbols and runes on the gown were squirming about like countless little bugs.

That's right, the symbols and runes on this gown weren't simply there as decorative items. Instead, they were flickering and glimmering as if they were actual living things. As for the gown, it was the space in which the symbols and runes lived. In that space, those symbols and runes were roaming about without the slightest scruple.

It was evident that what this old man was wearing was not a gold world spiritist cloak. Instead, he was wearing a royal world spiritist cloak. As for who this individual was, he was naturally Sima Huolie of the World Spiritists Alliance.

However, other than Sima Huolie, there was also a young woman. This woman's age was similar to Bai Ruochen's. Her skin was very white and rosy, and appeared to be extremely tender. While her appearance was not as beautiful and alluring as Bai Ruochen's, and she was not as devastatingly beautiful as Zi Ling, she was, nevertheless, a first-rate beauty.

However, this young beauty possessed the same sort of long fiery red hair as Sima Huolie. Surprisingly, the fiery red hair was not at all inharmonious on



her. Instead, it suited her very well, giving her a sort of different beauty. It was as if she were an elf formed of flames.

“That girl is Sima Huolie’s granddaughter. She is a genius world spiritist. Her name is Sima Ying.”

“Sima Ying is a very prideful person. As for Sima Huolie, he is very doting of her. If she is to speak rude remarks toward you, it is best for you to endure it if you can and not lower yourself to argue with her. Otherwise, it would be extremely difficult to deal with that girl,” Elder Wei secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

In fact, even if Elder Wei did not mention it, just by how Sima Ying was unwilling to even look at them head-on was enough to show that she was a very arrogant and prideful person.

However, no matter how arrogant and prideful she was, no matter who her grandfather was, neither Chu Feng nor Bai Ruochen feared her. In fact, neither one of them placed her in their eyes either.

“Haha, old man Hong Mo, these few disciples of your Medicine Concocting Department are extremely good saplings. At the very least, they all possess quite a good cultivation,” Sima Huolie looked at Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Ye Qing and laughed loudly.

“Sima Huolie, go ahead and take out that Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.” Elder Hong Mo smiled lightly and immediately spoke of the main topic.

“Don’t be so anxious. Since I had you come over here, I will naturally take out the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram in due time. However, it is a rare occasion for your Medicine Concocting Department’s disciples to come to my Nine Spirits Paradise. How about we have them compete in medicine concocting techniques with my granddaughter?” Sima Huolie said with a beaming smile.

“This...” Hearing those words, all of the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department started to frown. Even though they had already anticipated that such a thing might occur before they arrived, they did not expect it to happen so quickly.

Although the Medicine Concocting Department specialized in concocting medicines, and Chu Feng and Ye Qing also possessed quite a high attainment in world spirit techniques, if they were to compete with Sima Ying

in medicine concocting techniques, then these elders were truly uncertain about the result.

As for the reason why, it was because Sima Ying's grandfather was a member of the World Spiritist Alliance. What sort of place was the World Spiritist Alliance? It was the gathering place of the most powerful world spiritists and the most powerful world spirit techniques.

Furthermore, Sima Huolie also specialized in medicine concocting techniques. Thus, even if his medicine concocting techniques had not reached the apex, they would still be in extremely high standing.

As a world spiritist genius that he had taught, Sima Ying's attainments in medicine concocting techniques would be undoubtedly high. One could imagine how frightening it would be.

"Elder Zhou Quan, is Ye Qing willing to compare pointers with little friend Sima Ying?" After Elder Hong Mo pondered for a moment, he looked to Ye Qing.

"Elder Hong Mo, Ye Qing is willing to compare pointers with miss Sima Ying," Ye Qing responded and cupped his fist.

When they saw that Elder Hong Mo had selected Ye Qing, the worried expressions of the Medicine Concocting Department's elders lessened by quite a bit.

Even though they were not confident to begin with, if they were to given a choice between Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Ye Qing, they believed Ye Qing to be the most suitable.

After all, Ye Qing had been with the Medicine Concocting Department for quite some time, and Elder Zhou Quan had treated him like his successor. Thus, Ye Qing had already received a portion of the techniques of their Medicine Concocting Department.

Therefore, in this competition against Sima Ying, even if Ye Qing was to lose, he would not lose too miserably.

**MGA: Chapter 1218 - Trash Remains Trash**

“Miss Sima Ying, allow me, Ye Qing, to compare some pointers with you.” Ye Qing walked out. As he spoke, he took out a Medicine Concocting Cauldron and placed it before him. He had already finished making his preparations to concoct medicines.

“It doesn’t matter who it is, since the outcome will be the same anyway. You’ll inevitably be defeated.” Sima Ying smiled disdainfully. She did not even bother to look Ye Qing in the face.

“It would seem that Miss Sima Ying is very confident. How are you so certain that you’ll definitely be able to defeat me, Ye Qing?”

Ye Qing smiled coldly. A trace of displeasure emerged in his eyes. In truth, he did not think that he would lose to Sima Ying.

“Buzz.”

Sima Ying completely ignored Ye Qing’s question. She flipped her palm, and a Medicine Concocting Cauldron appeared in front of her.

When this Medicine Concocting Cauldron appeared, it instantly startled the crowd. The reason for their shock was not because this Medicine Concocting Cauldron was extremely powerful. Instead, the opposite was true. This Medicine Concocting Cauldron was extremely low quality, it was simply as ordinary as it could be.

However, while her Medicine Concocting Cauldron was extremely ordinary, Sima Ying’s medicine concocting techniques were extremely skillful. It could even be said that her techniques were different from other ordinary techniques. At a single glance, one could tell that her medicine concocting techniques were extremely powerful.

“Humph, you actually have the impertinence to underestimate me. Little girl, I’ll make you understand the meaning of the heights of the sky and the depths of the earth.”

Ye Qing snorted coldly. He did not bother to hesitate, and immediately started to execute his own skillful techniques. He took out his materials and began to throw them into his Medicine Concocting Cauldron nonstop.

However, a scene that no one imagined occurred. In merely a short moment, Sima Ying opened her Medicine Concocting Cauldron. At the moment the Medicine Concocting Cauldron was opened, a golden pellet flew out of it.

“High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet!” When they saw this medicinal pellet, all of the elders spoke at once. However, after they saw this medicinal pellet, a trace of anticipation appeared in the faces of the Medicine Concocting Department’s elders.

They all recognized this medicinal pellet. Its name was the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. Its usage was to restore a cultivator’s strength when they overly exhausted their physical strength.

As the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet was a quality medicinal pellet, it was naturally not easy to concoct. It was simply impossible for any world spiritist below Gold-cloak to concoct such a medicinal pellet.

However, when taking the amount of time Sima Ying had spent into consideration, it was very fair and reasonable for her to be able to concoct this High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet. Thus, it was not a great surprise to the crowd.

Therefore, Ye Qing had a chance to win. As long as Ye Qing was capable of successfully concocting his medicinal pellet in a short amount of time, and as long as he concocted one that had a higher quality than the Strength Restoring Pellet, he would be able to obtain victory.

When they thought that Ye Qing might be able to represent their Medicine Concocting Department and obtain victory over Sima Huolie’s demon-level granddaughter, how could the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department not be secretly delighted?

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

However, right at this moment, a scene that no one ever thought of occurred. Sima Ying flipped her wrist, and countless medicinal pellets flew out of her cauldron like reverse raindrops. When the golden light disappeared, the expressions of all the elders from the Medicine Concocting Department changed greatly. Even the eyes of the Three Management Elders shone.

That was because the golden light was the result of numerous High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Their number was very numerous, totaling a hundred pellets.

If it was to be said that concocting a High Quality Strength Restoring Pellet in such a short period of time was a very decent feat, then to concoct a hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short period of time was no small matter. It could even be said to be something unimaginable.

At the very least, of the elders from the Medicine Concocting Department present, none other than the three management elders were capable of accomplishing such a feat.

However, Sima Ying managed to do it. Furthermore, she did it with such ease, it was as if it didn't pose a challenge to her at all.

"This..." However, the person whose expression turned the ugliest when seeing those hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets that were still emitting heat was most definitely Ye Qing.

As the matter stood, he himself was very well aware that even if he was to continue and finish concocting the medicine in his Medicine Concocting Cauldron, he would still not be able to surpass Sima Ying. Regardless of whether he was willing to accept the result or not, he had lost this competition. Furthermore, he had lost extremely quickly.

"Sigh."

At this moment, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department started to sigh. Originally, they had thought that their Medicine Concocting Department would not lose too miserably should they dispatch Ye Qing to compete. Yet, who could have thought that the result would still be the same, and that Ye Qing would be defeated in such a tragic manner?

"Are you going to continue, trash from the Medicine Concocting Department?" Right at this moment, something that no one expected occurred.

Sima Ying finally looked at Ye Qing directly. However, her gaze was filled with contempt, and her tone was ice-cold. Not only did she humiliate Ye Qing, she also indirectly humiliated the Medicine Concocting Department and everyone in it.

“Sima Huolie, this granddaughter of yours is truly lacking in upbringing.” At this moment, Elder Hong Mo spoke. As the head of the Medicine Concocting Department, he naturally could not tolerate such an insult to his Medicine Concocting Department.

“Elder Hong Mo, is what I said incorrect? The winner is the king and the loser is the thief. If your Medicine Concocting Department’s disciples are superior to me, they could very well call me, Sima Ying, trash. And I, Sima Ying, would definitely not argue against it either.”

“Trash is trash, there is nothing shameful about being trash. However, if a trash person is unwilling to accept the fact that they’re trash, then that would be the most lamentable thing.” Sima Ying did not fear Elder Hong Mo in the slightest and actually spoke to refute him.

“Ha, what a clever and eloquent girl.” Being spoken to by Sima Ying in such a manner, Elder Hong Mo was starting to become incapable of restraining himself. Everyone was able to sense the anger that he was emitting.

“Ying’er, how could you speak to your elder in such a manner? Quickly, apologize.” Right at this moment, Sima Huolie, who had been standing to the side, spoke to reprimand Sima Ying. However, this reprimanding of his granddaughter was extremely fake, so fake that everyone present was able to tell that it was fake.

“Humph.” As for that Sima Ying, she did not admit her mistake. Instead, she snorted coldly and said, “Grandpa, trash is just trash. I will not flatter someone who I believe to be a trash just because of you.”

“You...” Hearing those words, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were all gnashing their teeth in anger. That was because what Sima Ying said was truly too excessive. Not only was she shaming Ye Qing, she also appeared to be shaming all the people of the Medicine Concocting Department; even Elder Hong Mo was no exception.

Earlier, it was merely an indirect insult toward them. However, now it was a direct insult. This was truly a bit too excessive.

“Trash is trash, those words are very well spoken. In that case, Miss Sima Ying, I have a question I wish to ask you. Might you be willing to give me an answer to my question?”

Right at this moment, an indifferent voice suddenly sounded from the direction of the Medicine Concocting Department.

“This is...” Once that voice sounded, the expressions of everyone present changed. Even Sima Ying and Sima Huolie were no exception.

Thus, everyone cast their gazes toward the direction of the voice. Only then did they discover that the person who had spoken earlier was not an elder of the Medicine Concocting Department, nor was it Ye Qing. Instead, it was a young man, younger than even Ye Qing.

As for this person, it was naturally Chu Feng.

“Who are you for you to think you’re qualified to ask me a question?” Sima Ying cast a gaze of contempt at Chu Feng. Her gaze was filled with ill-intent.

“Who are you then? Why am I not qualified to ask you something?” Faced with Sima Ying’s contempt, Chu Feng’s expression remained calm and unchanged. He was not angered at all. However, the more he acted this way, the easier it was for him to enrage Sima Ying.

“In my eyes, you are nothing more than trash. As far as I’m concerned, trash does not have the qualifications to speak with me, much less ask me a question.” Sure enough, Sima Ying was enraged. Her tone became more and more hostile. Everyone was able to sense the anger in her words.

“Hahaha....” However, to everyone’s surprise, Chu Feng was not at all angered by Sima Ying’s insulting words. Instead, he burst into a loud laugh. Furthermore, his laughter was extremely hearty, extremely happy. none(lb/ln

At this moment, practically everyone was stupefied by Chu Feng’s actions. They did not understand why Chu Feng was laughing. As for Sima Ying, she was no exception. She pointed at Chu Feng and said, “What are you laughing at? What’s so funny?”

“Heh, Sima Ying, you said that I’m not qualified to speak with you because I am trash in your eyes.”

“But, did you know that in my eyes, you are also just trash? For trash to speak in such a manner to me, tell me, don’t you think it’s a truly ridiculous and funny thing?” Chu Feng spread open his hands and shrugged his shoulders.

However, at this moment, his gaze suddenly changed into one that was extremely sharp, sharp enough to pierce through one's heart.

### **MGA: Chapter 1219 - An Unfair Competition**

Chu Feng's gaze flashed by in an instant. Very few people managed to notice it.

However, all those who managed to notice his gaze were startled by it, and their train of thought took a huge change.

At this moment, only four people had noticed Chu Feng's gaze earlier.

However, these four people were no ordinary characters. They were Sima Honglie, Elder Hong Mo, Elder Zhou Quan and Elder Wei.

At this moment, the gazes with which they looked at Chu Feng had changed. Especially Elder Hong Mo, Elder Zhou Quan and Sima Huolie.

That was because the three of them noticed that the young man before them was extraordinary, and appeared to be a powerful character. However, before this, none of them had noticed it.

That being said, Sima Ying did not notice Chu Feng's gaze. Thus, at this moment, she was gnashing her teeth in rage, and was simply incapable of enduring Chu Feng insulting her like this.

"You're truly courting death."

"Boom." With a flip of her hand, martial power surged forth. Sima Ying did not bother to speak any superfluous words, and actually directly attacked Chu Feng.

Furthermore, her attack was no small matter. The aura of a rank six Martial King was emitted by her attack. Furthermore, that flip of her hand utilized a martial skill.

Moreover, this martial skill was no ordinary martial skill either. It was actually a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

In a comparison of pointers, how could there possibly be someone who directly started with a technique with such killing power? Sima Ying was not



simply trying to probe Chu Feng's strength. Instead, she was simply aiming for his life.

After all, Chu Feng did not hide his cultivation. He was a rank three Martial King. She, as a rank six Martial King, was able to easily behead a rank three Martial King to begin with. For her to use a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, how could a rank three Martial King possibly escape alive?

However, none of this was important. The most important matter was that the Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that Sima Ying used possessed world-shaking power as it charged toward Chu Feng.

"Damn it." At this moment, many elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were unable to sit by anymore. They were able to sense that Sima Ying's attack was no small matter.

While Sima Ying was known to be a demon-level genius in the field of world spirit techniques, it turned out that her battle power was not to be looked down on either; she actually possessed the battle power to surpass two levels of cultivation.

Although she appeared to only be a rank six Martial king, her actual battle power was at that of a rank eight Martial King.

"Don't do anything, believe in Chu Feng. While I do not dare to guarantee his world spirit techniques, in terms of battle power, he is an existence much stronger than Sima Ying."

At this moment, many elders of the Medicine Concocting Department wanted to step in and stop Sima Ying. However, to their surprise, Elder Wei's voice sounded in their ears. Furthermore, his tone was one of extreme confidence in Chu Feng.

Thus, these Half Martial Emperor-level experts did not do anything. Instead, they quietly watched. They wanted to see if Chu Feng was truly able to withstand Sima Ying's attack.

"Truly arrogant and conceited. Look at how you've brought a calamity down on yourself now. Serves you right."

Compared to those elders, Ye Qing, a fellow disciple of the Medicine Concocting Department, was actually snickering in his heart. He truly hoped

that Sima Ying's attack would kill Chu Feng, for that would mean that there was one less opponent for him.

Unfortunately, this desire of his would be an empty dream...

“Boom”

Suddenly, a loud rumble was heard. Sima Ying's attack landed directly on Chu Feng's body.

However, right after the energy ripple of her attack began to spread, it, strangely, started to dissipate. It turned out that the energy ripple had actually been devoured.

When the energy ripple disappeared completely, all of the elders present, and especially Ye Qing and Sima Ying, were stunned with wide-open eyes.

Chu Feng was wearing his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings. Not only was he still standing where he was and completely undamaged, they were able to see that his body was devouring the little bits of energy ripple that remained.

Chu Feng was actually so powerful that he could use his own body to devour his opponent's attack.

“You, who exactly are you?” At this moment, the gaze with which Sima Ying looked at Chu Feng had changed completely. The contempt she held for him earlier completely vanished and was replaced with a boundless amount of shock and some fear. That was because she was able to sense that Chu Feng's battle power was stronger than her own.

“Who am I? Trash is not qualified to know.” Chu Feng smiled disdainfully. He lightly brushed his clothes and then removed his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings.

“While you have outstanding battle power, it does not necessarily mean that your world spirit techniques are powerful too. For you to dare to call me trash, do you dare to compete with me in medicine concocting techniques?” Sima Ying was unwilling to admit her defeat and asked with a loud voice.

“Did you think that I would fear trash?” Chu Feng seemed to have been waiting for Sima Ying to say these words. Thus, when he heard those words,

he did not appear to be surprised in the slightest and directly took out his Medicine Concocting Cauldron.

“This cauldron, isn’t it...” When they saw Chu Feng’s Medicine Concocting Cauldron, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department all sucked in a mouthful of cold air and involuntarily turned their gazes to Elder Wei.

As for Ye Qing, he was displaying a great amount of envy and hatred. He was so enraged that he clenched his fists tightly within his sleeves.

This was so great of a surprise that even Elder Hong Mo started to smile. He looked at Elder Wei and said with a low voice. “Quite good eyesight you have there. This Chu Feng is worthy enough for you to nurture.”

“Lord Elder, you’re flattering me. However, that was also what I was thinking.” Elder Wei replied with a smile. A trace of pride emerged on his face. He knew that his gamble on nurturing Chu Feng was the right one.

“Very well, then let’s get this done quickly. We will be competing in who will be able to concoct High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets faster, and who will be able to concoct more of them.”

When she saw that Chu Feng accepted her challenge, Sima Ying removed the ordinary Medicine Concocting Cauldron in front of her and took out a Medicine Concocting Cauldron of the same quality as the one that Chu Feng had.

When Ye Qing saw this scene, he became even more enraged and started to gnash his teeth. That was because everyone was able to tell that the reason why Sima Ying did such a thing was because she did not dare to underestimate her opponent; she had begun to take note of Chu Feng. Yet, earlier, when she had been competing with Ye Qing, she had been extremely arrogant and looked down upon him greatly. As such, how could Ye Qing not be angered by this?

“A competition on concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, isn’t she deliberately trying to humiliate him?”

Compared to Ye Qing, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department started to cry for injustice on Chu Feng’s behalf.

They had experienced Sima Ying's techniques in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets earlier. As long as one was not a fool, they would know that Sima Ying had spent quite some time on concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets and was very skilled at it, so skilled that the eighty-eight elders present were all inferior to her.

For her to compete with Chu Feng in this aspect was most definitely advantageous to her. In fact, it was not much different from cheating. This was clear bullying of Chu Feng.

However, the elders could not do anything about it. That was because not only did Sima Ying start to concoct her medicinal pellets, even Chu Feng began to concoct his medicinal pellets. Chu Feng had actually accepted her terms.

"Sigh, it would seem that we'll be defeated again. However, Chu Feng still brought us some honor, even though he'll be losing."

"That's right. Sima Ying is afraid of him. That's why she gave such a shameless condition, to make Chu Feng compete with her in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Thus, even if Chu Feng were to lose, it would not be a disgrace."

"That's right. This is only a contest of medicine concocting techniques. Had it been a contest of battle power, Chu Feng would most definitely wipe the floor with Sima Ying. As expected of a genius who is capable of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, Chu Feng truly brought back face for our Medicine Concocting Department."

At this moment, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were all discussing the matter spiritedly. They did not speak with each other through voice transmissions, but instead deliberately spoke very loudly. It appeared as if they were trying to console themselves, while also trying to disturb Sima Ying.

Sima Huolie's eyes shone. He turned to Elder Hong Mo and asked, "Old freak Hong Mo, is this young man that Yuan Qing who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"He is not Yuan Qing. However, he is indeed the one that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle," Elder Hong Mo replied.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Sima Huolie’s expression slightly changed. He had heard of the genius who had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. However, he remembered clearly that the genius’ name was Yuan Qing.

“Bang.” Right at this moment, a loud explosion was heard. Sima Ying finished concocting her medicinal pellets. A hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets flew out of her Medicine Concocting Cauldron and landed in the air in an orderly fashion.

They flickered with light and drifted up and down. She was finished. Most importantly, she finished in a third of the time she had spent the last time around.

### **MGA: Chapter 1220 - Nine Spirits Divine Diagram**

“Crap. We actually forgot about this. Earlier, Sima Ying had used an ordinary Medicine Concocting Cauldron. However, this time around, she used a top quality Medicine Concocting Cauldron and greatly increased her speed. This contest is not a draw anymore. It is indeed Sima Ying’s victory.”

When they saw this scene, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department all displayed dejected expressions. Even Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan were frowning. Their previous pleasantly surprised expressions were immediately shadowed by quite a bit.

That was because Sima Ying’s abilities had surpassed their imaginations. Not only had she defeated Ye Qing miserably, it appeared that Chu Feng would likely be defeated miserably too.

To be able to concoct this many medicinal pellets in such a short period of time was something that Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan, two management elders, might not be able to accomplish.

As the matter stood, the people of the Medicine Concocting Department, regardless of whether they were willing or not, had to admit that Sima Ying was a demon-level character in the aspects of world spirit techniques. In the future, she would most definitely accomplish great feats. Even having her name spread throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism might not be an issue.

“Bang.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s Medicine Concocting Cauldron opened. Furthermore, as the golden dazzling light shone all over, a total of a hundred gold-colored medicinal pellets flew out and hovered in the air.

They were High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. Furthermore, their quality was exactly the same as Sima Ying’s.

“Heavens, Chu Feng actually succeeded. He really succeeded!”

“Unimaginable, truly too unimaginable! Never would I have imagined that not only does he possess heaven-defying battle power and excellent weaponry refinement techniques, even his medicine concocting techniques are actually this powerful.”

When they saw the hundred golden medicinal pellets hovering in front of Chu Feng, the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department all started to cheer. There were some who even started to jump in joy.

They were truly emotional, so emotional that they were unable to contain themselves. That was because even they had never imagined Chu Feng to be this valiant and actually possessed medicine concocting techniques not inferior to Sima Ying’s.

However, the most important aspect was that Sima Ying was taught by Sima Huolie, her amazing grandfather. As for Chu Feng, who did he have as his mentor?

Thus, looking at it this way, Chu Feng’s potential seemed to be much greater than Sima Ying’s, and that was simply unimaginable.

“Chu Feng, great job.”

At this moment, even the management elders were praising Chu Feng. However, this voice was not Elder Wei’s voice, nor was it Elder Hong Mo’s voice. It was actually Elder Zhou Quan who praised Chu Feng.

After seeing Chu Feng’s strength for himself and seeing how Chu Feng stood up for their Medicine Concocting Department, Elder Zhou Quan, who originally disliked Chu Feng greatly, actually had a change in opinion. Now, the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng with was filled with pleasant surprise and appreciation.

“Heh, so your name is Chu Feng. I admit that you have some skills. However, unfortunately for you, you have lost. You’ve lost because you used a bit more time than me.”

“Therefore, you are still just trash.” Sima Ying replied with a complacent expression. Even though she barely managed to win against Chu Feng, she felt that it gave her the right to insult him.

Chu Feng had publicly called her trash and caused her to be extremely enraged by it. Thus, she was determined to teach Chu Feng a lesson. Otherwise, she would not be able to quieten her anger.

“Lost? Even if Chu Feng lost, it’s an honorable loss.”

“That’s right. This was an unfair match to begin with. Chu Feng only lost by a slight bit of time. Even if he lost, it is still not a disgrace.”

Even though Chu Feng had lost, not a single elder of the Medicine Concocting Department was blaming him for his loss. Furthermore, they were not disappointed either. Instead, they were displaying joyfully satisfied expressions.

That was because, regardless of the result of the match, Chu Feng had already won honor for their Medicine Concocting Department.

“Oh? Are you certain that it is me who lost?” However, Chu Feng lightly smiled at Sima Ying’s words. Furthermore, his smile was one of deep mockery.

“Both the quality and the quantity of the medicinal pellets we’ve concocted are the same. However, I used less time than you. With my speed being faster than you, it is naturally my win.”

“The outcome of the battle is clear. Everyone was able to see it. Don’t you think you can refuse to admit your defeat. Even if you are to do that, it would be useless.” Seeing that Chu Feng was not admitting his defeat, Sima Ying became emotional.

“Heh, Miss Sima Ying, look carefully and see who exactly is the loser.”

At this moment, Chu Feng smiled once again. Then, he suddenly waved his sleeve. “Bang,” twenty more golden lights flew out of his Medicine Concocting Cauldron.

When the crowd looked at it carefully, all of their expressions changed. That was because all twenty of those golden lights were High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.

It turned out that Chu Feng did not concoct the same number of medicinal pellets as Sima Ying. Instead, in nearly about the same amount of time she used to concoct a hundred High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, he had concocted a hundred and twenty.

Even though he was a bit slower, the quantity was most definitely superior. This match was Chu Feng's victory.

"How, how could this be?"

"I don't believe this. I refuse to believe this. This is not possible."

As she saw the hundred and twenty High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in front of Chu Feng, Sima Ying cried out repeatedly in shock. She was unwilling to accept this as the truth.

As for the other people present, they were all expressionless and stunned. Even Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie, two Royal-cloak World Spiritists, were shocked.

That was because Chu Feng had really done something that unimaginable, something that could even be said to be simply impossible.

Suddenly, an elder of the Medicine Concocting Department laughed out loud. "Haha, Sima Ying, you've lost. It would seem that the trash is not Chu Feng but you instead."

At this moment, he did not fear offending Sima Huolie because Sima Ying was simply too vexing of an individual. With an opportunity to humiliate her before him, he would naturally not miss it.

"Bullshit. I didn't lose, it's clearly him cheating!" Sima Ying snarled in anger.

"Ying'er, shut up." Sima Huolie suddenly shouted. When he shouted those words, the entire cave started to shake violently. It was as if it were about to collapse.



Sima Ying's expression immediately changed. In the end, she snorted lightly, then spoke no further. She retrieved her Medicine Concocting Cauldron and stood to the side.

"Little friend, your name is Chu Feng, right?" Sima Huolie looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile on his face. There was no hatred in his eyes. Instead, it was actually filled with appreciation.

"Senior, junior is indeed called Chu Feng," Chu Feng answered.

"Mn, not bad. Old fellow Hong Mo, your Cyanwood Mountain is truly fortunate to be able to actually receive such a disciple," Sima Huolie laughed out loud.

Then, he turned to the crowd and said, "Everyone, I apologize for my granddaughter. I have spoiled her too much, leading her to ruin everyone's mood. However, taking into consideration that she's still a child, I hope that you will not lower yourselves to argue with her."

"Come, come, come. Everyone, let's experience my Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. After all, it is also thanks to old fellow Hong Mo that I managed to obtain this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram to begin with," As Sima Huolie spoke, he took out a simple and unadorned scroll.

When they saw the simple and unadorned scroll, the expressions of Elder Hong Mo and the others all changed. No one bothered to pursue whether Sima Ying was right or wrong. Instead, all of their gazes were focused on the simple and unadorned scroll.

"Huolie, quickly, open it so that we can see it," Elder Hong Mo urged impatiently.

"Heh, no problem." Sima Huolie had a smile on his face as he spoke. He waved his sleeve, and the simple and unadorned scroll rolled out into a picture scroll two feet wide and three hundred feet long.

This picture scroll portrayed beautiful scenery. However, other than the beautiful scenery, there was nothing else.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, Sima Huolie acted. With a thought, a layer of golden gas burst out from his body like an exploding volcano.

That golden gas was world spirit power. However, it was not golden spirit power. Instead, it was royal-level spirit power.

That was because not only was this golden gas very extraordinary, there were also insect-like grain marks within it. Those grain marks were the same as the ones on Sima Huolie's gown, it was as if they were alive as they moved about within his spirit energy.

After the royal level spirit energy appeared, it lingered in the air for a short instant before pouring into the picture scroll. After the spirit energy entered the picture scroll, a 'bang' was heard. After that, all of the beautiful scenery, all of the people and buildings on that picture scroll, shattered.

Immediately after they shattered, they actually began to reorganize themselves. Merely, the content that appeared after they finished reorganizing were completely different from before.

From a single glance, everyone was able to tell that the contents of the picture scroll contained a boundless amount of profoundness; it was an extraordinary object.

It was very clear that this was no ordinary picture scroll. Instead, it was the extremely mysterious Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1221 - You Were Lying - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1221 - You Were Lying**

### **MGA: Chapter 1221 - You Were Lying**

When the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram appeared before the crowd, everyone became extremely excited. Only Chu Feng was a bit absent-minded, feeling indifferent and not as focused on the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

As he had trained in the Heaven's Eyes for such a long time, Chu Feng's eyes had become a lot more sensitive. Even if he did not use his Heaven's Eyes, his eyesight still surpassed that of ordinary people.

Thus, even without using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was no ordinary item, and that it would require one to pay quite a bit of a price to activate it, even if one was to use royal-level spirit energy to do so.

Even though Sima Huolie was powerful, it was likely that he would not be able to make the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram display what it actually possessed by himself.

Sure enough, after a short moment, Sima Huolie was already sweating profusely. He turned over to Elder Hong Mo and loudly shouted. “Old fellow Hong Mo, stop watching from the sidelines. Quickly, come over and lend me a hand!”

“You, I knew that you would not call me over without ulterior motives. Sure enough, you wanted me to exert myself, you called me over so that I could do laborious work for you.” Elder Hong Mo seemed to have already anticipated this.

However, he did not complain excessively. Instead, with a movement of his body, he arrived in the air and sat down in a cross-legged position. A boundless amount of royal-level spirit energy began to surge out of his body and enter the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

After four whole hours, the two royal-cloak world spiritists poured a great amount of their spirit energy into the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and were covered with sweat. Even their expressions turned pale.

Yet, even though great change had occurred within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, it had yet to show its profoundness; it had yet to be completely activated.

“It’s no good, Huolie. This Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is like a bottomless pit. There seems to be no limit to its ability to devour our spirit energy.”

“The vilest thing is that it seems to be deliberately making us feel that we will be able to activate it, should we pour more spirit energy into it. This feels exactly like a trap. A trap to lure us in.”

“It was like this back then, and it is still like this now. Even though the degree is much less, its nature remains the same.”

“Huolie, didn’t you say that you’d already managed to unseal the protective screen on this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? In that case, why is it still acting like this? Like this, it’s simply impossible for us to see its true colors.” Elder Hong Mo stopped and spoke of words of complaint.

“Sigh, old fellow Hong Mo, you cannot blame me for this. Over these past years, I have truly been researching this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram incessantly. Furthermore, I did manage to make some progress.”

“I originally thought that I had succeeded, and that we could break apart the protective screen and activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram as long as we provided with it enough spirit energy. However, it would appear that it’s still no good.” Sima Huolie scratched his head in an embarrassed manner.

“Huolie, so it turned out after all this that you’re also uncertain about the outcome. In that case, what do you plan to do now? Have we come here in vain?” Elder Hong Mo was a bit uneasy. He felt as if he had been scammed.

As the matter stood, Chu Feng and the others finally understood that even though the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram contained profound mysteriousness, it was not that easy for them to see the contents within. At the very least, the two royal-cloak world spiritists did not possess the capability to open it.

When they thought of this, everyone present, including Chu Feng and Bai Ruo Chen, displayed expressions of disappointment.

“Old fellow Hong Mo, don’t be so anxious. Since I’ve called you over, I naturally hold a certain amount of certainty.”

“Come, come, come. If you don’t trust me, then look at this diagram here. If we are to set up the formation according to this, I’m certain we’ll be able to open the protective screen.” As Sima Huolie spoke, he took out an ancient and unadorned scroll diagram from his bosom and handed it over to Elder Hong Mo.

Originally, Elder Hong Mo was skeptical about this. However, after he saw the contents of the scroll diagram, his eyes immediately shone. He said, “Huolie, where did you obtain this formation diagram? Could it be you’ve asked the World Spiritists Alliance for help?”

“As a grand royal-cloak world spiritist, how could I possibly go and ask someone for help? This scroll diagram is something that I obtained in the Nine Spirits Paradise. I suspect it is most definitely something that the master of this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram left behind. Merely, I discovered it a bit late.”

“What do you think? Do you want to stay here for a couple more days and set up this formation with me? As long as this formation is completed, I’m certain

we will be able to open the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and see the mysteriousness contained within it,” Sima Huolie said.

“Mn, this formation is indeed very profound, and seems to be a match for the Nine Spirits Divina Diagram’s protective screen.”

“Since I’ve come all this way, staying a few more days would not amount to much,” Elder Hong Mo nodded and agreed.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the other members of the Medicine Concocting Department were also very happy. They had journeyed far and long to this place, all for the sake of seeing the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. If they were to leave like this, it would truly have been too fruitless of a journey.

However, if the chance to see the profound mysteriousness of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was there, then even if they were to stay for several more days, none of them would object to it.

After the decision was made, Chu Feng and the others all stayed. However, because Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo needed to remain in the cave to set up the formation, and Sima Ying felt that it was beneath herself to entertain Chu Feng and the others, it fell to the Nine Spirits Paradise’s servants to arrange Chu Feng and the others’ residences.

By the arrangement made by the servants, Chu Feng was assigned to a residence with pretty decent scenery. It was a bamboo house located on an overhanging cliff. Across from it was a waterfall. The scenery was truly charming.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not have the heart to enjoy the beautiful scenery. That was because he needed to entertain three guests. One of them was Bai Ruochen. As for the other two, they were Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this old man here was ignorant before and felt prejudice against you. I hope that you will not take offense to my previous actions,” Elder Zhou said with an ashamed expression.

After he saw Chu Feng’s medicine concocting techniques, he already held a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng, and felt a great amount of regret for his previous conduct and deeds. He had come to Chu Feng’s place precisely so that he could apologize to him.

As a grand management elder, he was actually able to lower his head down to a disciple. He was simply filled with sincerity.

“Elder Zhou, what sort of words are those? You are an elder, it is natural for you to speak if this disciple is in the wrong. Thus, it is actually I who am in the wrong because I did not learn properly.”

Chu Feng pandered to Elder Zhou Quan with a smile. It was not because he feared Elder Zhou Quan. Instead, it was because he managed to feel the change in Elder Zhou Quan’s attitude toward him; Elder Zhou Quan was sincerely trying to befriend Chu Feng.

As the saying goes, ‘where it is possible to let people off, one should spare them.’ As Elder Zhou Quan was sincerely trying to befriend Chu Feng, there was no reason for Chu Feng to refuse him. After all, Elder Zhou Quan was a management elder, and also a member of the Medicine Concocting Department. It would be a good thing for them to pacify their relationship.

“Zhou Quan, it’s enough. Chu Feng is not a narrow-minded individual. There’s no need for you to mention these things again.” Elder Wei laughed out loud. He was also very happy that Elder Zhou Quan thought so highly of Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, I truly never imagined that your medicine concocting techniques would be this amazing. Especially in your ability to concoct High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, it surpasses even Old Wei and I. May I know where you learned them from?” Elder Zhou Quan asked.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, where did you learn it from? Where did you learn such an exquisite medicine concocting technique that allows you to actually be able to concoct so many High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets in such a short amount of time?” Elder Wei also asked curiously.

Seeing this, Chu Feng felt a bit embarrassed. However, when faced with the expressions of anticipation from the two elders, he had no choice but to answer.

After considering it over and over again, he said, “Actually, it was a coincidence. This junior managed to obtain a medicine concocting technique from a certain location. As for that medicine concocting technique, it just so happened to be for concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets.”

“As Chu Feng is fond of world spirit techniques, I ended up wholeheartedly learning this medicine concocting technique after obtaining it.”

“Today, I was fortunate that Sima Ying decided to compete with me in concocting High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets. If it had been anything else, I fear that I might have been the one losing instead.”

“Oh? Such a thing actually happened? In that case, it was simply the will of the heavens! It is the heavens that wanted that girl Sima Ying to lose. Haha...” Hearing those words, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan burst into loud laughter. They were laughing extremely happily. The two of them felt that Sima Ying had lost because she had been unlucky. Furthermore, they were pleased by her misfortune.

After this, the two elders chatted with Chu Feng for quite a while before leaving. As for Bai Ruochen, she had been standing to the side the entire time.

Only when the two elders left did Bai Ruochen squint her eyes. She looked at Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, you were lying.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1222 - Treasure**

“Lying?” Chu Feng was confused by what Bai Ruochen mean by that.

“You didn’t tell the two elders about the truth of the High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Heh, how did you know that I didn’t tell them the truth?” When he knew that this was what Bai Ruochen was talking about, Chu Feng smiled mischievously.

“Intuition,” Bai Ruochen replied.

“Okay then.” Chu Feng spread open his hands, shrugged his shoulders and displayed an expression stating that she had won.

“In that case, what exactly is the truth?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“You should know that I possess a special kind of world spirit technique. This world spirit technique is a bit special. Thus, I do not wish for the two elders to know about it.”

“As for this world spirit technique of mine, it’s actually not that powerful either. However, it is able to strengthen my powers of observation, allowing it to reach a state that ordinary people cannot.”

“Earlier, when Sima Ying competed with Ye Qing, I used that world spirit technique to observe Sima Ying’s medicine concocting technique, and the method by which she formed her spirit formation.”

“I learned both her medicine concocting technique and her spirit formation. Furthermore, I discovered that while her medicine concocting technique was perfect, there was a flaw to her spirit formation, causing it to be imperfect.”

“Thus, when I was concocting my High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets, I copied Sima Ying’s medicine concocting technique but modified her spirit formation.”

“In fact, at that time, I was also uncertain about the results. It could be said that in desperation, I gambled.”

“Never did I imagine that I would actually manage to succeed. Thus, instead of saying that it’s Sima Ying who was unfortunate, it would be better to say that I was fortunate.” Chu Feng smiled cheerfully. He spoke the truth this time around.

“No, this is not luck, it’s your strength. To be able to learn something from a single glance, that is not something that ordinary people can accomplish. From that, it shows how powerful that world spirit technique of yours is, and how high your comprehension of world spirit techniques is.” The gaze with which Bai Ruochen looked at Chu Feng became one of even greater admiration.

Even though she already knew that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were very powerful, she never imagined that they were this powerful.

Remembering something from a single glance was nothing special. However, to learn something from a single glance was simply too amazing.

“It’s also because that Sima Ying’s High Quality Strength Restoring Pellets are easy to concoct. Had it been a medicine concocting technique that was harder, it would have been impossible for me to learn it that quickly. After all, medicine concocting is different from weaponry refinement, and I rarely use



medicinal pellets to assist myself. Thus, I rarely research medicine concocting techniques,” Chu Feng said.

“You can stop being so modest. I know your strength.”

“Chu Feng, since that world spirit technique of yours is that powerful, then let me speak with you about a serious matter,” Bai Ruochen said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“For example, if there were a hidden treasure here, would you be able to find it?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“Treasure? Where? In this Nine Spirits Paradise?” When he heard the word ‘treasure,’ Chu Feng immediately became interested.

“It would appear that you really do not know anything about this place.”

“The reason why the Nine Spirits Paradise is called the Nine Spirits Paradise is because its master called himself the Nine Spirits God.”

“According to legend, the Nine Spirits God was not a human. Instead, he was a monstrous beast. However, he was also a very powerful world spiritist who possessed a grand reputation across the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Even though the Nine Spirits God was a monstrous beast, he possessed heaven-defying understanding of world spirit techniques. At the moment when his life was about to end, he returned to his homeland, the Cyanwood Domain.”

“Furthermore, he spent the remainder of his power sealing all his comprehensions of world spirit techniques, those profound mysteries that could not be conveyed in words, into the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“However, that news spread like wildfire, and managed to spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain. This caused many people from the Cyanwood Domain to become interested in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“The Nine Spirits God’s reputation was extremely magnificent, so much so that even the Cyanwood Mountain was unwilling to provoke him during his golden age. However, when they took into consideration that he was nearing

his life's end, a group of people entered into an alliance to plunder the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram from him.”

“Furthermore, those people actually managed to find the Nine Spirits God. Thus, for the Nine Spirits God's Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, a war was waged.”

“However, those people were mistaken. Even though the Nine Spirits God was nearing his life's end and did not possess the divine power from his golden age, he was still not someone that ordinary pawns and generals could handle.”

“According to legend, that day, the Nine Spirits God massacred all those who came for him, leaving not a single person alive.”

“Furthermore, it was said that that day was the same day that the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was completed. Because of that, the Nine Spirits God exhausted all of his strength and died.”

“However, no one knew where they fought, nor did anyone find out where the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was, much less the remains of the Nine Spirits God.”

“I have heard that the reason why no one managed to find anything after that battle was because, before his death, the Nine Spirits God used a taboo world spirit technique and sacrificed his body as the price to seal all truths.”

“But in truth, everything had occurred in the Nine Spirits Paradise,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Since the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was found, it most definitely should have been found in this Nine Spirits Paradise. In that case, the legends you've heard are most likely real.”

“However, since the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has already been discovered by Sima Huolie, I believe he must've found the other things too. Even if there are treasures, they should all already have been taken,” Chu Feng said.

“No, although Sima Huolie managed to find the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, he did not manage to find the battlefield where they fought,” Bai Ruochen said.

“How are you this certain?” Chu Feng asked.

“Because I am,” Bai Ruochen firmly replied.

“Very well. Even if what you said is the truth, when even the most precious Nine Spirits Divine Diagram has already been obtained by someone else, what use is there for us to find the battlefield?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course it’s useful. There are countless corpses on the battlefield, I do not believe that all of them were destroyed by the Nine Spirits God. Furthermore, the Nine Spirits God was about to die at that time. Logically, it should not be possible for him to go and absorb the source energies of the corpses.”

“Thus, if we are to be able to discover the battlefield, it might be a treasure, a great rich meal for our world spirits,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Source energy?” Hearing those words, Eggy, who was originally lying down in Chu Feng’s world spirit space abruptly stood up. Her beautiful large eyes started to shine with light. It could be seen how much longing she had for source energies.

“Chu Feng, Chu Feng, quickly, try and find it. Even if it’s only a possibility, you must also give it a try. If you are to be able to find it, if there are intact remains and if the source energy of those remains have not been taken, then this queen would be able to consume them.”

“Those people who dared to challenge that Nine Spirits God, even if they were not characters who possessed heaven-defying power, they would not be excessively weak. I’m certain that their source energies would be tasty.” Eggy was so excited that she was about to start jumping. She even used her sexy little tongue to lick her soft and red lips. She was truly enchanting.

Unfortunately, such a beautiful and alluring scene was something that only Chu Feng could feast his eyes on.

“Yes, my lady queen. I will not miss out on such a good opportunity. I will go and find it right away.” In fact, even Chu Feng was very excited at this moment.

Having come to the Holy Land of Martialism for so long, he had been increasing his own cultivation the entire time, and had neglected to increase Eggy’s power. And now, an opportunity to increase Eggy’s power finally

emerged before him. Even though the opportunity was very uncertain, Chu Feng would absolutely not let it slip by.

“Chu Feng, are you willing to give it a try? With the spirit formation technique that you know, perhaps you can discover something,” Bai Ruochen asked with a face filled with anticipation. It could be seen that she was also longing for that so-called battlefield very much.

“It just so happens that we are guests of this place, and senior Sima Huolie allowed us to sightsee around this Nine Spirits Paradise.”

“Since being idle is being idle, I’ll just consider this as a sightseeing.” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a movement of his body, he flew out and into the sky.

When Bai Ruochen saw Chu Feng standing in the skies with his eyes flickering with sharp light as he surveyed his surroundings, she shook her head with a smile and said, “You speak in such a calm and uninterested manner, only to be the most impatient.”

After she finished saying those words, her delicate body also moved and she soared to follow Chu Feng.

### **MGA: Chapter 1223 - Heaven-defying World Spirit**

Actually, the Nine Spirits Paradise was very tightly secured, and many places in it would be guarded.

However, due to the fact that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were precious guests, Sima Huolie had personally ordered the guards to give them good treatment, and no one dared to stop Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Thus, they were even able to enter forbidden areas as they wished.

Adding on the fact that the Nine Spirits Paradise was not a very large place, Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were extremely effective. In merely an hour, Chu Feng discovered something unnatural on a mountain.

It was an extremely large rock mountain. The mountain was not very tall, nor was it very steep. However, its surface area was very large. It appeared like an unevenly-shaped enormous rock fastened on top of the earth.

“This mountain is strange,” Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes flickered as he pointed at the mountain.

“What’s strange about it?” Bai Ruochen inspected the mountain carefully. She had used all the means at her disposal to try to find anything strange about the mountain to no avail.

“If that battlefield still remains, then it would most definitely be here,” Chu Feng did not explain his reasons to Bai Ruochen. Instead, he descended directly from the sky and landed at a hidden corner of the mountain.

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen understood Chu Feng’s intentions. Thus, she did not bother to ask anymore, and instead followed behind Chu Feng, allowing him to take charge.

Chu Feng felt that this mountain was fake, and was something that had been created through the use of a very powerful world spirit technique. To place a fake mountain in such a place was an abnormality.

Thus, Chu Feng concluded that this fake mountain was most definitely hiding something. Furthermore, what it was hiding would most likely be that battlefield.

“Buzz.”

Chu Feng did not try to open the mountain directly. Instead, he began to set up a world spirit formation. He planned to flawlessly open a world spirit gate at the foot of the mountain that would lead to the inside.

However, he discovered that the mountain rock actually possessed a resisting power, it was not as simple as he imagined it to be.

“There are world spirit ripples. It really is formed from world spirit techniques. Chu Feng, you were correct.”

“What do you think, can you open it?” Bai Ruochen finally became aware of the profoundness of this mountain. A pleasantly surprised expression emerged on her beautiful little face.

“Rest assured. Although it is a bit difficult, it’s not too much of a problem. Give me two hours and we’ll be able to enter it for sure,” Chu Feng was filled with confidence as he continued to break apart the formation on the mountain.

Hearing that, Bai Ruochen spoke no more. Like an obedient little girl, she stood beside Chu Feng and silently watched as he did his work.

It was not that she did not want to help him. Merely, she knew very well that she was incapable of helping him. However, she firmly believed in Chu Feng, knew that he possessed the ability to solve this matter.

At this moment, regardless of how conceited, prideful and insufferably arrogant she was, she could only remain as a spectator and entrust all her hopes to Chu Feng.

At this moment, this Bai Ruochen who possessed outstanding talent and exceptional abilities, who always did things by herself, did not feel a sense of loss. Instead, she felt a sense of relaxation.

In truth, it wasn't that she was excessively conceited and thought that she would always take care of things herself. Merely, she had never met another person of her age who was even more able than her, who could stand before her and help take care of matters.

However, now Chu Feng was present. And Chu Feng was precisely that person who could help Bai Ruochen take care of matters.

"Bang." Suddenly, a muffled explosion was heard. As broken rocks swirled in the air, a world spirit gate was condensed at the foot of the mountain.

"Lil Sis ruochen, I've managed to establish contact. Come, follow me in," After successfully breaking the formation on the mountain, Chu Feng spoke to Bai Ruochen with a smile on his face. n--Ov**ELB**In

"Mn." Bai Ruochen nodded her head and then directly entered the world spirit gate. She trusted Chu Feng a lot. Thus, she firmly believed that Chu Feng had succeeded.

Sure enough, Chu Feng did not disappoint her. When the two of them entered the world spirit tunnel and walked out through the other side, what was before the two of them was a different world.

There was nothing in this place other than the bones of the dead. It was truly a sea of remains.

Most importantly, the bones in this place were not only sparkling white and jade-like, there were even some that emitted brilliant light. This meant that the owners of the bones were extremely powerful in the past, and should be Half Martial Emperor-level experts.

“Chu Feng, this place is indeed the battlefield from the past. Furthermore, a lot of powerful remains are left behind. Haha, this trip of ours has truly not been made in vain.”

Seeing these bones, Bai Ruochen became extremely excited and actually started to laugh out loud, a very rare occasion by her standards. With a thought, a formless energy surged out of her body and charged toward the sea of bones. She was planning to absorb the source energy of those bones.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s expression, who had been carefully examining the bones with his Heaven’s Eyes, took a huge change. He hurriedly shouted, “Ruochen, careful!”

However, it was already too late. Bai Ruochen did not manage to react to his words in time. At the moment when her energy was approaching the sea of bones and planning to absorb their source energy, it actually crashed onto an invisible wall. It turned out that there was an invisible protective screen there.

“Boom.”

At the moment when that invisible protective screen was triggered like a trap mechanism, a boundless oppressive might came crushing down from above.

“Wuuwaa~~~~”

The powerful might was not only unstoppable, its speed was already extremely fast. Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen simply did not even have the time to react before they were overwhelmed to the ground by the powerful oppressive might. They were unable to move at all and their bodies felt extremely powerless.

“Buzz.” Right at this moment, the invisible protective screen that Bai Ruochen triggered earlier actually began to show form. Sure enough, it was a protection screen. After it appeared, it completely sealed off all of the sea of remains within it and made it so that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen could not see them anymore.

However, that protective screen was not completely sealed; there was actually a world spirit gate on it. Furthermore, several words were written on the world spirit gate: "World Spirits May Enter."

"Chu Feng, what's going on?" Seeing this, Bai Ruochen turned to ask Chu Feng.

"Lil Sis Ruochen, try to open your world spirit gate and see if you can get your world spirits out," Chu Feng said.

"Buzz." Bai Ruochen did not hesitate. With a thought, a world spirit gate appeared before her. After her world spirit gate appeared, two world spirits rapidly walked out of it.

These two world spirits were a male and a female. Both of their statures were very well built. Not only was the male handsome and the female beautiful, they were also emitting a sacred aura.

"Fairy Spirit World's world spirits?" This sort of world spirit was something that Chu Feng had seen before. That was because Zi Ling's world spirit was also from the Fairy Spirit World.

The Fairy Spirit World's world spirits were very powerful. They could be said to be the relatively strong ones among the seven spirit worlds. For Bai Ruochen to be able to possess world spirits from the Fairy Spirit World, it meant that her world spirit techniques would not be weak.

Furthermore, the cultivation of these two world spirits were very powerful. They were both rank four Martial Kings, only a level weaker than Bai Ruochen herself.

"Master, let us help you." When the two world spirits appeared, they immediately flew over to Bai Ruochen. They released their powerful energy to try to help Bai Ruochen.

"What powerful world spirits." At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes shone. When the two world spirits emitted their energies, Chu Feng was able to sense that their battle powers were very powerful too. They were actually able to cross over two levels above themselves.

Like this, even though the two world spirits were only rank four Martial Kings, their true battle power would be that of rank six Martial Kings.



This was the first time Chu Feng had seen world spirits other than Eggy that possessed heaven-defying battle power.

As things stood, Chu Feng had to admit that he had a whole new level of respect for Bai Ruochen. That was because if she was not powerful, it would be impossible for her to have such powerful world spirits.

### **MGA: Chapter 1224 - Her Lady Queen**

What the two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits released were their powerful energies.

Golden light shone as the abundant fairy energy engulfed Bai Ruochen. However, even with this, they were incapable of releasing her at all.

It was so much so that regardless of how powerful they were, they were incapable of seizing that oppressive might that was repressing Bai Ruochen. There was no need to even mention contending against that oppressive might.

"It's useless. This is a spirit formation set up by a royal-cloak world spiritist. Only royal-cloak world spiritists are capable of breaking it."

"It would seem that the Nine Spirits God had already anticipated that someone would come to take these source energies. That's why he had set up this formation."

"He had deliberately made the protection screen outside that easy because such a valiant formation was waiting for us inside." n-/OVeLbIn

"Sure enough, there's no free lunch in this world. If we want to obtain gains, we will have to pay the price," Chu Feng spoke. Even though the situation was desperate, he was not worried in the slightest.

"Chu Feng, what should we do then?" Bai Ruochen started to panic a bit because this formation was simply too powerful.

"It's very simple. Those source energies are for the world spirits. In that case, let's just have our world spirits go and absorb them. However, whether or not they'll be able to pass through that world spirit gate will be up to the world spirits themselves."

“To put it in simpler terms, that world spirit gate is a trial. If the world spirits are not qualified, they won’t be able to pass through it. However, if a world spirit is able to pass through it, then the source energies inside would be all theirs to absorb.”

As Chu Feng spoke, a world spirit gate appeared before him.

At this moment, not only Bai Ruochen, even those two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits turned their gazes toward Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

With how powerful Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were, they all wished to know exactly what sort of world spirit had made a contract with him to become his world spirit.

Before the attentive gazes of the three individuals, the queen who wore a black miniskirt gracefully extended her beautiful long legs and walked out of Chu Feng’s world spirit gate.

“This is?” When they saw Her Lady Queen, the expressions of Bai Ruochen and the two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits all changed. Immediately after, disappointment emerged on their faces.

That was because Egg was not emitting her distinct asura energy. However, she was emitting an aura of darkness.

In other worlds, no matter how beautiful and harmless Egg might seem, upon close inspection, she gave off the feeling of danger.

Thus, Bai Ruochen and her two world spirits all felt that Egg was a Demon Spirit World’s world spirit.

The world spirits of the Demon Spirit World were on par with that of the Fairy Spirit World; they were both very powerful world spirits. However, the Fairy Spirit World was a natural enemy to the Demon Spirit World, and they innately disliked one another.

Thus, even though these two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits were stunned by Egg’s exceptional beauty, they felt dislike for her the moment they recalled that she was a Demon Spirit World’s world spirit.

As for Bai Ruochen, she did not dislike Egg. Merely, Egg’s cultivation disappointed her.

No matter what, her own world spirits were rank four Martial Kings. However, Eggy's cultivation was only a rank nine Martial Lord. To her, she was simply too unmatched with the powerful Chu Feng.

However, what Bai Ruochen did not know was that Eggy only managed to have her cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord after Chu Feng refined a lot of Martial King level experts after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism. Otherwise, Eggy would not even be a rank nine Martial Lord.

"Chu Feng, you only have a single world spirit?" Bai Ruochen asked Chu Feng.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

When she saw Chu Feng nodding, Bai Ruochen did not continue to ask anymore. Instead, she turned to her own two world spirits and said, "The two of you, after you enter there, you can only absorb half of the source energies. As for the remaining half, it's hers."

"Cheh..." Hearing those words, those two world spirits were somewhat displeased. However, they did not dare to refute Bai Ruochen. Thus, they ended up nodding their heads.

"No need. There's no need to share them equally. Since the master of this place wanted us world spirits to earn our food with our own abilities, then we should use our own abilities to absorb source energy. You all, you must definitely not yield to me. At the same time, if you cannot absorb any source energy, you must not complain."

To Bai Ruochen's surprise, Eggy actually refused her kind intentions. Furthermore, she cast a provocative gaze toward her two world spirits.

"Yoh, you're truly arrogant."

"If we are to rely on our own abilities, I fear that there wouldn't be any source energy left for you." After hearing what Eggy said, those two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits laughed mockingly.

"Heh..." Faced with their mockery, Eggy only laughed disdainfully. After that, as her black miniskirt fluttered in the air, she turned into a ray of light and flew into the world spirit gate, passing through it smoothly.

“Humph, trying to get there first to obtain an advantageous position? I fear you do not have the ability.” Seeing that Eggy had entered through the world spirit gate, those two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits snorted coldly, flew to the world spirit gate and smoothly passed through it too.

“Chu Feng, isn’t that world spirit of yours a bit too arrogant? I spoke those words for her own good. But from what she said, could it be that she felt that she would be able to absorb more source energies if there was no constraint?” After the three world spirits left, Bai Ruochen complained to Chu Feng.

“I do not feel that she’s being arrogant. Instead, I feel that she’s confident in herself.”

“Oh, that’s right. Ruochen, do not address her as a world spirit. As far as I’m concerned, she is not a world spirit but instead my best friend,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen was startled. Her expression became a bit uneasy. That was because when Chu Feng said those words, his attitude was strange.

Even though his tone was very normal, his attitude seemed to give one a sensation of being incapable of refuting his words. This meant that Chu Feng cared about his world spirit greatly. As for the level of care, it greatly surpassed her own.

However, it remained that it was a world spirit. Therefore, Bai Ruochen was puzzled by it.

“Buzz.” Suddenly, the oppressive might that was suppressing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen suddenly disappeared.

“The oppressive might is gone, is the formation broken?” With the oppressive might gone, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen hurriedly stood up.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, the world spirit gate that led to the sea of remains suddenly started to slightly squirm. Soon after, a beautiful woman walked out from it. It was Eggy.

At this moment, Eggy had a very refreshed appearance. She had a smile on her exceptionally beautiful face. Her smile was truly beautiful, enough to charm one to death.

However, what was most important was that Eggy's aura was no longer that of a rank nine Martial Lord. Instead, she was now a rank five Martial King.

Rank five Martial King, her cultivation was two levels higher than even Chu Feng. Eggy had directly increased her cultivation from rank nine Martial Lord to rank five Martial King. From this, it could be seen that there had truly been quite a bit of source energy hidden in this place.

When she saw how Eggy's cultivation had increased, Bai Ruochen had an expression of anticipation on her face. With even Eggy being able to obtain this much source energy, she truly looked forward to how much progress her two world spirits would have.

Logically, with how much Eggy's cultivation had increased, her two world spirits' cultivations should've increased even more. It would not even be impossible for them to reach the peak of the Martial King level.

In that case, her battle power would also greatly increase.

"Master, save us..."

Right at the moment when Bai Ruochen was waiting with a heart filled with anticipation, two weak voices sounded from the world spirit gate.

### **MGA: Chapter 1225 - The Queen's Might**

Upon closer inspection, it was those two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits. Merely, the two of them not only did not have any more of their fairy energy, their former grandeur was also completely gone. They appeared as if they were about to die; they were so weak that it was frightening.

"What, what's going on?" When she saw that her two world spirits had turned to such a state, Bai Ruochen was also shocked jumping. After all, these two world spirits were ones that she had meticulously nurtured and exhausted a lot of energy on.

"It's, it's her. It's that witch!" The two Fairy Spirit World's world spirits both pointed their shivering hands at Eggy.

“What? It’s her?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen looked to Eggy with a shocked expression.

As for Eggy, she was smiling sweetly and carelessly fiddling with her beautiful lily-white hands. She did not even bother to take a glance at Bai Ruochen.

“What exactly happened here? Give me an explanation.” Seeing Eggy’s appearance of ease that seemed as if nothing had ever happened, Bai Ruochen became enraged. Her long, shapely eyebrows frowned and she started to gnash her teeth in anger.

“I’ve beaten them, what about it?” Eggy slightly lifted her head and casually took a glance at Bai Ruochen. It was as if what she spoke of was a very small matter.

“What? You’ve beaten them? Why did you beat them?” Bai Ruochen asked furiously.

“Because I wanted to, what about it?” Eggy replied impatiently.

“Despicable! Are my world spirits things that you can beat as you wish?”

Hearing what Eggy said and seeing her disdainful appearance, Bai Ruochen was so enraged that she bit down on her lower lip with her pearly white teeth. Her pair of beautiful eyes simply appeared as if they could emit flames. This was the first time that Chu Feng had ever seen Bai Ruochen this enraged.

Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Chu Feng had originally wanted to speak to diffuse the situation, because he did not wish for the two girls to start massacring one another.

“Boom.”

However, he was too slow. A rumble sounded and Bai Ruochen’s boundless oppressive might of a rank five Martial King surged toward Eggy like an enormous wave. She had attacked.

Bai Ruochen was truly enraged. From her attack, one could tell how angered she was.

Even though she had only used her oppressive might, the power contained within it was extremely terrifying. Even if she did not plan to kill Eggy, it was clear that she planned to teach her a lesson.

“Humph.”

However, Eggy did not even bother to try to launch a counterattack toward Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might that was surging toward her. Instead, she slanted her little mouth and lightly snorted. As her black feathered miniskirt fluttered, a dark-black colored gaseous flame surged forth from her body.

“Aoooo~~~~~”

Once the dark-black colored gaseous flame appeared, sounds like wolves crying and ghosts howling immediately appeared. Like a landslide or a tsunami, that gaseous flame was simply unstoppable. It was as if it could devour everything in its path.

However, the most important was that it held the frightening sensation of being able to devour one’s soul.

It was demonic. Yet, it was even more fierce than demons.

It was evil. Yet it was stronger than evil.

If one had to describe it with words, then it would be the peak of demonic and evil.

“What is that?”

Once the black gaseous flames appeared, Bai Ruochen’s fierce oppressive might became powerless like a gentle breeze. It was simply incapable of contending against the black gaseous flames at all. With no effort at all, it was crushed by Eggy’s black gaseous flames.

After she crushed Bai Ruochen’s oppressive might, Eggy did not stop. As the black gaseous flames surged and rolled, it turned into an enormous hand. With the five fingers spread out, the open palm was smashed down directly toward Bai Ruochen.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

This palm strike was no small matter. The strong gale from the palm had already suppressed Bai Ruochen's resistance and directly smashed her onto the ground.

However, it was clear that Eggy was being lenient. Even though that palm was very ferocious, it did not actually land on Bai Ruochen. Instead, she had merely used the gale created by it to completely batter Bai Ruochen without actually injuring her.

"You, what are you? You're not a Demon Spirit World's world spirit. This sensation... could it be that you're...?"

Having experienced a power she had never felt before, Bai Ruochen started to panic. It was the first time that Chu Feng had ever seen this strong-minded woman becoming nervous. There were actually traces of fear in Bai Ruochen's eyes. It was fear from the bottom of her heart.

Bai Ruochen was no fool. As the matter stood, she discovered that something was wrong. She had experienced world spirits from the Demon Spirit World before. Even though their auras were ones of darkness, and they possessed very fierce and malicious power, they were greatly inferior compared to Eggy.

This sort of powerful aura of darkness and frightening strength made her think of a single possibility - the legendary Asura Spirit World's world spirit.

"This Queen has never once said that she's from the Demon Spirit World."

"Moreover, Bai Ruochen, listen carefully. It's not that I was trying to harm your world spirits. It's merely that they were acting too dishonestly."

"Earlier, we all entered that sea of bones and used our own abilities to absorb source energies. However, because they were incapable of obtaining any, they decided to attack me. All I did was casually counterattack."

"Had it not been for the fact that you possessed a decent relationship with Chu Feng, I would've already dismembered their bodies into ten thousand pieces. How could I possibly have allowed them to remain living?"

Eggy looked to Bai Ruochen and spoke those words one by one. After she finished saying those words, with a thought from her, the dark-black colored enormous hand turned back to gas and returned to her body.



After she finished doing all this, Eggy put away her ice-cold expression, turned to Chu Feng, blinked charmingly and smiled mischievously at him before skipping back into the world spirit gate. Her appearance was truly that of an adorable little girl.

However, after experiencing the scene earlier, regardless of whether it might be Bai Ruochen or her two world spirits, none of them felt that Eggy was adorable. Instead, they only felt extreme fear towards her.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen seemed to have come to a realization. She looked to her two frail-looking world spirits. After knowing them for so long, she had an understanding of their personalities. What Eggy said might be the truth; her two world spirits might truly have done something like that.

Seeing this, the two frail-looking world spirits lowered their heads and complained no more.

Seeing this scene, Bai Ruochen was so enraged that her eyes were flaming. The truth was before her; it was evident that what Eggy had said was true.

“Serves you right.” After Bai Ruochen learned the truth, she was trembling in anger. She did not blame Eggy for being too arrogant. Instead, she felt that her two world spirits failed to live up to her expectations.

Angered and ashamed, Bai Ruochen ignored her world spirits’ weak health. However, Chu Feng took out two medicinal pellets and handed them respectively to the two world spirits.

“Thank you, thank you.”

When they saw the medicinal pellets, the two world spirits expressed their thanks to Chu Feng repeatedly. The two of them were able to sense the energy contained within those medicinal pellets. Although they might be useless to humans, they were treasured healing medicines for world spirits.

Those medicinal pellets were treasures that could only be discovered and not sought.

As for these medicinal pellets, they were originally items Chu Feng had prepared for Eggy. Back then, Eggy had sustained injuries many a time for the sake of helping him. There were even times where she had almost lost her

life. Thus, in order to guard against the unexpected, Chu Feng deliberately prepared these medicinal pellets.

However, never had he thought that before Eggy could use them, they had ended up benefitting Bai Ruochen's two world spirits.

However, this was something that could not be helped. After all, he was Bai Ruochen's friend. Not to mention that it was Eggy who had beaten them, even if it wasn't Eggy, Chu Feng would still not be able to sit by and disregard their serious injuries.

After the two world spirits took Chu Feng's medicinal pellets, they felt much better. They directly entered into the world spirit gate that they came from and returned to Bai Ruochen's body.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen felt very ashamed. She walked over to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I am sorry that I wrongly accused your world spirit. Please help me transmit my apologies to her."

When Bai Ruochen said those words, her expression was not very good. It was slightly red. From this, one could tell that it was very difficult for her to lower her head and admit her mistake. However, for her to do so meant that she was very sincere in her apology.

### **MGA: Chapter 1226 - Bad Intentions**

"Ah, what sort of words are those? Eggy is not that narrow-minded."

"However, Eggy's temperament is rather straightforward and she dislikes speaking in a roundabout way. Thus, I hope you do not take offense either."

Chu Feng smiled. Bai Ruochen being able to let go of hatred and admit her wrong made Chu Feng very happy.

"So her name is Eggy?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"Mn, I gave her that name. Heh..." Chu Feng laughed complacently. Eggy was not a very pleasant-sounding name. However, it was already very normal for him to say the name. Furthermore, Eggy had already accepted this non-extraordinary name.

“In that case, is she a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World?” Bai Ruochen asked. At this moment, her eyes were firmly fixed onto Chu Feng. She appeared to be somewhat nervous.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

Hearing Chu Feng’s response, Bai Ruochen appeared to have been relieved of a burden. She smiled and said, “It is not a disgrace that I have lost to an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was startled. However, after he thought about it, he realized what Bai Ruochen meant by that. Bai Ruochen was a female and Eggy was also a female. Furthermore, the two of them possessed the same level of cultivation.

The two of them had fought, only to end with Bai Ruochen’s complete defeat. How would she, who had always been prideful about herself, think about this? How could she possibly be able to accept this? How would she be willing to accept it?

Regardless of whether she held a grudge or not, it remained extremely unpleasant for her to be defeated. However, when she came to ascertain that Eggy was an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit, it made her feel much better about her defeat.

The Asura Spirit World’s world spirits were the world spirits of legends. Their powerful might was something that every single world spiritist knew about.

Thus, even if she was defeated by Eggy, Bai Ruochen was able to accept it. At the very least, she felt that it was not a disgrace for her to lose to Eggy because the Asura Spirit World’s world spirits were truly powerful.

“Eggy, how was it? Was there a lot of source energy in there?” After the matter with Bai Ruochen was done, Chu Feng questioned Eggy. Even though Chu Feng cared very much for Bai Ruochen as a friend, he worried about Eggy even more.

“There were a lot of source energies. All of them have been eaten by this Queen here. Although those two Fairy Spirit World’s world spirits possessed a higher cultivation than me, they did not manage to even obtain a single bit of source energy. Else, there would be no reason for them to fly into a rage out of humiliation and attack this Queen.”

“Unfortunately for them, after I absorbed all those source energies, this queen’s cultivation surpassed theirs. Trying to fight me? Humph, they were simply asking for trouble,” Eggy said all this with a complacent expression.

Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. He knew very well what sort of character Eggy was. Those two world spirits trying to compete with Eggy were simply asking for trouble.

“However, that battle back then should have been extremely bitter. The true experts should all have been killed so that not even their remains would be left behind, much less source energies.”

“However, even though all that remained were little fishes and little prawns, there were many Half Martial Emperor-level experts among them. Else, it wouldn’t have been possible for my cultivation to increase to rank five Martial King.”

“Hehe, now this queen’s cultivation surpasses yours once again,” Eggy said those words mischievously. From her tone, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was truly happy.

However, this was also within reason. Her cultivation had stagnated for a very long time. And now, she managed to suddenly increase it, and even surpassed Chu Feng’s cultivation. Even if it wasn’t Eggy, but someone else, they would also be extremely happy. Even someone like Eggy who used to be a Martial Emperor-level super expert was no exception.

“Heh, to be surpassed by your lady queen is truly a comfortable feeling.” In fact, Chu Feng was very happy too.

Not to mention that Eggy’s power now surpassed his own, her increase in cultivation also lifted a worry off of Chu Feng’s mind.

The operation this time around ended perfectly. Even though all of the source energies were absorbed by Eggy, Bai Ruo Chen did not feel too bad about it.

Firstly, it was all because of Chu Feng that she managed to come to this place. For her to be able to follow him in was already a great benefit given to her by Chu Feng.

Secondly, it was her own world spirits that were inferior to Eggy. Even if they failed to obtain anything, they could not complain about it.

Just like this, the journey for source energies concluded, and Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to their respective residences. However, because the path to Bai Ruochen's residence just so happened to pass by Chu Feng's residence, the two of them travelled together.

When Chu Feng returned to his residence, the sky had already darkened. However, when he arrived at the cliff where his bamboo house was at, he discovered a figure lingering back and forth before the gate and occasionally looking around.

Upon close inspection, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised. The person who had come was Ye Qing.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you've finally returned. I almost thought that you were not living here."

"Yoh, junior sister Ruochen is also present." Upon seeing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, Ye Qing hurriedly and diligently walked over.

"Why, is there something you need?" Chu Feng shot an unenthusiastic glance at him. His attitude was neither cold nor warm.

As for Bai Ruochen, she did not even bother to speak with Ye Qing.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, I know that there are definitely some grievances between us. However, this cannot be blamed on you, for I was indeed the one in the wrong back then."

"Actually, I have come today for no other purpose than to offer my apology to you," Ye Qing spoke with a humble expression.

"Ah, senior brother Ye Qing, you're being too courteous. We are of the same school, there are no grievances between us. Thus, there is no need for you to apologize." Seeing that Ye Qing came to apologize, Chu Feng smiled lightly.

"Junior brother Chu Feng is truly an open-minded individual. I, Ye Qing, was truly too narrow-minded. I feel ashamed at my inferiority."

"How about this. Junior brother Chu Feng, for the sake of apologizing to you, I've deliberately caught some game in the Nine Spirits Paradise. I'll personally cook them and prepare a feast for you."

“Look at the time, it’s already so late now. This is just the right timing for dinner. Junior brother Chu Feng, junior sister Ruochen, how about coming to my place to enjoy my cooking? Us fellow martial siblings can take this opportunity to chat too,” Ye Qing suggested.

Hearing Ye Qing’s invitation, Bai Ruochen, who was very attentive, secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, this man gives me a very sinister feeling. I feel that he is not sincerely inviting us over to his place. Let’s directly refuse him. It’s better for us to not bother with this sort of person.”

Having reached their level, they did not need to speak in order to send voice transmissions; it could be done with only a thought. Thus, even though they were standing across one another, Ye Qing did not know that Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng were talking through voice transmissions.

“While I might be able to accept your invitation, junior sister Ruochen has matters that she has to attend to. I fear that she will not be able to go.” However, to Bai Ruochen’s surprise, Chu Feng did not answer her suggestion and instead said those words to Ye Qing.

“Oh, since junior sister Ruochen has something she needs to take care of, then I will not force her,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Ye Qing was a bit disappointed. However, in a flash, he continued, “In that case, junior brother Chu Feng, are you willing to come?”

“I have the time,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“That’s truly great then. Junior brother Chu Feng, please follow me. My cooking is of the utmost quality. I will definitely not disappoint you,” Seeing that Chu Feng accepted the invitation, Ye Qing was immediately overjoyed.

“Senior brother Ye Qing, please lead the way,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Right away,” Ye Qing’s body moved and he began to take the lead.

“Chu Feng, you’re really going? No matter how I see it, I feel that this Ye Qing have bad intentions.”

“If you are truly going, then you must definitely be careful when eating his food. I fear that he might put poison in the food.” Seeing that Chu Feng was going, Bai Ruochen hurriedly warned him.

Chu Feng turned around and smiled lightly at Bai Ruochen. “Go and call for Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan. After that, find me with the location talisman. Remember, if nothing happens, do not show yourself.” After Chu Feng said these words, he turned into a gale and followed Ye Qing.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen was confused. However, she soon came to a realization, and knew of Chu Feng’s intentions. Thus, her frail[1.pelicanv: frail = weak :]; YWL: frail is a description of a female’s body in chinese. Aka. she appeared to be weak, attractive, tender and needs protection. However, as we all know, she’s very strong. Nevertheless, frail body.] body moved and she began to fly toward another direction.

### **MGA: Chapter 1227 - Displaying Slight Skill Before An Expert**

Ye Qing did not lead Chu Feng to his residence. Instead, he brought him deep into the mountains.

There was an empty land deep within the mountains. On top of the empty land was a little formation. This formation was nothing major, it was only a formation to preserve food.

Sure enough, after this formation was opened, several dishes that were steaming with heat appeared. They were all delicacies made from the meat of animals.

According to Ye Qing, one must eat wild game in the mountains. Only by doing this would the taste of the food be the most authentic and the best.

“Come, junior brother Chu Feng, come sit on this boulder. Only by doing this can one experience the beauty of nature. Eating this roasted rabbit meat of mine on top of a stone is most definitely the most authentic.” Ye Qing placed all of the dishes he made on top of a boulder in the empty land.

“Very well.” Chu Feng did not hesitate. He jumped, landed on the boulder and sat down in a cross-legged position. Furthermore, he extended his hand and pulled a rabbit leg from the roasted rabbit. Then, he opened his mouth and began to gorge himself with food.

Seeing this scene, Ye Qing’s expression did not change much. However, the corners of his lips raised into a slight curve. It was a smile born from his conspiracy succeeding.

However, to Ye Qing's surprise, at the moment when the delicious-looking rabbit leg entered into Chu Feng's mouth, Chu Feng suddenly took it back out. With a beaming smile on his face, Chu Feng looked to Ye Qing and said, "Senior brother Ye Qing, there couldn't possibly be poison on this rabbit leg, right?"

"Junior brother Chu Feng, what sort of words are those? How could I possibly place poison on the rabbit meat?" Ye Qing eyebrows were slightly creased as he hurriedly shook his head.

"I never said that it was you who placed poison on it, why are you so panicky?"

Chu Feng smiled a mocking smile. With a flip of his wrist, he took out a silver needle and inserted it into the rabbit leg.[1. Ancient Chinese people test poison with a silver needle by poking it into the food. If it turns black, it's poisonous. It works because silver turns black when it reacts with sulfide and ancient arsenic poison usually contains sulfide.] After he pulled it out and discovered that there was nothing strange with the silver needle, Chu Feng felt relieved and took a bite of the rabbit leg.

"Senior brother Ye Qing, now that I tasted it, this rabbit is truly roasted perfectly. It most definitely suits my taste," Chu Feng happily ate the delicious food and spoke with a smile on his face.

When he saw this scene, Ye Qing's complexion became extremely ugly. He said, "Junior brother Chu Feng, I never imagined that you would distrust me this much. Even if I said some unpleasant words to you before, I couldn't possibly have tried to bring about harm to you, right? How could you be so on guard against me?"

"Senior brother Ye Qing, one must be honest. You've even set up a killing formation, how could you still say that you don't have the intent to harm me?" Chu Feng raised his head and laughed mockingly.

"What, you..." Hearing those words, Ye Qing's expression immediately changed. However, immediately following that, a fierce and malicious expression emerged on his face.

"Woosh."



Ye Qing abruptly stood up and formed hand seals with one hand. With a thought, rumbling noises began to sound from the boulder. At the same time, the boulder started to tremble violently.

As the boulder trembled, it started to flicker with dazzling light. Most importantly, a frantic attractive force was emitted from the boulder, sucking Chu Feng onto it and making him incapable of moving.

Light was also flickering below the boulder. The light turned into a circular shape and began to rapidly spread. Wherever the light passed, all kinds of different symbols and runes began to appear on the ground.

As the symbols and runes intertwined with one another, a large net was created. The net continued to expand in size. In the end, it formed a barrier, rose into the sky and interconnected with itself. The barrier completely sealed off Chu Feng and Ye Qing within it.

Most importantly, when this formation was completed, a frightening oppressive might began to engulf the formation from all directions.

Although that oppression was invisible, it was extremely frightening. Before it, Chu Feng's face and body started to twist. Even his bones were starting to emit cracking sounds, as if they were about to break.

However, Ye Qing was completely fine. He was not at all under the influence of the formation.

At this moment, Ye Qing was no longer as tensed up as he was earlier. Instead, he had a complacent and vicious expression on his face.

He pointed at Chu Feng and howled with laughter, "Chu Feng, who would've thought that you would have such a day too."

"So what if you possess exceptional talent?"

"So what if you managed to see through the formation I've set up?"

"This formation was set up by me through the use of my family's treasured heirloom. Its might is exceptionally boundless. Not to mention you, practically no one underneath the Half Martial Emperor level would be able to escape. Today, you will most definitely die."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's face that was being twisted nonstop became ashen. With an extremely puzzled expression, he said, "Senior brother Ye Qing, there were neither grievances nor grudges between us, why must you do this to me?"

"What's wrong? What happened to your haughty attitude from before? What happened to your arrogance from before? Humph, seems like you're only this much too."

"Since you wish to know why I'm going to kill you, then allow me to let you die in understanding."

"The strongest disciple of the Medicine Concocting Department, only a single one is enough. There is no need for there to be three disciples," Ye Qing said maliciously.

"In that case, you're not only planning to kill me, you're also planning to kill junior sister Ruochen?" Chu Feng asked.

"The two of you are both threats to me. However, you are the greatest threat. I'll kill you first and then I'll take my time to find the opportunity to kill her," Ye Qing said.

"We are of the same school, yet you, for the sake of your selfishness, want to kill us. Can it be that you do not fear the elders reprimanding you?" Chu Feng asked.

"Humph, those old farts? Even if they were to investigate into this matter, they must first be certain that it was me who did this. I've lured you to this place so that even if I kill you here, no one will know about it. Furthermore, your strength surpasses mine. Thus, even if they were to suspect someone, they would not suspect me. Even if they do suspect me, with no evidence, what could they possibly do to me? You are destined to die with remaining grievances."

Speaking till this point, the complacent expression on Ye Qing's face became more and more dense. His laughter grew louder and louder. He felt that he was incomparably smart and that his scheme was perfect.

"Ye Qing, although I knew that you were a sinister individual, I never expected you to be this malicious and never expected you to do such a thing. Where did your conscience go?" Chu Feng asked.

“You truly speak a lot of rubbish. If you want to ask, then go ask about those questions in the netherworld. Unfortunately, there will not be anyone to answer those rubbish questions you ask.”

Speaking till this point, Ye Qing had obviously become impatient. He formed hand seals with one hand and then, with a thought, the energy in this region of land strengthened. He planned to eliminate Chu Feng at this very moment. n--  
OvElbln

“Wait, I still have one more thing to say. Allow me to finish saying that,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke once again.

“If you have words, then speak them quickly, if you have farts, then fart them quickly. I’ll give you one last chance to speak,” Ye Qing said coldly.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly raised his head and removed the painful expression that he was displaying earlier. With a mocking smile, he lightly said, “Are you certain that you’ll be able to kill me with this killing formation of yours?”

“You...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Ye Qing instantly turned pale with fear and unease filled his heart. He stopped hesitating and gave his all to activate this killing formation of his.

“Buzz.” However, it was already too late. With a thought from Chu Feng, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared on his body. Other than his cultivation increasing, a golden spirit energy also emerged from his body, encircling it and then turning into a protective shield that covered him completely.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s two hands were changing nonstop. As his hands continued to change, the golden spirit energy being emitted from his body began to increase nonstop. At the same time, runes and symbols began to appear on them. Soon, a large formation was finished.

The might of this formation was beyond compare. With a loud rumble, ripples began to wreak havoc and gales surged forth in all directions.

As for Ye Qing’s killing formation that he had set up with his family’s treasured heirloom, not only was it destroyed, he himself was knocked to the ground by the gale.

“How, how could this be?” When he saw the formation that was shattered by Chu Feng and the boulder that had lost all color, Ye Qing was stupefied.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s figure landed and stood beside Ye Qing.

With a beaming smile on his face, he said, “I forgot to tell you this. In terms of weaponry refinement and medicine concocting, I am merely doing them blindly.”

“However, in terms of setting up formations, before me, you are truly displaying your slight skills before an expert.”

“Merely this formation of yours, the moment I dared to enter it, meant that I already knew of the method to break it. You’re not qualified to use formations to kill me.” Speaking up to here, Chu Feng’s eyes shone sharply. It was his Heaven’s Eyes.

His Heaven’s Eyes flashed by in an instant. However, even though this was the case, the fascination of the Heaven’s Eyes presented itself.

Sensing the might of Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes, Ye Qing was so frightened that he began to drip with sweat, and his complexion turned ashen. He was able to sense that Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eyes were very powerful. It was like a power that could see through anything.

At this moment, he finally realized how foolish it was to try to kill Chu Feng with a formation.

### **MGA: Chapter 1228 - Guilty And Deserves To Be Punished**

“Ye Qing, is there anything else you wish to say?” Chu Feng had a smile on his face as he crouched down and looked at Ye Qing before him.

“Chu Feng, I...”

“Wuuwaa~~”

Ye Qing wanted to try and explain himself. However, to his surprise, Chu Feng suddenly stomped down with his foot and ruthlessly crushed down on his abdomen.

Chu Feng's stomp not only directly snapped apart Ye Qing's back bone, it also caused him to vomit out a mouthful of blood.

"Ye Qing, what are you doing?"

Right at this moment, an angry shout sounded. Following that, two figures landed from the sky. These two people were Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

"Elders, save me! Chu Feng is trying to kill me!" When Ye Qing saw these two management elders, he displayed an expression of seeing his savior. Disregarding the pain of a broken back, he mustered his strength and crawled toward the two elders, hugging Elder Zhou Quan's thigh.

Elder Wei lowered his head and asked, "Ye Qing, you said that Chu Feng was trying to kill you?"

"That's right, it's Chu Feng, he's trying to kill me. Out of good intentions, I invited him to have dinner. However, who would've thought that he felt that I would affect his future prospects, become an obstruction to him in the Medicine Concocting Department and ultimately decide to kill me. If it wasn't for elders' prompt arrival, I fear that I would've lost my life tragically here today."

"This Chu Feng is truly too vicious. We are of the same school, yet he actually possesses such malicious intents toward me. Elders, you must uphold justice for me." Ye Qing feigned a very wronged appearance and began to countercharge Chu Feng, placing all the evil deeds that he had done onto Chu Feng.

"Pow." However, who would've thought that right at this moment, Elder Zhou Quan who had not spoken the entire time actually gave Ye Qing a resounding slap to the face.

His slap was very powerful. Not only did it make half of Ye Qing's face concave, leaving it with a large handprint and bloody bruises, it also nearly shattered half of Ye Qing's skull.

"Ahhh~~~~~"

The sudden slap caused Ye Qing to roll around on the ground. Being incapable of speaking, he could only scream in pain. However, in addition to the pain, he was also filled with confusion.

He did not understand why Elder Zhou Quan, who always loved him dearly, would suddenly slap him.

“Ye Qing, you can stop pretending. The two elders have seen all that happened earlier.”

“Your true appearance is already exposed. For you to still try to frame Chu Feng, can you be any more shameless?” Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen slowly walked out from the forest.

Hearing those words, Ye Qing suddenly came to a realization. In an instant, his face turned ashen, he laid on the ground and began to tremble nonstop. However, even so, he did not dare to say anything. That was because he knew that a great catastrophe was about to befall him.

“You animal. I have thought of you so highly in vain. Never would I have imagined that you’re this despicable. I, Zhou Quan, was truly blind to have invited you into our Medicine Concocting Department.”

Elder Zhou Quan gnashed his teeth. His eyes were deep red and killing intent filled his body, causing the entire region to tremble violently. From this, it could be seen that he was truly enraged.

“If we are to bring him back to the Punishment Department and report his crimes, it would be a disgrace to our Medicine Concocting Department. However, to keep such a disciple would only bring about more trouble. Sooner or later, he will definitely try to do something malicious again. Thus, it is better to settle this matter on the spot.”

“Zhou Quan, he is a disciple that you invited. You should personally deal with him,” Elder Wei said.

“Rest assured, faced with trash disciples like him, I, Zhou Quan, will definitely not be lenient.” Zhou Quan waved his sleeve. Immediately, the sky turned dark and a gale surged forth. As this aura that seemed to be able to bring about destruction to the world spread about, this region of space seemed to be about to meet its end. The might of a Half Martial Emperor was truly frightening, and not something that a Martial King could compare with.

At the moment when the sky turned clear, Ye Qing had already turned into a pile of white bones. There was no trace of life in him anymore.

“Chu Feng, Ye Qing tried to bring harm toward you. Thus, his source energy shall be yours. Consider it compensation,” Elder Zhou said.

“Thank you elder,” Hearing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate. He opened his mouth and sucked Ye Qing’s source energy from his pile of bones.

Even though Ye Qing’s source energy was not of much use to the current Eggy, Chu Feng was not someone to waste a free meal.

“Boom.” When Chu Feng finished absorbing Ye Qing’s source energy, Elder Zhou Quan waved his sleeve once again and caused a burst of wind to appear. This gale directly crushed Ye Qing’s bones till there was nothing remaining.

Even though Elder Zhou Quan’s methods were ruthless and he had an angry expression on his face the entire time, Chu Feng noticed that there was a trace of sadness in his eyes.

No matter what, Ye Qing was a disciple that Elder Zhou Quan had thought very highly of. Furthermore, he had taught Ye Qing a lot of his knowledge. Thus, even though he had to die for his dreadful crimes, that Elder Zhou Quan would feel sad about it was also normal.

Chu Feng did not feel antipathy toward Elder Zhou Quan’s sentiments. Instead, his favorable impression of Elder Zhou Quan increased. That was because Elder Zhou Quan’s reaction showed that he was someone who could distinguish right from wrong, yet was also very affectionate and true.

“Chu Feng, keep that boulder over there. That is a treasure capable of increasing the power of your spirit formations. Especially killing formations, it would be able to make them even stronger.”

“Keep this too. Like Ye Qing’s source energy, consider it compensation.” As Elder Zhou Quan spoke, he threw a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng. It was Ye Qing’s Cosmos Sack.

“Thank you, Elder Zhou.” After he received the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng had a smile on his face. That was because there were quite a few treasures in Ye Qing’s Cosmos Sack. Not only were there several quality Royal Armaments, there were also many rare and strange treasures. Especially medicine concocting materials, there was a lot more than what Chu Feng himself possessed.

After that, Chu Feng retrieved the boulder as well. That was because the boulder was also a treasure; it was actually even more precious than the items in the Cosmos Sack. If one could utilize the boulder properly, one would be able to bring about an exceptional power.

“Someone’s coming.” Suddenly, Elder Wei cast his sharp gaze to the distant horizon.

Sure enough, three figures soon flew over. They were people from the Nine Spirits Paradise.

When the three of them descended, they first courteously greeted Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan. Only then did they say, “Seniors, Lord Sima has finished setting up the formation. He wishes to invite you all back to the cave.”

“Oh? He actually finished this quickly?” Hearing those words, Elder Wei was a bit startled. However, his surprise was soon replaced with happiness.

“That’s right, it was much faster than what we thought it would take.” Elder Zhou Quan also displayed an expression of happiness. It seemed he had completely forgotten about the sorrow from Ye Qing’s death. The opening of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was simply too alluring to gold-cloak world spiritists.

Just like this, being led by these two management elders, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to the cave.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that there were quite a few elders from the Medicine Concocting Department already in the cave. Furthermore, under the guidance of the people from the Nine Spirits Paradise, more and more elders from the Medicine Concocting Department returned to the cave. Each and every one of them had expressions of anticipation.

At this moment, what attracted Chu Feng and everyone else’s attention was the formation in the depths of the cave.

This formation was not very large. Furthermore, from looking at it, one could not tell what was powerful about this formation.

However, with a single glance, one could tell that this formation was, in fact, extremely profound and extraordinary.



At this moment, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo were respectively sitting on the two sides of the formation and resting with their eyes closed.

It was evident that they were finished setting up this formation.

### **MGA: Chapter 1229 - World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation**

“Truly shameless. You all ran here faster than anyone else right after hearing that the formation was completed and that the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was about to display itself.”

“Truly, you people of the Cyanwood Mountain are truly courageous heroes who would not take small advantages, truly people with extremely thick skin.”

Right at the moment when everyone was filled with anticipation and joy, a burst of sharp and unkind words suddenly sounded from outside the cave, disturbing everyone’s mood.

Turning their heads back toward the voice, they saw a beautiful woman walking into the cave following the guards of the Nine Spirits Paradise.

It was Sima Ying. Not only did Sima Ying speak those mood-spoiling words, she spoke them while looking at the crowd from the Medicine Concocting Department.

Furthermore, her gaze had landed on Chu Feng. It was a gaze filled with ill intent. From this, one could tell how much she hated Chu Feng because he won against her.

Being spoken to in such a manner by Sima Ying, the people of the Medicine Concocting Department were all enraged and gnashing their teeth. Even Bai Ruochen’s beautiful eyes were flickering with anger.

However, only Chu Feng was not angered.

Instead, he had a beaming smile as he looked to Sima Ying, “Yoh, Miss Sima, hearing those words of yours, it seems that you’re implying that you’re very honorable. Since you’re this honorable, there’s no need for you to come see the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, no?”

“Bullshit, this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is my grandfather’s. It’s natural for me to come and see it. Yet, what qualifications do you all have?” Seeing that

Chu Feng not only refuted her but instead also baffled her, Sima Ying was immediately enraged.

“I think you’re mistaken. It is not that we insisted on coming here. Instead, it was your grandfather who invited us here.”

“Furthermore, let me tell you this, if it wasn’t for our Elder Hong Mo, even if your grandfather had the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, you would still not be able to see its contents, since he would be incapable of activating it.”

“One must be conscientious. All of us, including Elder Hong Mo, have journeyed far and long to come here all for the sake of helping your grandfather activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Yet, you speak to us in such an ill manner. Search within your heart, do you even have a conscience? Could you even be considered to be human?” Seeing how crafty and unruly Sima Ying was, Chu Feng removed the smile on his face and reprimanded her severely.

“You...” Being denounced by Chu Feng in such a manner, even though Sima Ying was enraged, she was speechless. After all, what Chu Feng said was reasonable.

However, with Sima Ying’s temperament, she would naturally not keep her unspoken grievances pent-up. Since she could not win with reason, she could only invert right and wrong.

She pointed at Chu Feng and attacked viciously, “You truly speak as if you’re someone special. Who do you all think you are? Even if there isn’t your Elder Hong Mo, my grandfather would still be able to activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“All of you, scram. Our Nine Spirits Paradise does not welcome you. Scram! Get out of our Nine Spirits Paradise...”

“Humph, I’ve truly never seen such a rude girl like you. We are not shameless enough to insist on staying here. Since you’ve said it like this, we’ll leave right now.”

At this moment, Elder Zhou Quan who had been silent the entire time was completely enraged. He waved his sleeve and began to lead everyone out.

“Ying’er, you must not be rude! How could you speak to your elders in such a manner?”

Right at this moment, Sima Huolie, who had his eyes closed, finally spoke. Not only did he open his eyes, he also had an angry expression on his face. It was evident that he had heard all that Sima Ying had said earlier.

At the same time he opened his eyes, Elder Hong Mo also opened his eyes. He looked to Elder Zhou Quan and the others from the Medicine Concocting Department, “Zhou Quan, no matter what, you’re a management elder of our Cyanwood Mountain. How could you lower yourself to a child’s level?”

To have the two grand characters speak at the same time, neither Zhou Quan nor Sima Ying dared to say anything anymore. Instead, they obediently returned to the formation.

However, Chu Feng was frowning at this moment. Even though neither Elder Hong Mo nor Sima Huolie displayed it clearly, he noticed that their auras were very weak and their mental states were also unwell.

As for the culprit that caused the two of them to become like this, it was likely this formation. Even though the two of them had set up the formation faster than they had anticipated, it was clear that they had paid a considerable price in order to set the formation up this quickly.

“Everyone, we’ve made you wait. Now, let us experience the treasure left behind by the Nine Spirits God together, and see exactly what sorts of secrets are hidden within this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“The Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is going to open now. Everyone present will be able to see this sacred sight.”

When Sima Huolie spoke to this point, he took out the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram once more. With a wave of his sleeve, he tossed the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram into the air.

At the moment when the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram opened, Sima Huolie’s head full of red hair began to flutter wildly. As for Elder Hong Mo, he also began to wholeheartedly activate the formation.

As the formation was activated, not only did it radiate light all over, layer upon layer of visible royal level spirit energy began to enter the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

This royal level spirit energy was no ordinary royal level spirit energy; it was many times stronger than Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo's own royal level spirit energies.

Thus, as this spirit energy entered the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram soon began to change. Not only did it rapidly change from the fake scenery, those shattered portions of the paintings soon fused with one another and formed a myriad of runes and symbols that roamed through the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

"It's activated, the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is activated!"

At this moment, everyone was filled with excitement. There were even some who began to cheer loudly.

The activation of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram brought forth a boundless amount of profoundness to world spiritists. However, it would all be up to the individuals themselves as to how much they could comprehend from it.

At this moment, practically everyone present was completely focused on the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, unable to take their eyes away from it and wholeheartedly watching it as it continued to change nonstop.

Furthermore, they were not only using their naked eyes to look at the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. They also utilized all sorts of observation techniques to assist their naked eyes. *no ve)lb*.In

However, in terms of observation ability, it would be Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes that was the most powerful.

Before the Heaven's Eyes, who could possibly be able to contend against it?

Before Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes, practically everything contained within the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram revealed itself before him.

"What a mystical object this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is. It would appear that Nine Spirits God was truly extraordinary. His world spirit techniques have

most definitely reached a frightening level. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to comprehend such extraordinary world spirit profoundness.”

At this moment, even Chu Feng became excited. That was because he truly saw too many profound mysteries in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

He discovered many astonishing formations. There were killing formations, defensive formations, healing formations, concealing formations and even all kinds of methods to create world spirit tunnels.

However, what attracted Chu Feng’s attention the most was not these formations. Instead, it was a special cultivation method.

It was a cultivation method to increase one’s strength in world spirit techniques. If one managed to master this cultivation method, one would be able to link up with royal level spirit energy and become a royal-cloak world spiritist. This was most definitely the fastest shortcut for a gold-cloak world spiritist to become a royal-cloak world spiritist.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was completely engrossed in that cultivation method, Eggy suddenly shouted at him, “Chu Feng, quickly look over there, look at that formation.”

Upon hearing Eggy’s shout, Chu Feng shifted his eyes toward the direction she pointed to and discovered that there was a formation technique beside that cultivation method.

That formation technique was extremely mystical. From a single glance, Chu Feng knew that this formation was extraordinary.

“Eggy, you recognize this formation technique?” Chu Feng asked in amazement.

“If my guess is correct, it is a Taboo Formation Technique,” Eggy said.

“Taboo Formation Technique? What is that? What use does it have?” Chu Feng asked.

“World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation,” Eggy said.

**MGA: Chapter 1230 - Two Types of Taboos**

“World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone in amazement.

Chu Feng knew about Taboo Formation Techniques. They were either things that were not permitted to be used or formations that would go against the natural order. They were much more dangerous than Taboo Martial Skills.

Furthermore, based on what Eggy said, Chu Feng was able to tell that this Taboo Formation Technique should be related to world spirits. Thus, he asked, “Eggy, what exactly is the usage of this Taboo Formation Technique that made you attach such importance to it?”

“Chu Feng, this formation technique is able to make the world spirit that you have contracted become an evil spirit,” Eggy said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. “Become an evil spirit? What do you mean?”

“In other words, as long as you know this formation technique, you will be able to let your world spirit leave your world spirit space, the world of your consciousness.”

“It would then be able to live alongside you in your world as an independent living thing. Furthermore, you would not harm yourself as you detach your world spirit from your body,” Eggy said.

“But Eggy, you’ve mentioned before that as long as a world spirit leaves a world spiritist’s body, they would have violated the world spirit law. Even though they would be able to continue to live in this world, they would become evil spirits.”

“Not only would they be bound by a curse, they would forever be incapable of returning to their own spirit world, and could only drift through life in this world. Isn’t that so?”

“Could it be, you want to become an evil spirit?” Chu Feng started to panic. It was the first time that he had become flustered like to this extent.

That was because Chu Feng knew about evil spirits. When he had first entered the Emperor Tomb in the Azure Province of the Nine Provinces, he had encountered an evil spirit. From that, he knew how powerful evil spirits were, as well as how frightening and sorrowful they were.

Evil spirits used to be world spirits. When a world spirit became extremely powerful, so powerful that they surpassed their master, they could then devour their master.

After their master had been devoured, they would certainly die. However, the world spirit would be able to remain. Merely, without the binding from a world spiritist, the world spirit would lose their link to their homeland, and would forever be unable to return to the spirit world.

However, there was naturally a reason why many world spirits were willing to become evil spirits. As for the reason, it was mostly because of one thing, source energy.

That's right, it was source energy. The reason why the majority of the world spirits were willing to enter into an agreement with a world spiritist and come to this world to serve them was all for the sake of one thing, source energy.

Source energy was something that was present only in this world. However, source energies were able to rapidly increase the strength of a world spirit. As long as they could gather enough source energy, the growth of a world spirit would be extremely frightening.

As for the method to obtain source energies, it was actually very simple; one only needed to massacre others nonstop. However, very rarely would a world spiritist start a massacre for their world spirit. Generally, they would find source energies for their world spirits through chance encounters. When they were able to find source energies they would try to obtain it. However, they would not try to insist on obtaining source energy for their world spirit and willfully slaughter the innocent.

That said, if a world spirit was to break away from a world spiritist, they would be able to obtain source energies for themselves by killing experts in an unrestrained manner. Like this, their growth would be very rapid.

However, Chu Feng did not wish for Eggy to become an evil spirit. He did not want her to pay such an enormous price for the sake of power.

Not to mention that an evil spirit would be detested by everyone and bring about countless experts to try to kill her, the most important thing was that Eggy would not be able to return to the Asura Spirit World after becoming an

evil spirit. The only thing she could do would be to remain in this world and receive contempt from everyone.

Even though Eggy was already incapable of returning to her Asura Spirit World, as she was sealed in Chu Feng's body, she would be able to return to the Asura Spirit World once she broke apart the seal that was binding her and restored her strength.

Thus, Chu Feng really did not wish for Eggy to become an evil spirit. This was the main reason why he became flustered. He was not worried about himself, he was worried about Eggy.

"No, you definitely can't."

"Eggy, listen to me. Even though you're under a very heavy constraint right now, you must believe me. There will definitely be a day where I'll unseal your seal and restore your original power."

"Eggy, you must not seek instant benefits, okay? Believe me." When he thought about this, Chu Feng started to panic completely and began to earnestly advise Eggy against it.

"Idiot, who said I'm going to become an evil spirit? This queen has been living completely fine, there's no way she would do something as stupid as that. There's still a lot of things that I need to do in the Asura Spirit World. How could I possibly go and sever my road to returning home?"

After hearing Chu Feng's earnest urging against it, Eggy forced a smile. However, she was very happy. That was because she was able to tell how much Chu Feng worried about her.

Her many years of being with Chu Feng, assisting him, accompanying him and growing alongside him, had not been in vain.

"Really?" Chu Feng was skeptical of her words.

"Of course," Eggy nodded in certainty.

"You girl, you've scared me to death," At this moment, Chu Feng finally heaved a sigh of relief. Immediately after, he asked, "Since you're not planning to become an evil spirit, then why did you want me to learn this formation technique?"



“Idiot, do you know how powerful this formation technique is? It allows one to be unharmed in the slightest when allowing their world spirits to become evil spirits. That is an extremely amazing thing, something that many world spiritists yearn for, and yet are incapable of grasping.”

“I can guarantee you that this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation is most definitely the most amazing thing in this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“It would allow you to separate the world spirit in your body to work for you without bringing any harm to your body,” Eggy said.

“But, all world spirits are living things. If they are to choose me and decide to follow me, that means that they trust me.”

“How could I have the heart to, for no reason or cause, harm them by turning them into evil spirits?” Chu Feng still felt a lot of antipathy for the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation.

“Idiot, you still don’t understand my intentions? You naturally should not degrade those world spirits that you care about to evil spirits. However, what about those world spirits that pose a threat to you? Could it be that you want to seal them in your body all your life?” Eggy said.

“Eggy, you mean...?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. He finally understood what Eggy’s intentions were. She was most definitely talking about the other world spirit sealed within him; that extremely frightening and extremely powerful world spirit.

“That’s right, I’m talking about that. Its power currently greatly surpasses mine. It is simply impossible for you to control it. At the very least, it is impossible for you to control it before you become a Martial Emperor.”

“However, I have a method that could allow you to control it. This method will not only make it so that it would not be able to threaten your safety, it would also become willing to be used by you.”

“As for this method, it requires two formation techniques, two extremely profound and ancient Taboo Formation Techniques.”

“Back then, I did not tell you about this method because I did not know how to set up the formation techniques, and I was uncertain whether there would be people in your world that knew how to set up that sort of Taboo Formation

Technique. This is because the origins of those two Taboo Formation Techniques are truly too grand”

“However, I have now discovered one of the two. It is precisely this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. With even the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation being found, I believe that the other formation might exist in the Holy Land of Martialism as well.”

“As long as you control those two Taboo Formation Techniques, you’ll be able to control the other Asura World Spirit in your body,” Eggy said.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1231 - An Enormous Surprise - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1231 - An Enormous Surprise**

### **MGA: Chapter 1231 - An Enormous Surprise**

“There are actually these sorts of Taboo Formation Techniques?”

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng also became excited. To be able to control the other world spirit within his body was truly a very crazy idea.

However, it was also something that would make Chu Feng incessantly excited just thinking about it.

To control a Martial Emperor-level world spirit, who then could possibly stand before him? Likely, he would be able to obtain greatness in this Holy Land of Martialism.

“In that case, what is the other formation technique? What use does it have?” Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng inquired.

“The other formation technique is called the Evil Spirit Binding Formation,” Eggy said.

“Evil Spirit Binding Formation?”

“That’s right, it’s the Evil Spirit Binding Formation. It would make it so that an evil spirit would be under your control and unable to disobey you. If it tried to do that, its body would explode, its soul would shatter and it would die,” Eggy said.

“What a frightening formation technique. No wonder it’s considered to be a Taboo Formation Technique. Exactly who is it that created this sort of frightening formation technique? Could it be the Nine Spirits God?” Chu Feng was amazed by how powerful this formation was. At the same time, he was awed by the savageness of its creator.

“Nine Spirits God? It’s impossible for him. Even though this Nine Spirits God was once an extraordinary world spiritist in this Holy Land of Martialism, he most definitely does not possess the ability to create this sort of Taboo Formation Technique.”

“As far as I know, the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation and the Evil Spirit Binding Formation are known to be formation techniques created by the vilest world spiritist.”

“According to legend, that world spiritist controlled an army of countless evil spirits through these two formation techniques. Furthermore, that army slaughtered through everything in its path,” Eggy said.

“It’s actually this powerful? In that case, who is that world spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“That I don’t know,” Eggy shook her head.

“In that case, Eggy, are you certain that the formation technique on the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram is that World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“I cannot be completely certain. However, based on its appearance, it resembles the World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation that I’ve heard of greatly. I think that it’s most likely it,” Eggy said.

“Oh, in that case, I am truly fortunate,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, of everything in this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, the best thing should be this Taboo Formation Technique and that cultivation method to strengthen one’s spirit energy.”

“However, when comparing the two, they are simply incomparable to one another.”

“With your comprehension ability, even if you did not train in that cultivation method to strengthen one’s spirit energy, you would still be able to become a royal-cloak world spiritist sooner or later. It would only be a question of time.”

“However, if you are to miss that World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation, it would be very possible that you’ll never obtain another chance to see it again. Thus, it is best for you to wholeheartedly remember that formation technique,” Eggy said.

“Mn.” As matters stood, Chu Feng also knew about the importance of this formation technique. Thus, he immediately began to concentrate his attention on that formation technique and wholeheartedly remember its contents.

However, after two entire hours, Chu Feng only managed to remember the superficial knowledge of this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. It was extremely difficult for him to grasp it completely.

“This won’t do. Even though I can clearly see the contents of this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram with my Heaven’s Eyes, it is still very difficult for me to grasp it with my comprehension. At the very least, it would be impossible to do it in a short period of time.”

After two more hours passed, Chu Feng was still unable to see through this World Spirit Seal Breaking Formation. It was not only this formation technique. Chu Feng had also tried to learn that cultivation method to strengthen one’s spirit energy. Yet, it was also very difficult to comprehend.

In short, the things on this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram were truly not that easy to obtain.

“Damn it, it’s too hard. Even though I seem to have found a formation technique, it is only a concept. I cannot determine the method to set it up at all.”

“I’ve also found a formation technique. Yet, other than being able to determine that it’s a formation technique, I am unable to see through anything else about it at all.”

In fact, it was not only limited to Chu Feng. At this moment, many elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were also groaning in pain and complaining nonstop.

Furthermore, each and every one of them had pale complexions and sweat filled their faces. Even the two management elders and Sima Ying were like this.

From this, it could be seen that their harvest was greatly inferior to Chu Feng's. Yet, the price they paid was much greater than Chu Feng's.

At this moment, everyone managed to experience how powerful the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was. However, none of them were able to ascertain whether the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram truly hid profound mysteries beneficial to world spiritists. Thus, they became very restless.

After all, they had observed the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram for a very long time, to no avail. None of them managed to actually obtain anything from it. Thus, they naturally began to doubt the authenticity of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.

Suddenly, a voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears. It was Bai Ruochen. "Chu Feng, did you manage to see anything from this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? Why is it that I can only see the rough concept, and am simply incapable of seeing any actual substance?"

"This Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, is it real or fake?"

Chu Feng turned his gaze toward Bai Ruochen and discovered that she was like Sima Ying and the others; there was a trace of unnatural paleness on her beautiful face. Furthermore, beads of sparkling and translucent sweat covered her head and rolled down her cheeks. Her mental state was very unwell. If one had to describe it, then it could only be said that she was in weak health.

"It's real. Merely, the things within it are not that easy to obtain. Perhaps this might be a trial left behind by the Nine Spirits God," Chu Feng replied.

"Got it." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen regained her confidence and didn't ask any more questions. Instead, she began to wholeheartedly observe the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram once again. At this moment, her eyes were emitting an exotic color and a special aura. Likely, she was also using her special world spirit technique, an extraordinary observation method.

"Boom~~~~~"

“Wuuwaa~~~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud noise suddenly sounded from outside of the cave. Following that, the cave started to violently tremble. It was as if it was about to cave in.

“Who is it?”

At this moment, Sima Huolie’s expression greatly changed. He hurriedly took the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and placed it into his bosom. After that, he flew up from the formation and out the cave.

“You all stay in the cave.”

When Elder Hong Mo walked out of the spirit formation, he first set up another spirit formation and sealed the cave. Only then did he follow behind Sima Huolie and also leave the cave.

Merely, at the moment when he left, the entrance of the cave was also covered by the formation he set up. Chu Feng and the others had all been sealed in the cave.

Even though they knew that there were dangers outside, Chu Feng and the others who did not know what exactly had happened still walked toward the cave’s entrance in hopes of being able to find out what had happened.

However, the cave was completely sealed off by the formation. Not to mention being able to see anything, they were even incapable of hearing anything. The only thing they could feel was that the cave was trembling nonstop, it was as if it was being unceasingly attacked by a powerful energy.

“Something must’ve happened. Chu Feng, try looking with your Heaven’s Eyes,” Eggy said.

“Mn.” Chu Feng nodded. His eyes flickered slightly. They did not emit a very sharp gaze. However, the formation that sealed off his vision gradually dissipated before him, as if it had actually disappeared.

At this moment, everything outside was clear before Chu Feng’s eyes.

“This is?” When he saw the scene outside, even Chu Feng’s eyes started to shine. He was greatly surprised.

## **MGA: Chapter 1232 - Danger Lurks On Every Side**

At this moment, the sky outside of the cave was black in color and filled with lightning.

Neither the stars, the sun nor the moon could be seen. Only energy ripples wreaking havoc and dazzling red light could be seen throughout the sky. Violent gales had devastated the land, leaving it in complete chaos and beyond recognition.

Countless mountains had been destroyed and razed to the ground. Countless forests had been burned, turning into seas of fire.

At this moment, the scene outside of the cave was like that of the arrival of doomsday. There was no longer a pretty scenery; what remained were only the guards of the Nine Spirits Paradise, either dead or injured, drifting within the energy ripples.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to hear what was happening outside because of the formation over the cave, when he saw the scene of destruction, Chu Feng felt as if he was hearing all kinds of miserable, heart-shocking cries that accompanied the collapse of the world.

As for the creators of this cruel scene outside of the cave, they were three figures.

Those three people were all able to shatter space and sink the earth with every movement and gesture. They were truly existences that possessed the power to bring about the destruction of the world.

As for those three people, Chu Feng recognized two of them, Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie.

At this moment, Elder Hong Mo's royal-level spirit energy filled the sky. In an instant, he created several large formations that contained boundless power, appearing as if they were capable of crushing everything before them.

It was not only limited to this. He had also opened several tens of world spirit gates. In the blink of an eye, several hundred world spirits that either held weapons or contained beastly might walked out from those world spirit gates. After they came out, they snarled and charged onto the battlefield.

It was truly frightening. Even though those world spirits were only world spirits from the Beast Spirit World, they were all Half Martial Emperors, and each and every one of them possessed the ability to bring about the destruction of the world.

As for Sima Huolie, he did not use any world spirit technique, nor did he use any martial skill. Instead, he was holding a three-foot-long cyan sword in his hand.

However, this ordinary sword of his was able to sweep across the sky and slice the firmament. Using only this sword, he managed to display his incomparable power. This sword was most definitely no ordinary sword. Instead, it was an extremely exceptional top quality Royal Armament.

As for the third person, he was a black clothed individual with dishevelled hair.

This person had a head full of black hair that was in a terrible mess. His hair covered his face, making it impossible to see his facial features. The only thing that could be seen was a single white-colored eye.

That's right, it was a white-colored eye, completely void of iris or pupil and extremely frightening. To be precise, it simply did not appear to be a human's eye at all.

However, what was the most frightening was not that black-clothed individual's eye. Instead, it was the bottle gourd in his hand.

It was a black-colored gourd. However, it was also filled with black-colored marks. The black-colored marks were emitting a strange light, like countless little black insects revolving around the bottle gourd.

As they emitted that strange black light, black shadows flew out of the bottle gourd one after another.

Those shadows were extremely frightening. Each and every one of them was over a dozen meters tall. They possessed sharp claws and were entirely black in color. Yet, they had a pair of crimson-colored eyes.

There were simply too many shadows. In a blink of an eye, over ten thousand shadows appeared. Furthermore, they were still expanding in number.



Most importantly, those black-colored shadows were wailing like ghosts and howling like wolves. They truly appeared as if they were ghosts, and also possessed Half Martial Emperor-level strength. Emitting their martial power back and forth, brandishing their claws, they charged forward with killing intent.

These shadow monsters were all from that black-colored gourd.

Before that man's bottle gourd, even Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie were experiencing an enormous pressure. In an instant, they were suddenly caught in a disadvantageous position.

"Not good." Seeing this scene, Chu Feng gasped.

"Chu Feng, what's wrong? Could it be that you're able to see what's happening outside?" Seeing Chu Feng's reaction, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan asked. At the same time, the gazes of everyone else were also shifted to Chu Feng. They wanted to seek an answer from him.

"There's someone fighting the two seniors," Chu Feng said.

"Sure enough, someone has come to stir up trouble. They're truly courting death, truly deserving of their punishment."

"They've only had their thoughts dominated by self-interest and forgotten who my grandfather is. To actually have the impertinence to come here, they are truly overestimating themselves."

Sima Ying said those words with a mocking tone. From her point of view, the person that had come to stir up trouble would not be a match for her grandfather at all and would most definitely be killed. She believed that she would be able to see that person's corpse real soon.

"No, that person is very powerful. Add to that the fact that the two seniors have already exhausted a great amount of their stamina to set up that formation and activate the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. Regardless of whether it's their spirit energy or their martial power, both would be very lacking right now. At this moment, that other man is prevailing in the battle between the three of them," Chu Feng said.

"You must be kidding, this..." Hearing those words, everyone's expression turned ashen. They were extremely frightened by what Chu Feng said.

Who were Elder Hong Mo and Sima Huolie? One was the head of the Cyanwood Mountain's Medicine Concocting Department, whereas the other one was even more extraordinary, being one of the management world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance.

These two people, not to mention being in the Cyanwood Domain, even in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, would be grand characters.

Yet, at this moment, there was someone who was able to prevail against those two. Thus, how could they not be shocked? How could they not be scared?

If something were to happen to those two grand characters, what could they, who have been sealed in the cave, possibly do? Likely, they would all meet a tragic end.

"Rumble." Right at this moment, the cave started to tremble violently. This trembling was unlike those from before. It was not a very slight trembling like before. Instead, it was a very violent tremble.

Furthermore, this sort of tremble continued on and on, one following another, each stronger than the previous one. Even though all of them were cultivation experts, it became difficult for them to stand firmly at this moment.

In fact, this was only because it was them. If they had been people with a low level of cultivation, then this sort of trembling would have been sufficient to tear their bodies and crush their bones.

"What's going on? Chu Feng, quickly, check it out!" At this moment, many people felt that the situation was going badly. They turned their gazes to Chu Feng because only he was able to see the situation outside.

Chu Feng was not slow to react either. His gaze was already cast toward the outside. Only then did he discover that the ghost-like black shadows had densely covered the outside of the cave, and were either clawing with their hands or shooting red light from their mouths to attack the cave with all their might.

Furthermore, before their continuous and unending attacks, the formation that Elder Hong Mo had set up was approaching a crisis and was in danger of collapsing at any moment.

Sensing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted, "Elders, it's not good. He's attacking the cave."

"Zhou Quan." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Elder Wei became aware of the danger and hurriedly turned his gaze to Elder Zhou Quan.

"Got it." Even though Elder Wei did not say much, Elder Zhou Quan immediately understood his intentions.

At this moment, the two elders moved and stood respectively on the two sides of the crowd. After that, the two of them began to set up formation simultaneously. Soon, they managed to create a defensive formation.

This defensive formation completely sealed Chu Feng and the others within it. However, the two elders did not seal themselves in with the formation. Instead, with a thought, the two of them both called out several tens of world spirits. Together with them, those world spirits circled around the defensive formation they had set up, protecting it.

Their intention was very clear - they planned to protect Chu Feng and the others with their lives.

### **MGA: Chapter 1233 - Mysterious Black-Clothed Man**

A monstrous amount of rumbles sounded from outside of the cave. This had already caused the crowd to feel uneasy. On top of that, the two management elders had a posture of preparing for battle, bringing even more fear to the crowd.

The situation before them was clear; they had entered into a crisis. This crisis had arrived so fast that it had caught everyone off guard and made them at complete loss as to what to do.

"Boom~~~~~" Right at this moment, an ear-piercing rumble sounded.

At the same time this rumble sounded, cracking noises began to be heard from all directions of the cave.

When they looked carefully at the cave, the crowd discovered that even though the formation surrounding the cave had not collapsed completely, the surrounding walls were already filled with cracks. Countless broken rocks and

stones began to fall down from those walls. This cave was unable to remain standing anymore.

“Boom~~~~~” n-/OVeLbIn

Following closely behind, another loud rumble sounded and completely shattered all of the rocks surrounding the cave. Broken rocks and stones were everywhere. At the same time, the formation surrounding the cave also crumbled.

At the moment when the formation collapsed and the cave shattered, the crowd was finally able to see the situation outside clearly. Merely, at this moment, they did not have the hearts to watch what was happening outside.

That was because numerous black shadows were currently brandishing their sharp claws with eyes that shone with red light as they howled and charged toward them.

“Kill~~~~~”

At this moment, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan’s killing intent was radiating all over. The two of them both took out their respective Royal Armaments, released their powerful Half Martial Emperor auras and took on protective positions to block the incoming black shadows.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~~~”

In an instant, rumbles sounded from all over and ripples devastated their surroundings. Chu Feng and the others who were inside the defensive barrier were unable to see their surroundings clearly anymore. All they could see were fierce energy ripples that contained ear-piercing snarls, like ferocious beasts continuously battering the defensive barrier that they were in.

A battle between Half Martial Emperors was no small matter. Even Chu Feng, someone with very powerful observational ability, was unable to see their movements clearly, and could only sense their destructive power wreaking havoc all around him.

At this moment, the battle outside of the formation was simply on another level. Not to mention Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen of the younger generation, even the other elders of the Medicine Concocting Department could only

resign themselves to their fate; they did not possess the qualifications to get involved at all.

“Hand over the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram and I’ll spare your life.” Suddenly, a gloomy and hoarse voice sounded from the distance. This voice was the voice of that black clothed man with the bottle gourd in his hand.

“You want the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram? In your dreams.” Sima Huolie immediately refused. At the same time, rumbles burst forth. It was evident that an even more intense confrontation occurred.

“Tsk tsk, you truly are someone who would not shed tears without seeing your coffin. Since this is the case, I’ll make sure that you pay the price for your decision.”

Suddenly, the black-clothed man raised the bottle gourd in his hand high. Following that, more and more black shadows began to burst out of the bottle gourd. After they came out, they charged toward Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo.

“You want us to pay the price? With merely your level of ability? You aren’t fit to do so.”

Sima Huolie shouted angrily. As his long crimson hair fluttered in the wind, he seemed to have turned into a devil. His three-foot long cyan sword attacked left and right. With each attack, several black shadows would be ripped apart.

As for Elder Hong Mo, his formation techniques were equally as fierce. Even though the two of them were in a position of being suppressed, the black shadows were incapable of causing them any harm.

However, this time was different from the past. There were simply too many black shadows, so many that Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo were incapable of killing them fast enough. Those black shadows densely surrounded them in multiple layers; it was truly impenetrable.

“Did you really think that you would be able to trap us with only this?” Sima Huolie shouted angrily. The three-foot long cyan sword in his hand trembled again and again. In the end, a red-colored gaseous flame burst forth from his palm and extended onto his Royal Armament.

“Rustle, rustle.” When he brandished the Royal Armament in his hand again, a crimson-colored light streaked across the sky. Not only did that light ray behead the black shadows, it even cut through space itself, causing the portion of space around his cuts to collapse and become pitch-black.

“Tsk, tsk.”

Surprisingly, faced with Sima Huolie’s fierce counterattack, not only did that black-clothed man not feel the slightest bit of nervousness, he instead smiled a strange smile. Immediately afterward, with a movement of his body, he disappeared.

“Not good.” At this moment, both Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo’s expressions changed greatly. Immediately after, their bodies moved and they began to fly toward the direction of Chu Feng and the others.

They finally realized that the situation was bad. It turned out that the black clothed man did not release that many black shadows in order to defeat them. Instead, he used those black shadows to entrap them. As for his actual target, it was Chu Feng and the others.

When they discovered this, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo both exerted all of their strength to charge to rescue Chu Feng and the others.

“Jijijiji.”

However, it was already too late. At the moment they discovered how deep the crisis was, the black shadows that filled the sky refused to give them the chance to leave. Being surrounded by that many black shadows, they were unable to kill them all.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, that black-clothed man had already arrived before Chu Feng and the others.

“Don’t you think you can harm them.”

When they saw the black clothed man, determination emerged on Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan’s faces. Without hesitation, they stood before the black clothed man’s path.

“Shrimp soldiers and crab generals trying to block my path?” However, with a wave of the black-clothed man’s sleeve, a gale swept forth.

“Puu”

“Puu”

Before this gale, not only did Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan immediately vomit a mouthful of blood and as they were sent flying into the distance, even the defensive barrier they had erected was instantly ruptured.

After he injured the two elders and broke apart the defensive barrier with one strike, the black-clothed man waved his sleeve and extended an incomparably ugly hand.

He unfolded his hand into a palm and immediately, an attractive energy burst forth. Like a powerless scarecrow, Sima Ying was caught by the attractive energy and sucked to that black clothed man’s palm with her neck being tightly grabbed.

Even though Sima Ying struggled with all her might, she was simply incapable of escaping and could only obediently stay before his palm.

“Grandfather, save me.” In panic, Sima Ying turned her gaze to her grandfather and loudly cried for help.

Upon hearing her cry, Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo became even more anxious and began to throw themselves to kill the black shadows that blocked their path.

However, that black clothed man was surprisingly not in a rush. He did not bother to harm Chu Feng and the others either, nor did he try to harm Sima Ying. Just like that, he stood in midair with the appearance of someone enjoying a show.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk.” Only when Sima Huolie and Elder Hong Mo massacred their way through all of the black shadows did he laugh a strange laugh. “Sima Huolie, look at your sorry figure. Never would I have imagined that you would have a day like this too.”

“Who exactly are you?” Sima Huolie frowned and asked coldly.

He knew very well that with Sima Ying in his opponent’s hand, he was already caught in a passive state. However, he still wanted to know who exactly his opponent was.

“You don’t know who I am? Didn’t you know that it was I who secretly gave you the formation technique to unravel the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram?” The black clothed man asked.

“What? You left that formation?” Hearing those words, Sima Huolie was greatly shocked.

“Actually, the method I used back then was very crude. If you had examined it carefully, you would have found out that it was placed there deliberately, and was not something the Nine Spirits God left behind.”

“Unfortunately, your thoughts were shadowed by happiness. You simply did not even have the attention to notice all that, and wholeheartedly believed it to have been left behind by the Nine Spirits God.”

“And now, you’ve finally used my formation. If it wasn’t for this formation absorbing too much of your energy, it would also have been impossible for me to have the chance to obtain the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram from you.” Speaking till this point, that black clothed man’s laughter became more and more sinister.

As for Sima Huolie and the others, their expressions became more and more ugly. Only now did they discover that the formation capable of breaking the seal to the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram was actually a trap.

### **MGA: Chapter 1234 - Nemesis**

“Who exactly are you?” Sima Huolie’s eyes were flickering as he coldly asked. He felt more and more that the black-clothed man was someone that he knew.

“Tsk tsk, Sima Huolie, you truly are an eminent person with a short memory. You’ve actually forgotten about even me.” As the black-clothed man howled with laughter, he abruptly swung his long hair backwards, completely exposing his face.

“Sss~~~”

When they saw this face, even the elders present were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. That was because the appearance of this black-clothed man was incomparably ugly. n.)o/.V.- e()ℓ/)B.(l-(n



Even though all his facial features were still there, there were blocks of black charcoal-like skin and cracks with flesh showing. In fact, describing him with the word 'ugly' was wrong. It would be more accurate to say that his appearance was frightening.

"It's you?" When he saw this man's facial appearance, Sima Huolie's expression greatly changed. A deep sense of surprise filled his aged face.

Seeing this, Elder Hong Mo asked, "Huolie, who is this man?"

However, at this very moment, Sima Huolie's shock turned to anger. He clenched his fists tightly and his body began to shiver. His appearance was simply one of someone extremely enraged, so enraged that their body was about to explode.

Suddenly, Sima Huolie opened his mouth and loudly bellowed, "Han Helai, you actually didn't die?!!!!!"

Sima Huolie's voice was truly resounding and capable of piercing through the heavens.

Without mentioning how loud his voice was and how much strength was contained within it, that voice was able to crush all the black shadows behind the black clothed man and completely ravage the chaotic battlefield.

"It's actually him?" Upon hearing what Sima Huolie said, Elder Hong Mo's expression also changed greatly.

Han Helai was not someone that Elder Hong Mo was acquainted with. However, Sima Huolie had mentioned him to Elder Hong Mo before.

This Han Helai was the same as Sima Huolie. He used to be a management world spiritist of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, for the sake of a treasure map, he killed over a thousand people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

Among these thousand plus people, there were over nine hundred outstanding members of the younger generation and over a hundred renowned individuals, as well as two other management world spiritists.

Although the World Spiritist Alliance was also one of the Nine Powers, it was different from the other Eight Powers. They would only accept world spiritists, and only elite world spiritists on top of that.

Thus, the death of over a thousand world spiritists was no small loss for the World Spiritists Alliance. This greatly shook up the World Spiritists Alliance, and caused them to send out many powerful world spiritists to chase and kill Han Helai.

And one among those people they sent was Sima Huolie.

Sima Huolie managed to successfully find Han Helai and was thought to have killed him.

However, never did he imagine that Han Helai was actually still alive. Furthermore, he had now returned to this place.

“Han Helai, I’ll kill you!”

Suddenly, Sima Ying snarled angrily. She who had originally calmed down actually began to violently struggle and waved her fist around toward Han Helai.

However, faced with Sima Ying’s disorderly attacks, Han Helai merely smiled and was not affected in the slightest.

Then, disregarding her, he turned to Sima Huolie and said, “That’s right, I’m still alive. Furthermore, I’ve been living extremely well.”

“However, I am surprised. Even though my appearance has turned to this, you still managed to recognize me.” Han Helai laughed strangely.

“Even if you’d been burned to ashes, I would still recognize you,” Sima Huolie said as he gnashed his teeth in anger.

“Right, of course you’d be able to recognize me. After all, it was you who turned my appearance to this.” At this moment, fierceness flashed through Han Helai’s frightening face. After that, he grabbed onto Sima Ying’s fair-skinned neck.

“Wuuwaa~~~” With her neck grabbed, Sima Ying cried a miserable shriek and her complexion instantly turned ugly. It was as if she was going to lose her life the very next moment.

“Han Helai, if there’s something you want, then come at me,” Seeing this, Sima Huolie shouted in panic.

“Sima Huolie, I have not come here today for vengeance. My purpose is only the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.”

“If you hand over the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, I’ll return your treasured granddaughter to you. Otherwise... tsk tsk... you know of my methods.” A smile emerged on Han Helai’s face. However, this sort of smile was extremely frightening when it appeared on his face.

“Grandfather, don’t give the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram to... wuuwaa...” Sima Ying loudly shouted. However, before she could finish shouting her words, Han Helai tightened his grip on her neck once again, causing her to be unable to speak and only able to groan painfully.

“Han Helai, release Ying’er. I’ll give you this Nine Spirits Divine Diagram.” Sima Huolie took out the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. He was simply unwilling to see any harm done to his granddaughter.

“Very well, I’ll hand her over to you the moment you hand me the diagram. The rest of you, none of you do anything.”

Han Helai shouted loudly. He then soared into the sky and raised Sima Ying with one hand while holding the black bottle gourd with his other hand. One step at a time, he began to walk toward Sima Huolie.

As for Sima Huolie, he held the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram in his hand and slowly walked toward Han Helai.

In fact, the distance between the two of them was neither far nor near. With their strength, it would only take them an instant to reach one another.

For them to walk toward one another one step at a time was truly heart gripping. Everyone’s attention was focused on the two of them. Everyone’s heart had jumped all the way to their throats.

Finally, the two men reached one another. Sima Huolie was extremely cautious. As for that Han Helai, he had a strange smile on his face the entire time. The more he smiled in such a manner, the more uneasy everyone else felt.

“Here, I’ll return this girl to you.”

Han Helai took the initiative to present Sima Ying. At the same time, he also extended the hand that was holding the bottle gourd. He said, “Place the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram on the bottle gourd.”

“Ying’er.” Sima Huolie hurriedly placed the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram onto the bottle gourd. At the same time, with his other hand, he hurriedly grabbed Sima Ying.

With the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram in hand, Han Helai released Sima Ying. At the same time, a strange smile emerged on his face once again.

“Woosh.”

A flash of coldness shone through his eyes. His palm that had just released Sima Ying actually landed on her body once more.

In an instant, blood flew all over. A palm strike had penetrated through Sima Ying’s chest.

At this moment, not only was there a hole through Sima Ying’s chest, all of her organs had been crushed too. Even her dantian was no exception.

“Ying’er!” Seeing this scene, Sima Ying was immediately dumbstruck. He hurriedly embraced Sima Ying with his hands, tightly hugging her and not daring to loosen his grip. However, at the same time, his gaze turned exceptionally cold. It was simply even more frightening than the gaze of a monstrous beast. With this fierceness, he looked to Han Helai.

However, Han Helai did not fear Sima Huolie in the slightest. Instead, with a beaming smile, he said, “Sima Huolie, you are destined to live your life in solitude. I’ve killed all three of your sons, as well as your two daughters-in-law. And now, I’ve also killed this granddaughter of yours. All of this is the will of Heaven. I, Han Helai, am destined to be your nemesis.”

After he finished saying those words, Han Heilai's body moved. He turned into a black light and flew toward the faraway distance.

### **MGA: Chapter 1235 - Fall From The Sky[1.death]**

"Han Helai, I'll kill you!" At this moment, Elder Hong Mo snarled in anger. A frantic and angry killing intent exploded from him. His body violently surged forward and he began to chase after Han Helai.

His dense killing intent even affected the weather. Everyone was able to sense Elder Hong Mo's frightening state of mind. At this moment, he was akin to a devil, an enraged red devil.

However, it was evident that Han Helai was no simple character either. In a blink of an eye, he had already disappeared. No one knew exactly how far he had flown.

"Hong Mo, don't chase after him. The current you is no match for him." However, right at this moment, Sima Huolie slowly opened his mouth. His tone was very downcast and powerless. Most importantly, he was extremely weak.

Hearing those words, even though Elder Hong Mo was very unwilling, he considered again and again, and finally decided to stop chasing. He turned around and arrived beside Sima Huolie.

That was because he knew what Sima Huolie said was very correct. If the two of them were at their peak conditions, then that Han Helai might not be a match for them. However, the two of them had fallen into Han Helai's evil scheme and exhausted too much of their power. It was simply impossible for them to contend against Han Helai right now.

If he was to insist on chasing after Han Helai, not mentioning whether he would be able to catch up to him, even if he did, it might be he who would be out of luck.

At this moment, everyone present, regardless of whether they might be injured or not, all arrived beside Sima Huolie.

As they looked at Sima Yin, who was half-alive and half-dead and only living through having her life maintained by Sima Huolie, and then looked to Sima Huolie, whose expression of deep worry and concern for his granddaughter

was evident and already had his old tears covering his face, everyone present started to tightly clench their fists.[1.pelicanv: longest sentence ever] Their hearts were filled with an indescribable pain.

Suddenly, Sima Huolie raised his head and said to Elder Hong Mo, “Hong Mo, take care of Ying’er for me.”

“Huolie, you...”

Hearing those words, it was not only Elder Hong Mo, practically everyone present was startled. They did not understand why Sima Huolie would suddenly say those words. However, the very next moment, everyone’s gaze changed. They were all shocked.

“Buzz.”

Sima Huolie hugged Sima Ying’s body tightly. As his body slightly trembled, light began to emerge from it. This light was not very dazzling. However, it felt extremely sacred.

Furthermore, at the moment when this light appeared, runes and marks began to appear on Sima Huolie’s body.

Those runes and marks were extremely special. It was as if they were borne from Sima Huolie’s body. As they flowed through his skin, they began to extraordinarily enter into Sima Ying’s body, fusing with her.

“Wuuu~~” When those runes and marks entered into her body, Sima Ying groaned lightly. Immediately afterward, her body also began to emit a faint light. At the same time, her complexion that had been as pale as paper and like that of a dying person actually began to recover the redness of life.

This sort of vitality was not only present on her face, it was present throughout her body. As for the most obvious location, it was her organs and her dantian especially.

Not only was her dantian rapidly recovering, an abundant amount of martial power was entering it. It was no ordinary martial power. Instead, it was martial power that contained cultivation. Not only did Sima Ying manage to preserve her life, even her lost cultivation was being miraculously restored.

However, at times, one must pay the price for a miracle. This was especially true of man-made miracles.

At this moment, even though Sima Ying could preserve her life, the person who paid the price for that was her grandfather, Sima Huolie.

As Sima Ying's body continued to recover, Sima Huolie's body became weaker and weaker. His skin started to wrinkle and wither. Even his head of red hair turned pink and then white.

"Huolie, you..."

When he saw this scene, Elder Hong Mo displayed a tangled and sad expression. That was because he knew what method Sima Huolie was using to save Sima Ying's life.

However, there was nothing he could do. After all, Sima Ying was Sima Huolie's blood granddaughter. If Sima Huolie wanted to save her, no one had the authority to stop him.

"Taboo Technique, using his life as the price, he preserved the life of this little girl."

"Familial love, it truly is a great thing." Seeing this, even Eggy, who had always had a heart of stone, was emotionally moved. Emotions appeared on her exceptionally beautiful face.

Everyone was able to tell that Sima Huolie had used his own life to save Sima Ying's life.

However, when disregarding familial love, this was equivalent to using a Half Martial Emperor's life in exchange for a Martial King's life, a royal-cloak world spiritist's life in exchange for a gold-cloak world spiritist's life.

This price was definitely not small.

However, regardless of how enormous the price was, there was nothing that could be done about it. This was Sima Huolie's decision, something over which no one present had the authority to intervene.

Finally, the runes and marks that appeared on Sima Huolie's body started to come to an end. As for Sima Ying, her body was completely recovered and her life force was even stronger than before.

Finally, Sima Ying regained consciousness. Merely, at the moment she opened her eyes again and saw her grandfather before her, she was immediately struck dumb.

Only after a very long time did Sima Ying manage to react. While hugging her grandfather, she asked, "Grandfather, what happened to you? Grandfather, what happened to you?!"

However, the current Sima Huolie was so weak that he was akin to a dying old man. His voice was extremely weak, so weak that if one did not listen to it carefully, one would not be able to know what he was saying.

Regret filled his face. However, greater than regret was kindness and the reluctance to part. Everyone managed to clearly hear the final words spoken by Sima Huolie.

"Ying... Ying'er, you... must... continue living... courageously... do not... think about... revenge. Live... live on. It... is... more... more... important than... anything else."

After he finished saying those words, Sima Huolie's eyes closed and he lost all breath. There was no trace of life in him anymore.

"Grandfather~~~~~" At this moment, Sima Ying's painful cry resounded throughout heaven and earth.

Sorrow.

Anger.

Helplessness.

All of those were intertwined within her wail...

Sima Huolie died, he died for the sake of his granddaughter.

Sima Huolie died, and all of the servants of the Nine Spirits Paradise who were still alive left the place. That was because they most definitely would not



follow a crafty and unruly girl like Sima Ying. Most importantly, Sima Ying was only a Martial King.

Sima Huolie died and Sima Ying should have returned to the World Spiritists Alliance. However, because of the Boundary Energy's separation, she was currently unable to return to the World Spiritist Alliance. For the time being, she was now homeless.

Fortunately, Elder Hong Mo offered her shelter and brought her back to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, Elder Hong Mo used his spirit formation technique to temporarily seal Sima Huolie's body so that the people from the World Spiritist Alliance could come and retrieve it in the future so as to bury it.

Thus, the curtain on this battle dropped.

The conclusion of the battle was very bitter.

This was not only regretful for Sima Ying, it was regretful for everyone.

A powerful Half Martial Emperor, a grand royal-cloak world spiritist, for the sake of his relative, died.

This was something that caused everyone to feel an indescribable grief and indignation just by thinking about it. Even though Chu Feng did not know Sima Huolie very well, he also felt this way.

On this journey, Chu Feng discovered the miraculousness of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram. However, he was unable to obtain any real benefit from it.

However, this journey was most definitely not one done in vain. At the very least, he had experienced a battle between Half Martial Emperors, and realized how powerful they were, as well as how small and weak he himself was.

No matter what, he still had to live life one day at a time. This was especially for Chu Feng, who still carried a heavy mission on his back.

To become stronger, this was a conviction of his that had never lessened. Instead, it had only grown stronger. n/)O)(V--e.(L/-b/(1.-n

At this moment, in order to increase his strength faster, Chu Feng turned his sights to the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

### **MGA: Chapter 1236 - Disturbances Arise Again**

Time shuttled by. Several days went by in the blink of an eye.

After they returned to the Cyanwood Mountain, Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan all entered closed-door training.

Reportedly, they had been injured by Han Helai. Even though they appeared to be fine on the surface, they were actually severely injured and had to focus on healing their injuries. From the moment their closed-door training began, they ordered that no one was to disturb them.

As for Sima Ying, she was temporarily living in the Medicine Concocting Department. She stayed in the Medicine Concocting Department with the status of a guest, and did not join the Cyanwood Mountain, due to the fact that she was someone from the World Spiritists Alliance.

As for Chu Feng, he had spent the past few days wholeheartedly studying the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. However, he discovered that this martial skill was extremely hard, over several times harder than the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

However, Chu Feng nevertheless managed to obtain some discoveries. He discovered that there were two methods to train in this martial skill.

The first method was to use the conventional cultivation method. In other words, it would be to follow the superficial explanation of the martial skill and conduct training through the means of Firmament Energy. However, this sort of cultivation method was extremely long. Without at least a hundred years, he would not be able to grasp even the superficial knowledge of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

However, there was another cultivation method. As for this method, it was something that Chu Feng realized himself.

To be exact, this martial skill's training method was not complete, and a portion of it was hidden. This portion required the person cultivating the martial skill to unearth it by him-or herself and explore it bit by bit.

As long as they were able to excavate the portion that was hidden, it would be much simpler to learn the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. At the very least, for Chu Feng, he would be able to successfully learn it in a short period of time.

Merely, it was also extremely difficult for one to excavate the portion that was hidden. At the very least, it was not something that Chu Feng could accomplish in a short period of time.

In short, this Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield was extremely difficult to learn. Even for Chu Feng, he would need a certain amount of time and energy in order to successfully learn it.

However, Chu Feng was already a hundred percent certain that if he was able to successfully master the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, it would harmonize with his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. When the two of them harmonized with one another, it would be a completely new martial skill, a martial skill so powerful that it would possess a power comparable to Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

On this day, like usual, Chu Feng was wholeheartedly learning the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. To be exact, he was attempting to comprehend the complete cultivation method of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

“Chu Feng, another day has passed. Did you manage to have any harvest?” At this moment, Eggy was not in Chu Feng’s body. Instead, she had passed through her world spirit gate and arrived in the hidden room that Chu Feng was training in. With a very bored expression, she looked at Chu Feng, who was sitting on the ground in a cross-legged position, and would remain sitting like so for several hours every time.

At this moment, Chu Feng had detached himself from a state of utmost concentration. After hearing Eggy’s voice, he opened his eyes and said with a smile, “I did manage to obtain some harvest. Merely, it’s only a tiny bit.”

“In that case, are you going to continue? Earlier, someone seemed to have knocked lightly on your closed-door training room’s doors.” Eggy asked.

“Oh? Eggy, are you certain of that?” Chu Feng asked.

“This queen is so youthful; how could she possibly have imagined it?” Eggy gave Chu Feng a charming side-eye.

“Woosh.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng immediately stood up. As for Eggy, she entered the world spirit gate and returned into Chu Feng’s body.

Chu Feng quickly arrived before the doors of his private room and opened them. The reason for this was because Chu Feng did not allow anyone to disturb him when he was in closed-door training but had also mentioned to the people from the Asura Division that if they needed him, they could knock on the doors to inform him.

And now, since someone had knocked on the doors, this meant that something must have happened.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you’ve come out.” Sure enough, when the doors to his private room opened, a large group of Asura Division members surrounded Chu Feng. All of them were the senior members of the Asura Division, the majority of them being his fellow seniors and juniors from the Southern Cyanwood Mountain.

“What happened?” At this moment, Chu Feng started to frown. Not only were there a lot of people gathered at the location where he was undergoing closed-door training, each and every one of them had anxious expressions on their faces. From that, he seemed to know that whatever must have happened was not be light.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, do you know that person by the name of Sima Ying?” Wang Wei stepped forward and asked.

“I do, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng was startled. He seemed to have guessed something.

“Sigh, a major thing happened. She has stirred up trouble,” Wang Wei said.

“Stirred up trouble? What sort of trouble?” Chu Feng asked.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, follow me. I’ll tell you about all of this on our way there. Otherwise, I fear something will happen to junior sister Bai,” As Wang Wei spoke, she soared into the sky.

“Ruochen’s involved too?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled once again. At the same time, his body moved and he hurriedly followed Wang Wei.

At this moment, many of the Asura Division members were gathered outside of Chu Feng's territory. They were all orderly standing in of the plaza, motionless, like a group of soldiers waiting for orders.

When Chu Feng appeared, all of them immediately soared into the sky. Like a group of eagles following their pack leader, they majestically followed Chu Feng and began to fly toward the Mission Plaza.

On their way there, Chu Feng managed to gain a rough understanding of what had happened.

It turned out that Sima Ying had not obediently stayed in the Medicine Concocting Department, but had gone to wander the Cyanwood Mountain when the elders were off guard.

As she roamed around the Cyanwood Mountain, she encountered a group of female disciples. When those female disciples saw Sima Ying's head of red hair, and that she was not wearing the Cyanwood Mountain's disciple's outfit, they started to reprimand her.

However, Sima Ying's temperament was extremely irritable. Not only did she ignore all of their criticisms, she even attacked the bunch of female disciples and seriously wounded them.

Logically, to be attacked by an outsider for no reason or cause, a Cyanwood Mountain's disciple should find an elder.

However, that group of female disciples managed to guess that Sima Ying was not someone who had intruded into the Cyanwood Mountain, but that she was likely a guest.

If they were to find an elder, Sima Ying would at the very most be punished. However, she would not suffer any physical pain. Thus, they did not find any elder, but instead returned to their branch power organization to request reinforcements.

As for the branch power organization that they came from, it was called the Peach Immortal Division.

This Peach Immortal Division was a very special branch power organization. Not only was it ranked among the best in the Cyanwood Mountain, it was also

a female-only branch power organization. In the entire Cyanwood Mountain, it possessed a very extraordinary reputation.

In other words, this Peach Immortal Division was one of the most powerful branch power organizations of the Cyanwood Mountain. The Three Cyanwood Forests Division, the Ascension Division and the Orion Division were simply incomparable to it.

The Peach Immortal Division was a true publicly recognized powerful branch power organization.

As for the reason why the Peach Immortal Division was so renowned, it was not because they only accepted exceptional female disciples. The main reason was because of their head, Tao Xiangyu. [1. Her name is: Peach FragrantRain]

Tao Xiangyu was one of the most renowned demon-level characters of the Cyanwood Mountain. Her reputation was not at all inferior to Chu Feng's.

As for the reason for that, it was because not only was she ranked seventh on the Cyanwood Succession List, she was also loved of the heavens, surpassing others and becoming ranked among geniuses at the moment of her birth. *no ve)lb*.In

As for why, that was because she was a Divine Body!!!

Tao Xiangyu had always been an individual who would shield her people. Furthermore, she was very oppressive in her matter of conduct. Adding on to that the fact that she was a member of the Punishment Department and a first-hand disciple of one of the Punishment Department's management elders, she was a despot in the Cyanwood Mountain, someone that no one dared to provoke.

And today, the members of her branch power organization had been beaten up. Thus, how could she possibly leave matters be?

### **MGA: Chapter 1237 - Scram**

When Tao Xiangyu learned of what had happened, she flew into a rage. Commanding her Peach Immortal Division's members, she began to search for Sima Ying all over the place. In merely a short while, she found her.

If Sima Ying had returned to the Medicine Concocting Department, everything would have been fine. After all, the Medicine Concocting Department was an important place in the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of how powerful Tao Xiangyu might be, she would not dare to run amok in the Medicine Concocting Department.

However, Sima Ying did not return to the Medicine Concocting Department. It would be one thing if she did not return to the Medicine Concocting Department. However, she even went to the place with the most people gathered, the Mission Plaza.

Furthermore, using her formation techniques, she wrote several large characters on the ground of the Mission Plaza.

“Sitting here waiting for the wild dogs to come bite me. However many will come, I’ll beat all of them up!!!”

These words were a clear provocation. She had simply not placed the others in her eyes at all. It could even be said to be an insult to the entire Peach Immortal Division.

Tao Xiangyu, who was enraged by her to begin with, just simply turned mad with rage after she saw those words. Without saying another word, she began to attack Sima Ying.

As for Sima Ying, she was not one to be outdone, and began to publicly battle Tao Xiangyu,

Even though Sima Ying’s world spirit techniques were very powerful, and she was a publicly known genius world spiritist, how could her battle power possibly be comparable to a Divine Body like Tao Xiangyu?

Right after they started fighting, she was placed into a disadvantageous position and quickly defeated. Furthermore, she was completely defeated.

However, Sima Ying was stubborn and refused to admit her defeat no matter what, much less apologize. As for Tao Xiangyu, she was a despotic person. Thus, she began to publicly humiliate Sima Ying, beating her up even further.

In an instant, this matter started to spread all over. Adding on the fact that Tao Xiangyu possessed a very large reputation, people from everywhere came to watch upon finding out that this matter concerned her. There were even quite

a few of the true grand characters of the Cyanwood Mountain who had gone to watch.

With how enormous this matter had gotten, the Asura Division naturally also received news of it. While others knowing about it was one thing, when Bai Ruochen found out about it, she was unable to sit by without doing anything.

Without thinking much, Bai Ruochen left the words, "Tell Chu Feng to go over there after he gets out from his closed-door training. If Chu Feng is not out, then no one from the Asura Division is allowed to act blindly."

After Bai Ruochen left those words, she soared into the sky and flew toward the direction of the Mission Plaza.

When they saw this scene, everyone knew that Bai Ruochen had taken the initiative and rushed over there.

Even though the other members of the Asura Division did not know whether Bai Ruochen knew who Sima Ying was, they were able to guess by her nervous appearance that this Sima Ying was most definitely related to Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng.

Thus, upon thinking that Bai Ruochen had gone to help Sima Ying, the people of the Asura Division all started to panic. After all, their opponent this time was no small character; she was Tao Xiangyu, who possessed a Divine Body.

Thus, the people from the Asura Division did not dare to rashly do anything, nor did they dare to disturb Chu Feng. The only thing they could do was to gather in silence and wait for Chu Feng to come out from his closed-door training so that he could make a decision.

"Truly courting death."

After knowing about what had happened, Chu Feng got extremely angry. He started to gnash his teeth and even his veins emerged on his face.

Sima Ying had neither father nor mother. She was raised by only her grandfather. And now, even her grandfather had died. Furthermore, he died in order to save her. At this moment, it was the time when she grieved the most, pained the most, the time when she most wished that she was dead.



At such a time, she should be taken close care of and be comforted. Yet, after she arrived at the Cyanwood mountain, not only did she not receive any of that, she was instead publicly humiliated by others. How could Chu Feng possibly tolerate this?

No matter what sort of conflict she had with him in the past, he could not just sit and watch at such a time.

When he thought of this, Chu Feng's footsteps shifted, and he turned into a ray of light and disappeared.

Disregarding Wang Wei and the other members of the Asura Division, Chu Feng took the initiative to rush to the Mission Plaza first.

At this moment, a vast crowd was already gathered at the Mission Plaza. Not only were there a large amount of disciples, even elders were gathered here.

As for what had attracted the crowd, it was a group of beautiful female disciples.

They were the members of the Peach Immortal Division. Even if the Peach Immortal Division's disciples could not be considered to be exceptional beauties, they could still be said to be ordinary beauties. Each and every one of them were women with beautiful appearances and gifted strength.

However, what attracted everyone's gaze the most were only two people.

They were Sima Ying and Tao Xiangyu.

Tao Xiangyu's height was not very tall, and her build was rather frail. However, she was currently causing a lot of the people present to have their hair stand on end.

That was because not only was she very fierce and malicious, she even appeared like a madman. *no ve)lb.In*

"Admit your mistake, admit your mistake right now, you bitch."

Tao Xiangyu was riding on Sima Ying's back. While forcing her to admit her mistake, she was grabbing her hair and smashing her head down on the ground of the Mission Plaza again and again.

Sima Ying was already covered with cuts and bruises. As for her head, it was filled with blood through all the forced kowtows. Even her charming little face was covered with blood, to the point where it was no longer recognizable.

From a glance, she truly appeared pitiful.

However, even in such a state, Sima Ying still tightly clenched her teeth and refused to speak a single word, much less admit her mistake. The only noise that she gave was the sound of her body colliding with the ground.

At this moment, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples were cheering for Tao Xiangyu.

That was because while they did not know who Sima Ying was, they knew who Tao Xiangyu was. And after hearing what had happened, they all wished that Tao Xiangyu would beat Sima Ying to death, and felt that what she was doing was safeguarding the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples' honor.

However, there were also many people who were unable to bear to continue watching. After all, Sima Ying was a very young girl. Even though her red hair might be unconventional, her face was truly beautiful.

Yet now, a girl like her was being beaten to a state beyond recognition. There were naturally people who could not continue to watch. This was especially true for male disciples that were fond of beauties, and they even felt heartache from what they were seeing.

However, no one dared to step in to put a stop to this. It was all because the person who was beating up on Sima Ying was Tao Xiangyu.

Gradually, many people present began to feel that Sima Ying would be beaten to death. They felt that this sort of thing was something that Tao Xiangyu would do. Furthermore, she possessed the strength to do it.

“Stop~~~” Suddenly, a voice that was filled with anger sounded from the distant sky.

“This is?”

Turning their gazes toward the source of the voice, many people present were shocked. That was because the person who had come was also a female.

Furthermore, this woman was so beautiful that she was even more pleasing to the eyes than Tao Xiangyu.

Merely, the ice-cold anger that was on this woman's face caused the crowd to shiver even though they were not cold. That was because she was emitting a dense killing intent.

"Asura Division? Could it be... her?"

"It's her, it's her. She's the second head of the Asura Division."

"Bai Ruochen, she's the current ninth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List, that demon-level character who possesses an Imperial Bloodline."

Eventually, someone managed to recognize Bai Ruochen, and even personally declared Bai Ruochen to be the Asura Division's second head without her approval.

"It's her?" At this moment, Sima Ying raised her head. When she saw Bai Ruochen, she displayed a surprised expression.

She had thought that someone might come to save her. However, she had never imagined that person to be Bai Ruochen. After all, she had been extremely rude and excessive toward Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen at the Nine Spirits Paradise.

Now that they had returned to the Cyanwood Mountain, and she just so happened to be humiliated, Bai Ruochen should be enjoying her humiliation. Yet, why did she stand forward with an expression of anger?

This came as a great surprise to Sima Ying. She even felt amazement and disbelief.

However, Bai Ruochen did stand forward. Not only did she stand forward, she even pointed at Tao Xiangyu and angrily shouted with deep killing intent, "Scram!"

### **MGA: Chapter 1238 - Divine Body**

Once Bai Ruochen said those words, the crowd was unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

If Bai Ruochen's 'Stop' only made people feel that she had come to put a stop to Sima Ying's continuous beating, then her 'Scram' would be a naked provocation toward Tao Xiangyu.

"You want me to scram? Who do you think you are?"

Sure enough, when the already-enraged Tao Xiangyu heard what Bai Ruochen said, she became even more angry. As she said those words, her lily-white hands waved lightly toward Bai Ruochen, and her formless martial power turned into a hurricane that swept right toward Bai Ruochen.

Even though Tao Xiangyu was very powerful, she was only a rank six Martial King. As they were both demon-level characters and Bai Ruochen was a rank five Martial King, she would naturally not be easily beaten down by her.

Bai Ruochen lifted her arm and shot out a palm strike. As her palm shook, a surge of martial power burst forth from within her. With a loud 'bang,' she blocked Tao Xiangyu's attack.

After she blocked her opponent's attack, Bai Ruochen did not stop. Instead, she launched one attack after another. Her arms moved back and forth, shooting out blur after blur.

Her two palms turned into a myriad of palms. Her attack was like that of a storm.

With every palm, a ray of martial power would be shot out. Not only were those martial powers pure, they were also very valiant and possessed all sorts of shapes. Her martial power condensed into blades, axes, spears and swords. Using different offensive methods, they all attacked Tao Xiangyu simultaneously. This was not a simple attack; it consisted of Taboo Martial Skills. Furthermore, it was not only a single Taboo Martial Skill, it was numerous Taboo Martial Skills being used together.

"Heavens, Taboo Martial Skills! In mere gestures, she's able to use Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Furthermore, it's not only a single one."

The power of using multiple Mortal Taboo Martial Skills at once was not something to be looked down upon. Everyone present was able to sense how powerful her martial skill was. One by one, they gasped in admiration. One by one, they were covered with cold sweat.

That was because Bai Ruochen had used this sort of martial skill at the very beginning. Not only did this display to them how powerful she was, it also showed how determined she was. How could this even be considered to be a fight anymore? Bai Ruochen was simply trying to take Tao Xiangyu's life.

"Humph."

However, even though Bai Ruochen had revealed her trump card, Tao Xiangyu merely snorted lightly, and did not fear Bai Ruochen's attack in the slightest.

With one hand still on Sima Ying's head, she lightly clenched her other hand, and a long green-colored jade sword appeared in her hand.

This sword flickered with light, and had runes and symbols wandering through it. It was a top quality Royal Armament. However, the most important matter was that this top quality Royal Armament displayed an unimaginable might when it was utilized by her.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

As she brandished the Royal Armament, a light ray appeared. Not only was that light ray's speed extremely fast, it was also extremely powerful, conquering every obstacle before its path. Even space was cut apart by it. Not only did it crush Bai Ruochen's attack, it also charged directly toward Bai Ruochen herself to slice her into pieces.

Before such an attack, ordinary methods were simply incapable of stopping it.

Seeing that the situation before her was far from good, Bai Ruochen had no choice but to take out her own Royal Armament, the Platinum Dragon Whip, to block the incoming attack.

However, Tao Xiangyu's battle power was truly not one to be looked down upon. At the very least, she was not weaker than Bai Ruochen.

Thus, when the two of them were both holding Royal Armaments, and in a situation where Tao Xiangyu was a level higher than Bai Ruochen, Tao Xiangyu clearly possessed the advantage, and completely suppressed Bai Ruochen.

“As expected of Tao Xiangyu. Regardless of how powerful Bai Ruochen is, in a situation where she is a level lower than her, it would be impossible for her to be a match for Tao Xiangyu.” When the crowd saw that Bai Ruochen was filled with sweat and forced back repeatedly, everyone knew that Tao Xiangyu had won this match.

However, there were also people who did not declare their opinions. That was because they knew that Bai Ruochen had yet to display her trump card. After all, this young woman whose name had just become famous in the Cyanwood Mountain was not one to have an undeserved reputation; she was someone who possessed an Imperial Bloodline.

Thus, many people were filled with anticipation. They were looking forward to Bai Ruochen’s Imperial Bloodline. They wanted to experience the distinct bearing of an imperial clansman.

“Boom~~~~~”

Finally, before everyone’s anticipation, Bai Ruochen exploded. As golden light radiated all around her, numerous energy ripples began to spread in all directions. The region of space around her began to tremble violently. At the same time, a bright and dazzling ‘Imperial’ character appeared on Bai Ruochen’s forehead.

Once the ‘Imperial’ character appeared, her imperial might fully displayed itself. Not only did Bai Ruochen’s cultivation increase from rank five Martial King to rank six Martial King, her entire aura was also completely different from before.

She stood on the plaza with the Platinum Dragon Whip in hand. Her body emitted a golden light. She was truly imposing, much alike to an empress.

“Imperial Bloodline, sure enough, this Bai Ruochen has an Imperial Bloodline.”

When they saw the current Bai Ruochen, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Even though the Four Imperial Clans were located in the Holy Land of Martialism, due to the Boundary Energies separating the regions, very rarely would a person from the Cyanwood Domain experience the strength of an Imperial Bloodline.

And now, they were finally able to see this thing of legend. Thus, they would naturally exclaim in admiration again and again. That was because the

imperial might that Bai Ruochen was emitting was truly extraordinary and not to be looked down upon.

“Yoh, so you have some skill. No wonder you’re this arrogant.”

“However, if it’s merely at this level, you’re still not qualified to fight with me.”

However, even after Bai Ruochen revealed her trump card, Tao Xiangyu was not afraid. Instead, she stood up. As her eyes flickered, the weather instantly changed, and wind and lightning rolled about.

“Boom~~~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. Heaven and earth began to tremble. At the same time, a pink-colored light blossomed in the sky.

When that pink-colored light disappeared, an enormously large tree appeared in its place. This tree was too huge. With its roots in the sky, its branches reached the firmament. Like a natural treasure, it stood between heaven and earth. When the tree appeared, its enormous shadow covered the entire Mission Plaza. From this, one could imagine how enormously large this tree was.

After this enormous tree appeared, an unimaginable oppressive might dropped from the sky. That oppressive might was truly powerful and unstoppable. It was even stronger than Bai Ruochen’s imperial might.

“Divine Body, this is a Divine Body. Amazing, amazing indeed. This sort of power is truly too frightening.”

When they saw the might of a Divine Body before them, the disciples present all began to exclaim in admiration and envy filled their eyes. Divine Bodies possessed the divine strength granted to them by Heaven. This was a power that they possessed since birth, a power granted by Heaven.

“Buzz.”

Right when the crowd was all stunned by that enormous tree, the enormous tree trembled lightly and disappeared. At the same time it disappeared, Tao Xiangyu’s body suddenly began to emit a pink light. That enormous tree actually turned into a reflection and attached itself to her body.

Even though the enormous tree's size became much smaller after fusing with Tao Xiangyu, it could not be underestimated. The tree was still several tens of meters tall, enough for one to feel reverence from a single glance.

Suddenly, the branch of the large tree that flickered with light trembled a couple times. Countless pink petals gently yet rapidly fell from its branches.

Not only were those petals pink, they appeared like an illusion as they floated down from the branches. Even though it was clear that they possessed divine might, one was incapable of touching them as they floated past everyone's bodies and finally landed on the ground.

At this moment, the Mission Plaza had turned dream and fantasy-like by Tao Xiangyu's unique power.

Many disciples and elders did not dare to be careless. That was because, in other words, this region of space was being dominated by Tao Xiangyu's power.

### **MGA: Chapter 1239 - Refusal To Forgive**

"Divine Body, interesting. Allow me to experience whether it is your Divine Body that is stronger or my Imperial Bloodline that is stronger."

Bai Ruochen was a prideful individual. Even when faced with a Divine Body, she was still this way. She shouted loudly, then took the initiative to attack first.

At this moment, the Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand carried along with it her golden imperial might. As she brandished it, the imperial might radiated all around and even caused space to crack. How could this possibly be a whip anymore? It was simply akin to a genuine ruthless and ferocious dragon.

"You will know who between the two of us is stronger and who is weaker."

As for Tao Xiangyu, she was not to be outdone either. Her pink eyes flashed lightly, and the petals that covered the sky turned from reflections into true substances. Like numerous sharp blades, they sliced toward Bai Ruochen.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.."



In merely an instant, the frantic dragon confronted the sharp petals. Numerous energy ripples continuously wreaked havoc throughout the region. They contained extremely powerful might and grandeur. Many of the surrounding disciples were all knocked back by the confrontation and vomited blood; they were actually seriously injured.

However, this contest between a Divine Body and an Imperial Bloodline ended sooner than everyone anticipated. Not long after they started fighting, Tao Xiangyu started to have the upper hand. A petal transcended the defensive perimeter of the Platinum Dragon Whip and flew past Bai Ruochen's cheek.

During the moment when Bai Ruochen was unable to dodge in time, a flower of blood blossomed and a bloody cut appeared on Bai Ruochen's face.

"Damn it." With blood flowing down her face, Bai Ruochen's expression changed greatly.

Even though this was merely a superficial wound, the petal was no ordinary petal. At the moment when the petal approached her, Bai Ruochen felt a large amount of pressure from it.

It was the power of a Divine Body, the oppression brought forth by the divine energy. At the moment when that petal sliced across Bai Ruochen's cheek, that sense of oppression entered into her body.

At this moment, even though the 'Imperial' character was still present on Bai Ruochen's forehead and golden light still covered her body, she no longer had strength to continue fighting.

Bai Ruochen's legs grew soft, and with a 'putong' sound, she fell to the ground.

"Buzz." When she saw Bai Ruochen collapse to the ground, Tao Xiangyu stopped the petals that were about to hit Bai Ruochen in midair and did not continue to attack at her.

"Sigh, just as expected. Regardless of how powerful an Imperial Bloodline might be, it is only an Inherited Bloodline. It is impossible for it to surpass a Divine Body bestowed by the heavens."

At this moment, many people that had expectations for Bai Ruochen began to sigh. They were all able to tell that it was Tao Xiangyu who won this fight.

As for Tao Xiangyu, she used a disdainful gaze to look at Bai Ruochen, who had fallen to the ground.

With a threatening tone, she said, “Kowtow and admit your mistake right now. If you do, I’ll let you go. Otherwise, I’ll turn your face into blossoms of flowers and ruin those ice-cold cheeks of yours.”

“You must be kidding...”

When they heard what Tao Xiangyu said, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. That was because victory and defeat had already been determined; Tao Xiangyu had proven herself with her powerful strength.

Yet, she was not willing to let things go with only this, and insisted that Bai Ruochen admit her mistake. If Bai Ruochen was to admit her mistake, then this matter would be settled. However, if she refused, then wouldn’t a bloody tragedy happen before their very eyes? A cold beauty would become disfigured?

At this moment, Bai Ruochen propped herself up with great effort and slowly lifted her head. She did not say anything. All she did was turn to Tao Xiangyu and spit in contempt.

“Courting death!!!”

Seeing this, Tao Xiangyu’s face was immediately filled with fierceness. With a single thought, the pink petals that were stopped in mid-air carried along with them the sound of wind being cut and destructive power as they flew toward Bai Ruochen’s frail body.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang...”

As the petals flew, explosions sprung up everywhere. In an instant, countless ear-piercing rumbles echoed through. Following that, countless energy ripples swept past.

When they saw this scene, practically everyone present had their mouths wide open in shock. With such an attack, wouldn’t Bai Ruochen be doomed to die?

“This is?” However, when they carefully inspected the situation, many of the elder’s expressions changed. From their eyes emerged surprise.

Even that Tao Xiangyu’s expression changed, and she actually stopped her frantic storm-like attack.

As the ripple gradually dissipated, from within the thick smoke appeared a silhouette.

Merely, this silhouette was not lying on the ground. Instead, it was standing in a perfectly upright position.

This silhouette was not Bai Ruochen. Instead, it was a male. A man whose entire body was covered in an armor of lightning and had a pair of enormous wings on his back.

At this moment, this man’s appearance had yet to come into full view before the crowd. However, his surging lightning was clearly visible. Furthermore, this person was standing in front of Bai Ruochen. He had blocked those incoming attacks.

“You dare to beat my member into such a state? Even if you’re a woman, I will not let you off lightly,” A voice filled with killing intent sounded from that person’s mouth.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Finally, the dense smoke dispersed completely and the crowd managed to recognize who it was. The person who had come was Chu Feng. n.(0./V-.e.-L//b/-l/-n

“You’re that Chu Feng who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Tao Xiangyu knew who it was that had come. However, she did not care much about his arrival, and used the same gaze with which she had looked at Bai Ruochen to look at Chu Feng. “You won’t let me off lightly? Someone like you dares to speak such boastful words?”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After she finished saying those words, the enormous tree on her body began to tremble violently. As the tree shook, the earth also began to shake. Most importantly, countless petals landed from the tree.

This time around, those petals began to grow in size. Not only did their size increase by several times, their might had also been increased by several times. Her attack this time was several times fiercer than the one before.

However, even when facing this, Chu Feng did not have the slightest appearance of fear on his face. With a thought, a world spirit gate appeared in front of him.

At the moment when the world spirit gate appeared, a frantic attractive force burst forth from the world spirit gate and actually absorbed all of Tao Xiangyu's fierce attack.

"What, what is that?"

"That, that seemed to be a world spirit gate."

"What's going on? How could a world spirit gate have such a strange power? How could it possibly be able to withstand the frightening attack of a Divine Body?"

When they saw the world spirit gate in front of Chu Feng, the crowd all started to exclaim in astonishment. There were even people who suspected that to not be a world spirit gate.

That was because they had never before seen such a powerful world spirit gate, they had never seen a world spirit gate that could block such a frightening attack. Thus, there were people who suspected this to be a special kind of defensive technique.

"Woosh."

However, right at the moment when everyone was guessing what exactly it was, a shadow burst forth from within the world spirit gate and swept toward Tao Xiangyu.

The speed of that shadow was extremely fast. In a flash, it arrived in front of Tao Xiangyu. However, that shadow possessed extremely shocking might; it actually caused the world to tremble.

That sort of trembling was extremely special. The cultivators present, even though the shaking would generally not do anything to them, were unable to stand firm at this moment. In an instant, almost everyone who was below the Half Martial Emperor level had fallen to the ground.

At the moment when the people managed to steady themselves and cast their gazes toward Tao Xiangyu again, each and every one of their expressions changed. They were all struck dumb. None of them dared to believe what they saw.

That was because, at this very moment, not only was Tao Xiangyu's Divine Body power completely gone from her, she was also lying on the ground, completely battered. Earlier, she had appeared extremely radiant. Yet now, she was incomparably weak.

However, what attracted everyone's gaze the most was the young woman who stood beside Tao Xiangyu.

This young woman was simply too beautiful. Her sweet-looking face and her sexy figure was simply the perfect combination of a devil and an angel. She was beautiful beyond compare.

However, at this very moment, not a single person dared to look down on this extremely beautiful young woman. That was because everyone knew that it was her who had put Tao Xiangyu into such a state.

### **MGA: Chapter 1240 - Asura Spirit World**

Eggy's appearance had stunned everyone.

After all, Eggy's cultivation was clear to the crowd. She was only a rank five Martial King.

Yet, a rank five Martial King actually managed to suppress a rank six Martial King that was also a Divine Body. How enormous of a battle power must she possess? Just thinking about it caused the crowd to gasp in astonishment.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow."

At the moment when everyone was stunned by Eggy, Eggy actually started an all-out attack on Tao Xiangyu's cheeks with one slap after another.

Even though her slaps were not very powerful, they were extremely resounding. The sharp and clear sounds of the slaps continued to echo like ear-piercing firecrackers. *nOve-lb-1n*

If one was to ask why Eggy was lenient toward Tao Xiangyu, then it would not be because she did not have the capability to be fiercer. Instead, it would be because she had taken Tao Xiangyu's identity into consideration. Otherwise, she would've already killed her.

However, in order to not create trouble for Chu Feng, the intelligent queen would naturally not kill Tao Xiangyu. However, with how excessive this Tao Xiangyu was, not only beating Sima Ying up so badly, but also injuring Bai Ruochen, Her Lady Queen, with her temperament, would naturally not let Tao Xiangyu off so easily.

Furthermore, the queen also knew about what sort of individual Tao Xiangyu was. To people like her, being killed might be an easy way out. However, if they were to be humiliated, they would be in so much pain that they'd even wish they were dead.

Thus, what Her Lady Queen wanted to do was not to cripple Tao Xiangyu, but to publicly humiliate her.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow."

Like a rainstorm, the slaps continued to land on Tao Xiangyu's face, slapping her to sway left and right like a leaf in a gale. It was truly a pitiful sight.

Even though Eggy did not use a lot of strength, to be slapped by this many slaps eventually caused Tao Xiangyu's exquisitely beautiful skin to redden with palm marks and her entire face to swell.

"You truly aren't forgivable!"

Seeing their head being publicly humiliated by someone else, those female geniuses of the Peach Immortal Division were unable to endure it.

After an angry shout from them, from all directions and like a pack of wolves, they charged toward Eggy.

Furthermore, they did not try to attack her in a disorderly manner. Instead, each and every one of them used their own attacks to supplement the other's, forming a formation that appeared like an inescapable net.

That formation was no small matter. At the very least, the destructive power of that formation already surpassed the overall power of all its members. Its might was truly powerful.

“Overestimating your capabilities.”

However, when faced with such an attack, Her Lady Queen did not even bother to raise her head. With a flash of her eye, a dark-black colored gaseous flame exploded from her frail and beautiful body.

“Wuuwaa~~~~”

That black gaseous flame was simply invulnerable. Not only did it instantly crush the formation that had been created by the Peach Immortal Division's members, it also knocked all of them flying several miles. No one knew where they even landed at.

“Heavens, this...”

At this moment, the crowd once again sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Fear, shock and disbelief emerged on their faces.

The reason why they reacted in such a manner was not that Eggy had defeated all of the Peach Immortal Division's members with a single strike. Instead, it was because of the exclusive aura emitted by Eggy's black gaseous flames.

That aura was simply too frightening, so frightening that even the elders present were frowning deeply as they felt an indescribable fear in their hearts. To be exact, that aura simply did not belong to the human race, nor did it appear to have originated from the human world.

However, Her Lady Queen Eggy completely ignored the crowd's gazes of fear. She raised her lily-white hands and prepared to straighten out Tao Xiangyu once again.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded. “Eggy, it's enough.”

The current Chu Feng was standing beside Sima Ying and binding up her injuries. As for Bai Ruochen, she was also beside Chu Feng.

It turned out that during the time when Eggy had been straightening out Tao Xiangyu, Chu Feng did not stand there without doing anything. Instead, he was treating Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying of their injuries.

“Humph.”

Eggy curled her lips and then walked toward Chu Feng. In tactful understanding, Chu Feng opened his world spirit gate once more and took Her Lady Queen Eggy back into his world spirit space.

At this moment, Chu Feng had wanted to take Bai Ruochen, Sima Ying and the members of the Asura Division who have just arrived and leave.

However, at this moment, Tao Xiangyu suddenly stood up, pointed at Chu Feng and ferociously said, “Chu Feng, this matter today, I am not done with you!”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng calmly smiled and said, “Any time.”

After he finished saying these words, Chu Feng’s body moved, and he left the Mission Plaza. As for the members of the Asura Division, they followed behind him.

“That girl earlier, what exactly is she? Could it be that she’s really a world spirit?”

“She’s a world spirit, she’s most definitely a world spirit. What Chu Feng used earlier was a world spirit gate, she can’t be anything other than a world spirit.”

“But... how could there be such a frightening world spirit?”

After Chu Feng and the others left, the crowd that had been silent for a long time immediately burst into an uproar. The voices discussing Eggy began to resound nonstop.

Practically everyone was able to ascertain that Eggy was a world spirit. But, they were incapable of imaging how there could be such a powerful world spirit in this world.



After all, Eggy's cultivation was only that of a rank five Martial King. And yet, she had crushed a rank six Martial King with a Divine Body with her absolute power.

Suddenly, an elder spoke. "No, among the Seven Spirit Worlds, there is indeed one with world spirits that contain that sort of ability."

This elder was no ordinary elder. Even though he was not a management elder, he possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor. Thus, his words contained some weight to them.

"Could it be that you're talking about that legendary Asura Spirit World?" Sure enough, after hearing what he said, everyone recalled the legendary Asura Spirit World.

"I cannot be absolutely certain. However, other than that legendary Asura Spirit World, I cannot think of any other Spirit World's world spirit that would possess power that frightening," said the elder.

"Heavens, this..." Hearing those words, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Their already shocked faces displayed an even more shocked expression.

The Asura Spirit World, that was a Spirit World of legend. According to legend, all the world spiritists that were capable of entering a contract with world spirits from the Asura Spirit World would become powerful and grand world spiritists, and possess frightening power that no other world spiritists would have.

Chu Feng's battle power was something that no one needed to doubt. He was a demon-level character that managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, a genius martial cultivator fully deserving of that title.

But now, not to mention about his identity as a genius martial cultivator, Chu Feng actually contracted a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World. Didn't this mean that he not only had a chance to become the greatest martial cultivator, he might also become the most amazing world spiritist?

At this moment, practically everyone was looking at the direction where Chu Feng had left in. Complicated expressions filled their eyes and faces. Even Tao Xiangyu was acting this way.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1241 - The Calm Before The Storm - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1241 - The Calm Before The Storm**

### **MGA: Chapter 1241 - The Calm Before The Storm**

At the moment when the disciples at the Mission Plaza were astonished by how powerful Chu Feng was, the elders present were also astonished. Even the management elders were no exception.

In fact, there were actually two management elders in the sky above the Mission Plaza. Merely, due to the fact that the two of them were in the sky, no one noticed them. As for these two, they were management elders from the Weaponry Refinement Department.

One of them was Elder Wei's old friend, that person who had previously tried to invite Chu Feng to the Weaponry Refinement Department, Xiahou Jianting.

As for the other, he was an old man with a tall stature, dark skin, a head of white hair and two long white eyebrows.

This old man's eyes were exceptionally lively. Furthermore, he gave off a unique air, and his cultivator's aura was much stronger than Xiahou Jianting's. It could be said that he was on par with Elder Hong Mo. As for who he was, he was the head elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department.

"What do you think? Lord Head Elder, what I said was correct, right? Isn't this Chu Feng a genius?"

"Not only is he amazing in martial cultivation, his spirit techniques are also exceptional. He is truly a legendary perfect demon-level character."

"From the way I see it, there has never been such an amazing person to ever appear in the history of our Cyanwood Mountain."

"Sigh, unfortunately, I encountered him too late, and Old Wei managed to obtain him before me. Otherwise, if I had managed to get him into our Weaponry Refinement Department, our Weaponry Refinement Department would undoubtedly emerge," Xiahou Jianting praised Chu Feng with a face filled with regret.

“Not only is this child’s talent exceptional, his courage and insight are also outstanding. That red-haired girl is most likely a guest of the Medicine Concocting Department. However, there were actually elders from the Medicine Concocting Department present there. Furthermore, they had arrived before Chu Feng. Judging by their nervous expressions, they most likely wanted to help that red-haired girl.”

“However, when they saw Tao Xiangyu, they hesitated. Due to their management elder Hong Mo being in closed-door training, they did not have the confidence to provoke a disciple like Tao Xiangyu, who possesses both strength and background.”

“However, that Chu Feng dared to do something that even the elders did not dare to do. Not only was he daring, he did it without the slightest bit of fear.”

“This sort of courage and insight, this sort of spirit and vigor, that is the rarest thing. That child is definitely a rarely-seen good sapling.” The head elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department was extremely appreciative of Chu Feng. However, his gaze suddenly flashed and sighed, “However, it’s a pity...”

“Pity?” Hearing those words, Xiahou Jianting hurriedly asked.

“A genius like Chu Feng will inevitably bring about the jealousy of others. For him to come to our Cyanwood Mountain, I do not know whether it’s his fortune or misfortune.” As he spoke those words, he looked to a distant space. However, after a single glance, he hurriedly shifted his gaze back.

“But... Lord Head Elder, Chu Feng is, after all, the legendary perfect demon-level character. If he was to be nurtured, his strength would be unimaginable.”

“It might even be possible for our Cyanwood Mountain to surpass the other Eight Powers and contend with the Four Imperial Clans. Are you saying that a genius like Chu Feng is not someone that our Cyanwood Mountain should wholeheartedly protect, and that someone would instead persecute him?” Xiahou Jianting was able to hear the hidden implications behind the Weaponry Refinement Department’s head elder’s words. However, he was completely puzzled by them.

“Jiantian, as the saying goes, people possess dreadful intentions. Not everyone is impartial and selfless. Sometimes, for their own selfish desires, they will bring about ruin to many things. And among those things is included the outstanding members of younger generations.”

“There are some things that... we cannot take care of. If this Chu Feng were a member of our Weaponry Refinement Department, I would most definitely protect him with my all. Even if I were to sacrifice my life, I will not hesitate to do so, for that would be my responsibility.”

“However, since he is not a member of our Weaponry Refinement Department, then it is best for us to not meddle in other people’s business. You are an intelligent person. You should understand what I mean by that.” After he finished saying these words, the head elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department turned around and left.

At this moment, Xiahou Jianting’s expression became extremely ugly. It was evident that he was unable to accept his head elder’s way of thinking. Thus, he turned his gaze toward the direction that his Weaponry Refinement Department’s head elder had previously looked at.

He knew that there was most definitely something there.

“This...”

Suddenly, his eyes abruptly pulled back. An expression of fear instantly covered his puzzled face. In merely an instant, cold sweat covered his aged face, and he took several steps back in the middle of the sky.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, Xiahou Jianting turned around and flew toward the direction where the Weaponry Refinement Department’s head elder had left in. To be exact, he did not leave, he ran away.

What had happened over the Mission Plaza was unknown to Chu Feng. At this moment, he and Bai Ruo Chen brought Sima Ying back to the Medicine Concocting Department.

When the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department saw Sima Ying, they were all frightened. They hurried to treat her injuries once again and began to inquire as to what had happened while doing so.

However, to Chu Feng, their reactions appeared to be somewhat artificial.

With how enormous the matter had gotten, where even the disciples knew about it, how could they, elders of the Medicine Concocting Department, possibly not know about it?

However, Chu Feng did not say anything about it. After all, he was also a member of the Medicine Concocting Department. Furthermore, the elders also had their own difficulties.

“We saved her, but she didn’t even give us a word of thanks. Truly excessively rude.”

When she saw Sima Ying being brought back to the Medicine Concocting Department by the elders and recalled how she had not even said a word of thanks, or even spoken to them on the entire journey back, Bai Ruochen felt extremely annoyed. After all, for the sake of saving Sima Ying, she had scarred her face.

“Forget about it, she’s pretty pitiful too. Furthermore, we didn’t save her because we wanted her to thank us,” Chu Feng said indifferently.

When she heard what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen recalled Sima Ying’s pitiful experience. Thus, she stopped complaining anymore.

Instead, she turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, that Tao Xiangyu seemed to truly be remarkable. What I am talking about is not her strength, but the power behind her.”

“The Punishment Department. That branch power organization not only possesses the strongest elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, they also have the current strongest disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Tao Xiangyu is only one among them. There are several more who are even more powerful than her. When Tao Xianyu said that the matter today was not over, it was most definitely not just her ravings. I fear that they will truly not leave matters be. Even if she does, the other disciples of the Punishment Department will not. That is because Tao Xiangyu’s defeat is not only a humiliation to her, it is also a humiliation to the entire Punishment Department,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Sima Ying is a guest. No matter what, she is a guest from the World Spiritists Alliance. Even if she is the one in the wrong first, Tao Xiangyu should not have beaten her up. With Tao Xiangyu being wrong herself, the elders of the Punishment Department cannot act to use their laws and decrees to punish me.”

“As for the Punishment Department’s disciples, I do not fear them. However, I must admit that the current me is likely to be far from a match for them. However, even if they are able to beat me down right now, it does not mean that they will be able to beat me down for my entire life.”

“Whoever it is that dares to hit me ten times, I shall return a hundred fists to him. If they are to beat down on me once, I shall beat down on them for the rest of their lives,” Chu Feng said. Determination flashed through his eyes.

When she saw this Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen spoke no more. She knew that although Chu Feng possessed an impulsive temperament, he was not an ignorant person.

Whenever he did something, he would’ve already considered the consequences of his actions. Even though the consequences might be grave, they were within the range of his ability to endure. He had already made his preparations. Not only was he prepared to to be beaten down, he was also prepared to retaliate in the future.

After this matter ended, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to their respective residences and ordered everyone in the Asura Division to gather at their headquarters, and that they could not leave unless they had something important that they had to do.

They made preparations, preparations for Tao Xiangyu coming to retaliate against Chu Feng with others.

However, after ten entire days passed, everything remained normal and no one have attacked the Asura Division.

A situation like this caused those people who were waiting for a show to watch to discuss the matter spiritedly. They all felt that Tao Xiangyu might have been scared off by Chu Feng’s strength.

It was not only limited to one or two people who thought this way. Many people felt this way. In a short period of time, this thought passed through the crowd like a buzz.

There were even many people who declared that Chu Feng would become the strongest disciple in the Cyanwood Mountain, and that the Asura Division would become unstoppable.

However, Chu Feng knew that just because Tao Xiangyu did not do anything in these ten days, it did not mean that she did not plan to find trouble for him.

The eve before the storm would generally be calm. Furthermore, the more strangely calm it was, the more violent the oncoming storm would generally be.

### **MGA: Chapter 1242 - Please Leave**

After such a long period of time, Tao Xiangyu had yet to do anything. As for the other disciples of the Punishment Department, they did not do anything either.

This sort of situation caused many people to think that Tao Xiangyu and the the Punishment Department had sensed Chu Feng's unbounded potential, did not wish to create a major hatred between them, and had thus decided to endure this pent-up unspoken grievance.

However, those people were wrong. On the eleventh day after the battle between Chu Feng and Tao Xiangyu, an unprecedented major event happened in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Head, it’s bad.”

Currently Chu Feng was chatting with Bai Ruochen and the other original members of the Asura Division when an Asura Division’s member suddenly rushed in.

This person was not wearing the Asura Division’s armband. However, he was most definitely a member of the Asura Division. The reason why he was not wearing the armband was because Chu Feng had ordered him not to.

That was because he was the Asura Division’s intelligence gatherer. In order to protect the safety of the Asura Division’s members, Chu Feng had placed all of them in his own territory and would only send some members with relatively decent strength out to gather information. As for the person that had just returned, he was one of them.

When they saw the flustered and alarmed expression of this man, the expressions of everyone in the palace hall, including even Bai Ruochen, became serious.

In an instant, an atmosphere of unrest filled the palace hall. Everyone was able to guess what had happened.

“Don’t panic. What happened? Tell us as it is,” Chu Feng said calmly.

“Reporting to the Head, the Peach Immortal Division has started to move. Practically all of their members have set off. And not only the Peach Immortal Division, the Heaven Inquiring Division,

Yanyu’s Division, Jingan’s Division and the Beast King Division have all set out as well. They are currently attacking the territories of our Asura Division’s members.”

“Even though none of our members are in their territories, they showed no quarter and have destroyed all of the buildings within those territories. Furthermore, they have given word that the final territory that they will be destroying will be yours, our Asura Division’s headquarters,” replied that member.

“What? All those branch power organizations have joined hands to attack our Asura Division?” When they heard those words, the complexion of the tense crowd turned ashen.

That was because the branch power organizations that that member spoke of were several of the Cyanwood Mountain’s most powerful branch power organizations. Especially the Heaven Inquiring Division; they were the Cyanwood Mountain’s number one branch power organization, which had gathered countless geniuses and numerous powerful individuals.

“In that case, what about their heads? Who among their heads have moved out for us?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“The Heaven Inquiring Division’s head, Qin Mowen, is still in closed-door training.”

“However, their second head, Bai Yunxiao, has come.”

“As for the other branch power organizations, all of their heads have been dispatched,” that member replied.

“Putong.” At this moment, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air. There were even some who directly fell to the ground and fainted from the shock.



The second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, Bai Yunxiao, ranked fourth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of Yanyu's Division, Qi Yanyu, ranked fifth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of Jingang's Division, Zhao Jingang, ranked sixth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of the Peach Immortal Division, Tao Xiangyu, ranked seventh on the Cyanwood Succession List.

The head of the Beast King Division, Ben Leihu[1.Fierce Thunder Tiger], ranked eighth on the Cyanwood Succession List.

Other than the first three ranks and the ninth rank, all of the people on the Cyanwood Succession List had set out.

Furthermore, they were not alone; they had also led their powerful branch power organizations with them. As such, how could the crowd not be afraid?

To speak in simpler terms, the current Asura Division was no longer just enemies with a single Peach Immortal Division, they had become the enemy of all of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples.

As such, how could ordinary disciples possibly be able to accept this fact? To them, this was simply a road to disaster.

"Heh, truly ruthless. It would seem that they truly plan to kill me, Chu Feng." At this moment, Chu Feng suddenly laughed. Even though he had a smile on his face, his eyes were radiating killing intent.

Not all of the heads of these branch power organizations were members of the Punishment Department. Logically, even Tao Xiangyu would not be able to get all of them to move. That was because all of the disciples on the Cyanwood Succession List were rivals with one another.

Yet now, regardless of what reasons they had, all of them had gathered to deal with Chu Feng.

However, it remained that they had gathered. Furthermore, they were attacking Chu Feng's Asura Division.

The demon-level characters on the Cyanwood Succession List joining hands to deal with a single new disciple, this was unprecedented in the history of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Why exactly did they do this? Chu Feng was naturally able to guess the reason.

It was most definitely because they felt Chu Feng to be a threat and wanted to eliminate him at an earlier time by beating him down so that he could not rise.

However, Chu Feng was disinclined to bother thinking about these things. That was because all of these people would become his enemies after today. This was already the truth, something that could not be changed.

“Head, what do we do now?” At this moment, everyone turned their gaze to Chu Feng.

“Gather all of our Asura Division’s brothers and sisters,” Chu Feng said.

After this, an alarm bell sounded. The members of the Asura Division that were already prepared rapidly assembled on the Asura Division’s plaza following the sound.

Chu Feng explained their current situation to them. As Chu Feng had anticipated, after the members found out about this, the majority of their complexions turned ashen, as if doomsday was coming.

They had thought that a calamity might befall the Asura Division. However, they never imagined that it would be this severe, so severe that they were incapable of accepting it.

“Head, what do we do now? How about, how about we go and find the elders of the Medicine Concocting Department for help? Otherwise, they’ll soon come killing over. At that time, we’ll be unable to resist them at all.”

As expected, many members were unable to face the truth, and turned their hopes to the elders and wanted the elders to protect them.

“This is a battle between disciples. Request help from the elders? How disgraceful could you be?” However, there were also disciples who despised this sort of method.

Bai Ruochen spoke. "If the people who were coming were ordinary disciples, the problem would naturally be able to be solved by finding elders. However, the ones coming right now are not ordinary disciples. Other than the management elders, who would dare to meddle in this?"

"Thus, it is better for everyone to not think about that. Since we've joined the Asura Division, we should then play our part as members of the Asura Division. Regardless of whether you're willing or not, you must meet the enemy head-on, because this is a battle concerning our honor."

After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, everyone grew silent. After all, Bai Ruochen was someone with status in the Asura Division. Other than Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen was the person with the most power.

However, who would want to fight with those people? Fighting them would simply be akin to bringing about their own destruction!

At this moment, everyone cast their gazes toward Chu Feng once again. They were waiting for Chu Feng to make his decision.

"Firstly, I want to thank everyone for sticking to our Asura Division even after knowing that a major enemy will be coming. I thank every single one of you here. Whether you may or may not be scared, prepared to fight or wanting to retreat, I will still thank all of you."

"However, it remains that this calamity was brought to us by me, Chu Feng. I, Chu Feng, do not wish to implicate everyone."

"Thus, I will now be declaring one thing. I hope that everyone here is able to cooperate with me."

"I hope that all of you will withdraw from the Asura Division and leave this place," Chu Feng spoke with a smile on his face.

### **MGA: Chapter 1243 - The Arrival Of The Army**

Chu Feng's words were like a sudden clap of thunder.

"What? This..."

When they heard what Chu Feng said, the members of the Asura Division were all shocked. Never had they ever imagined that Chu Feng would want

them to leave the Asura Division during its calamity so that he could take on all of it alone.

“Everyone, rest assured. It is not that the Asura Division does not want you all, I merely do not wish to implicate all of you in my own personal grudges.”

“If everyone trusts me enough, after you leave the Asura Division, you can choose not to join any other branch power organization and wait for my orders.”

“There will definitely be a day where our Asura Division will once again recruit new members. At that time, all of you present here will not have to go through any examinations and will be able to return to our Asura Division,” Chu Feng said.

At this moment, silence filled the plaza. Originally, there had been many members who wanted to withdraw themselves from the Asura Division. However, after they heard what Chu Feng said, it became awkward for them to actually do it.

It was so much so that sounds of crying could be heard at this moment. People were crying. No, it was not all females. The majority of them were men instead.

Back then, they had joined the Asura Division with their own aspirations. To put it simply, they were trying to suck up to Chu Feng.

However, now they all knew very well in their hearts that they had chosen the right person to follow, and that Chu Feng was truly a well-qualified head.

Yet now, for their own interests, they had no choice but to leave this amazing head of theirs.

Their reluctance to part and their guilt and shame caused them to be tangled, making them feel extremely unwell.

“Everyone, remove your armbands and disperse from this place. This is not a joke, it is an order. You all do not have the option to choose.” Chu Feng spoke again. This time around, his tone was extremely serious. He was not urging them to go, he was forcing them to leave. His attitude was extremely determined.

“Woosh.”

Suddenly, someone knelt onto the ground. Immediately afterward, everyone on the plaza knelt and kowtowed to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was very surprised by this. Even though they did not say anything, their actions illustrated everything. Regardless of whether or not they would leave, they, at the very least, felt a lot of gratitude, guilt and shame toward Chu Feng.

Even though disciples should not kowtow to one another, this sort of action would allow these Asura Division members to feel a bit bit less guilt toward Chu Feng and a bit more comfortable.

Chu Feng knew their thoughts very well. Thus, he did not stop them, and allowed them to kneel and kowtow to him.

After that grand scene, some disciples began to remove their armbands. After that, they soared into the sky and rapidly disappeared from Chu Feng’s territory.

When there is one, there will be two. In an instant, the crowd present were like a flock of scared birds, and abruptly flew up and scuttled, all in different directions, rapidly leaving Chu Feng’s territory. In merely a short moment, over half of the people had left.

In the end, of the over ten thousand members of the Asura Division, less than two hundred remained.

These less than two hundred people did not have the slightest trace of hesitation on their faces. Even though they were clearly nervous and scared, they had made the determination to follow Chu Feng with their lives and face this calamity with him.

At this moment, Chu Feng did not try to force them to leave. Instead, he smiled a relieved smile and looked carefully at the remaining people.

There was a total of a hundred and eighty-seven people.

Other than the original senior members of the Asura Division, a portion of them were new members. Regardless of whether they were senior members

or new members, Chu Feng remembered their faces and would never forget them his entire life.

“I, Chu Feng, understand your intentions. I will not say any useless words.”

“I only hope that in the upcoming battle, you all will listen to my commands and not do anything impulsively. It would be fine for you all to just stand behind me,” Chu Feng said. He still did not wish to implicate others in his troubles.

“We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.”

“We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.”

“We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples who were led by Wang Wei began to shout loudly with shaking arms. Immediately after, everyone present started to shout loudly together.

At this moment, they no longer had fear in their hearts. Instead, they were filled with the will to fight.

This scene truly surprised Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. At the same time as they felt warmth in their hearts, they also felt somewhat ashamed.

“What a great ‘We shall enjoy fortunes and misfortunes together. We shall take on honor and disgrace together.’”

“Today, I shall see if you all can take on the misfortune and disgrace together.”

Right at this moment, a thunderous voice sounded from the distant horizon. n-OvE**l**ln

Hearing this voice, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen soared to the sky. The two of them were able to tell that it was Tao Xiangyu’s voice.

When they saw their heads soaring into the sky, Wang Wei and the others also followed into the sky and stood in an orderly fashion behind Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

At this moment, they were able to see countless amounts of silhouettes appearing on the distant horizon. Furthermore, these silhouettes were coming from all directions; it was truly a majestic scene as they flew toward them.

Finally, those people arrived before them. Their number was so numerous it was simply uncountable. From the sky to the ground, they covered Chu Feng's territory completely.

Furthermore, upon close inspection, it was not only the troops from several branch power organizations who had come. At the very least, a third of them were disciples who had absolutely no association with the Asura Division. As for these disciples, they had come to watch the show.

In fact, other than disciples, there were many elders too. Merely, because they were elders, they did not openly show themselves like the disciples, and instead hid themselves high in the sky as they prepared to secretly watch this historic battle between disciples.

At this moment, the crowd of the Asura Division was extremely calm. They had already made the resolution to face death. Regardless of what the result might be, they would never retreat.

As for Chu Feng, he had a smile on his face as he surveyed his surroundings. He discovered that, other than Tao Xiangyu, there were several other difficult characters present as well.

According to their strength, Chu Feng was able to determine who these difficult characters were.

The strongest among them would naturally be the second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, Bai Yunxiao.

Even though Bai Yunxiao had an elegant appearance and appeared like a frail intellectual, he possessed the cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, two entire levels higher than Tao Xiangyu's rank six Martial King.

At this moment, this Bai Yunxiao was standing beside Tao Xiangyu, and the members of their Heaven Inquiring Division were also right next to the members of the Peach Immortal Division.

Compared to the other branch power organizations, it was clear that their two branch power organizations were close with one another. However, there was a reason for this. After all, when ignoring their strength, the two of them were both members of the Punishment Department.

In fact, of the many strong branch power organizations that had joined hands to attack Chu Feng, the biggest threat was the Heaven Inquiring Division.

Other than Bai Yunxiao, the Yanyu's Division's head Qi Yanyu and the Jingan's Division's head Zhao Jingang were both rank seven Martial Kings. Both of them possessed strength superior to Tao Xiangyu.

As for the Beast King Division's head, his strength was on par with Tao Xiangyu, and was a rank six Martial King. The thing that was worth mentioning was that he was not a human, and was instead a monstrous beast. Furthermore, he was not hiding his monstrous beast's appearance and had appeared in front of everyone in a half-man-half-beast form.

Even though he was not in his full beast form, and was only in his half-man-half-beast form, it was truly sickening to see the head of a beast on the body of a man.

However, none of these were important. The most important matter was that all of these people were Chu Feng's enemies.

Chu Feng suddenly spoke. "Everyone, the things that happened before were things that I, Chu Feng, did alone. They are unrelated to the members of my Asura Division."

"Thus, I hope that all of you can turn your grievances toward only me, Chu Feng. Regardless of whether it is the members who have left my Asura Division or those who have decided to stay, I hope that you all can let them go,"

"Chu Feng, I am able to tell that you're a manly man. However, since you've sinned, you must be able to face the consequences. As for this consequence, it is not something that you can decide as you wish."



“However, since you’ve spoken like this, and seeing that we are fellow disciples, I shall give you a chance.”

“Right now, slap yourself ten thousand times and then kneel down to apologize to junior sister Tao. If you do that, we’ll spare the rest of your Asura Division and only deal with you,” Bai Yunxiao said.

### **MGA: Chapter 1244 - The Enraged Queen**

“What? You said he only needs to slap himself ten thousand times and kneel to admit his mistake and we’ll spare his bunch of dogs? Isn’t that letting him go too lightly?”

“That right, we cannot let them go this lightly. All of them can forget about coming out unscathed today. As long as they wore the armband of the Asura Division, we must definitely teach them a lesson. Otherwise, they will truly think that our junior sister Tao is someone easy to bully.”

“Sigh, don’t be like this, don’t be like this. You all, don’t be too excessive. It’s like senior brother Bai said, we are, after all, fellow disciples of the same school. How about this...”

“Have this Chu Feng slap himself ten thousand times and then give ten thousand resounding kowtows to every one of us here. When he does that, we, as superiors, shall then be generous and not bicker with them and let them go.”

Not only did Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingan, Qi Yanyu and Ben Leihu reject Chu Feng’s request, they even began to indirectly humiliate him. After humiliating him, they burst into loud, mocking laughter.

At the beginning, they were the ones laughing. Afterwards, their subordinates started to laugh. In the end, even many of the disciples who had come to watch joined in and started laughing at and ridiculing Chu Feng.

This sort of laughter was truly ear-piercing and displeasing. Everyone from the Asura Division was gnashing their teeth in anger and tightly clenching their fists till veins were popping out. Anger, an indescribable anger surged through their bodies like a ticking time-bomb.

At this moment, the Asura Division’s members began to secretly send voice transmissions and eye signals to one another. They also turned to ask Chu

Feng for instructions. They wanted to seize the initiative, attack, and teach these people a lesson. Even if they were to be defeated, they wanted to go in an honorable manner, one that others could not despise.

“Hahaha...”

“Hahahahahaha...”

“Hahahahahaha.....”

To everyone’s surprise, at the moment when the members of the Asura Division were so enraged and prepared to go all-out, Chu Feng, their head, actually started to laugh loudly.

Chu Feng’s laughter was extremely ear-piercing. It was more resounding and frantic than any other person’s laughter.

His laughter caused everyone to be stunned. They were all baffled by it.

“What is he laughing about?”

“Could it be that he’s been scared witless?” After their confusion, people began to mock Chu Feng again.

However, Chu Feng ignored all of those provocations. His laughter grew louder and louder, stranger and stranger. Even his complexion started to change in color. Lightning began to flicker in his eyes and a terrifying aura emerged from him.

In this sort of situation, everyone’s expression changed, and their laughter stopped.

At this time, only Chu Feng remained laughing heartily.

Even though they were baffled by it, Zao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and the others started to feel extremely uneasy, so much so that chills were running up their spines. It was the first time that they had felt Chu Feng’s dreadfulness.

“What are you laughing at?” Finally, Tao Xiangyu turned to Chu Feng and asked.

“I’m laughing at how you all refused to accept the face that was presented to you, and instead decided to court death,” Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his laughter and turned his sharp gaze to the crowd.

“Truly arrogant. With merely that attitude of yours, all of your Asura Division’s members can forget about being able to leave this unscathed,” Ben Leihu, the monstrous beast, snarled. After that, his eyes turned crimson in color and he charged directly toward Chu Feng.

Ben Leihu was truly worthy of being the head of the Beast King Division. His attack was no small matter. Even though he had only just moved, Chu Feng and the others immediately felt an enormous pressure.

While Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were able to withstand the pressure, Wang Wei and the others became distressed. They were finally able to realize the disparity between themselves and their enemies. If they were to truly fight, then it would be akin to trying to strike a stone with an egg.

Even though they had determined to face death in this battle, they involuntarily hid themselves behind Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

“Buzz.” However, when faced with Ben Leihu’s attack, Chu Feng only smiled coldly. With a thought, a world spirit gate appeared before him.

“Boom~~~~~” Once the world spirit gate opened, a dark black colored gaseous flame burst forth from within it. As the energy ripple from it wreaked havoc in the sky, Ben Leihu was expelled back into the crowd, knocking countless disciples flying and seriously injuring them. Their appearance was truly wretched.

“Everyone, be careful. That’s an Asura World Spirit.” When she saw this scene, Tao Xiangyu hurriedly warned the crowd with a loud shout. She who had already been defeated once knew very well how frightening the being from that world spirit gate was.

At this moment, those people that were planning to attack also stopped their movements and stood their ground. Nervousness filled their hearts as they stared at that world spirit gate.

Even though it was this first time that they were fighting Chu Feng, they already knew about Chu Feng’s abilities.

They knew that Chu Feng had taken out his trump card. Furthermore, this trump card was extremely powerful, as she was a legendary existence. At the very least, before this trump card, even Tao Xiangyu did not have the power to fight back. Thus, none of them dared to underestimate the enemy before them. Even Bai Yunxiao was no exception to this.

“A bunch of reckless dogs.” Suddenly, a voice filled with anger sounded. Following that, a beautiful woman walked out of the world spirit gate. Her Lady Queen finally appeared before the crowd.

The current Eggy was still exceptionally beautiful. Her beauty was simply incomparable in this world.

Her exquisitely beautiful face, her perfectly curved body, her sparkling and translucent jade-like rosy skin; when the men saw her appearance, each and every one of them involuntarily gulped a mouthful of saliva. There were even some among them who began to fantasize about her already.

That was because they had truly never seen such a beautiful woman before. Even though they were all cultivators, they were nevertheless tempted by Eggy.

However, the thing worth mentioning was Eggy’s eyes. Her eyes were extremely beautiful. However, at this moment, those beautiful eyes were filled with killing intent.

She was angry. Her Lady Queen had clearly heard the conversation between Chu Feng and these people.

In order to not implicate the members of the Asura Division, Chu Feng had made a concession. However, not only did these people before them refuse to accept his step back, they instead began to shame him.

This sort of thing was something that Eggy could not tolerate.

“Ah, and here I was wondering how powerful an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit would be. Turned out that after all this, it’s only an alluring woman.”

“Hey, give your daddy here a striptease. Let’s see what else you have other than your alluring appearance.”

At the moment when the majority of the crowd were carefully examining Eggy, an ignorant reckless fool actually started to sexually harrass her.

It was a monstrous beast. He was the second head of the Beast King Division. Not only did he have a human's body and a beast's head, his appearance was also extremely vulgar. At this moment, his lecherous eyes were sizing up Eggy with no restraint.

Furthermore, his eyes were flickering with an unusual light. F\*ck, this bastard was actually a world spiritist. He was using his special techniques to try to see through Eggy's clothes.

Chu Feng was extremely enraged by this bastard's shameless behavior. However, he also felt a great amount of pity for him. That was because Her Lady Queen's black feathered miniskirt was extremely special, and even Chu Feng could not see through it with his Heaven's Eyes.[1.GNE: This implies that he tried at some point, lol]Yet this bastard wanted to use his insignificant talent to see through it? He was most definitely dreaming.

“Boom~~~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was ridiculing that monstrous beast in his heart, a loud rumble sounded. Immediately afterward, that monstrous beast let out a miserable shriek.

When he turned to look at that monstrous beast again, he discovered that his clothes had been tattered and his body was covered in blood. He fell from the sky and smashed ruthlessly into the ground. Even though he was still alive, he had fainted from his injuries.

“Heavens, this...”

When they saw this scene, everyone involuntarily sucked in a mouthful of cold air. No matter what, that monstrous beast was a rank five Martial King. Furthermore, he was a monstrous beast with a Special Bloodline and possessed a very strong battle power.

Yet, Eggy used only a single strike to seriously injure him. Furthermore, her attack was so fast that no one was able to react to it. This was sufficient to show how powerful Eggy was.

“Buzz~~~~~”

Right at this moment, the sunny and cloudless sky began to turn dark, and a frightening aura began to fill the region.

Upon close inspection, it turned out that all of this was caused by Eggy. Layer upon layer of black gaseous flame was surging forth from Eggy's body and covering the sky.

"You all have truly angered this queen!"

### **MGA: Chapter 1245 - The Strongest Disciple, Qin Lingyun**

The black gaseous flames covered the sky, turning the bright sky into one of murky darkness.

Not only were the gaseous flames extremely dark, their forms were also changing nonstop, as if they were living things; it was truly imposing.

If one was to observe carefully, one would even see a pair of empty eyes on the vast horizon. It was truly frightening.[1. I'm assuming the black gases cover the entire sky but there are two holes that appear like eyes.]

Those black gaseous flames were truly frightening, so frightening that many disciples with a lower cultivation did not even dare to look at them. However, even though they had closed their eyes so as not to look at it, they were still trembling in fear.

One must know that the most frightening thing about the black gaseous flames was not its form. Instead, it was its frightening aura.

That aura was able to enter their organs and penetrate deep into their souls. Not to mention that the aura was able to cause their hearts to tremble, it was even able to cause them to have hallucinations, and to start hearing the wails of ghosts and the howls of wolves.

At this moment, Eggy's long, beautiful black hair was fluttering in the wind, and her exceptionally beautiful pair of eyes had turned crimson in color.

She slowly spread open her arms, and then the entire sky changed color.

She was the Queen, the Murderous Queen from the depths of darkness.

"To-to-too frightening! What sort of power is this? She's merely a rank five Martial King, how could she have a power this frightening?!"

“Is this the legendary Asura World Spirit? How could there be such a frightening World Spirit in this world?!!!”

At this moment, chaos filled the sky above the Asura Division. Practically all of the disciples had been frightened by Eggy’s might. How could they even dare to mock and laugh at Chu Feng anymore? They were so scared that they began to step back repeatedly and wanted to flee from the Asura Division’s territory.

Even demon-level geniuses like Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were no exception; they were also filled with fear and unease like everyone else.

At this moment, only a single person remained relatively calm. As for that person, he was the second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, rank eight Martial King Bai Yunxiao.

However, he did not take the initiative to attack. After all, the aura emitted by Eggy was simply too powerful and, even he did not know for certain whether or not he would be able to defeat her.

If he was able to defeat her, then everything would be fine, as it was something that should happen. After all, he was one of the top geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, if he were to be defeated by Eggy, then he would’ve truly humiliated himself beyond comparison. After all, he was a rank eight Martial King, whereas Eggy was a rank five Martial King.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao had no choice but to admit that he was a bit regretful in getting involved with this mess, as he was now stuck between a rock and a hard place, and could neither fight nor retreat.

As even someone as powerful as Bai Yunxiao was regretting, there was less of a need to mention the others. This was especially true for the members of the Beast King Division; each and every one of them were panicking to the extreme.

Each and every one of them were monstrous beasts. Thus, flowing within their blood was the bravery of beasts. As such, they were very blood-thirsty warlike daredevils that did not fear anything.

However, when their two heads were both defeated by Eggy with a single strike, how could they continue to exhibit their fearless bravery? Each and every one of them were already so scared that they pissed their pants in terror.

“Huu~~~~~”

Right at the moment when everyone was frightened by Eggy’s might, a frantic hurricane rose from the southern horizon.

The sound of that frantic hurricane was like the bellow of a beast. The size of the hurricane was so enormous that it actually covered both the sky and the earth.

However, this enormous hurricane did not bring any harm to things or objects. Instead, it only blew away Eggy’s black gaseous flames. It was as if the hurricane had come just for the purpose of suppressing Eggy’s might.

The speed of that hurricane was extremely fast, and it arrived in front of everyone in no time at all. At the moment when it stopped moving, Eggy’s black gaseous flames had been completely dispersed.

“This is?”

After that hurricane suppressed Eggy’s might, it also dissipated into thin air. At this moment, a man appeared before the crowd.

It was a middle-aged man. He wore a green gown, and had the disciple’s green hat on his head. His outfit was exactly that of a Cyanwood Mountain’s core disciple. However, his aura was extraordinary and definitely not something that other disciples could compare with.

This man was over two meters tall. Not only was he both tall and robust, he also had a pair of sharp eyes and green pupils on top of that. At this moment, he was sweeping his strange and frightening eyes over the crowd, causing all of them to feel fear.

“Qin Lingyun.” Finally, someone cried out in alarm. Immediately following that, everyone sucked in a mouthful of cold air and reverence filled their gazes.

“He’s Qin Lingyun?” At this moment, Chu Feng also started to frown, and began to earnestly size up the man in the distance.



Qin Lingyun was the head of Lingyun's Division, and ranked second on the Cyanwood Succession List. At the same time, he was also a member of the Punishment Department.

Even though Qin Lingyun was ranked second on the Cyanwood Succession List, he had actually fought with Qin Mowen, the ranked first on the Cyanwood Succession List, to a tie many times.

The reason why Qin Mowen was ranked first was because he was older than Qin Lingyun and his Heaven Inquiring Division was stronger than Qin Lingyun's Lingyun's Division. When considering their overall strength, Qin Mowen surpassed Qin Lingyun. Thus, Qin Mowen was deemed to be the strongest existence on the Cyanwood Succession List.

However, in terms of personal strength, Qin Lingyun's strength was on par with Qin Mowen's, and he fully deserved to be known as the number one genius on the Cyanwood Succession List, the strongest disciple.

"This is great. I truly never imagined that senior brother Qin would come too."

"Humph. Senior brother Qin is invincible. We shall see how this Chu Feng can continue to act so arrogant."

When they saw Qin Lingyun, Tao Xiangyu and the others were overjoyed. Even though Qin Lingyun was a very proud and aloof individual, he was, after all, a member of the Punishment Department. Since he had come, he had most likely done so to stand up for Tao Xiangyu.

And since Qin Lingyun had shown himself, they firmly believed that Chu Feng would be undoubtedly defeated. Just from Qin Lingyun being able to surpass Eggy's might earlier, it was enough to show the crowd that he was extremely powerful.

"Chu Feng, what cultivation does this Qin Lingyun have?" Eggy secretly asked Chu Feng.

"He has a treasure on him that is blocking me from seeing his cultivation. However, he is most definitely stronger than Bai Yunxiao. Eggy, do you have the confidence of being able to win against him?" Chu Feng knew that he was definitely not a match for Qin Lingyun. Thus, he could only place all of his hopes on Eggy.

“If we were of the same cultivation, then even if there were ten thousand Qin Lingyuns, they would not be a match for this queen. However, the disparity between our cultivations is too great. I fear that I am greatly inferior to him,” Eggy shook her head. Even though she was very unwilling, she had no choice but to admit that Qin Lingyun was truly too powerful, and that she felt no confidence in being able to win against him.

After he heard what Eggy said, Chu Feng started to frown even tighter. Earlier, when Bai Yunxiao and the others came, even though Chu Feng did not have absolute confidence that he would be able to win, he was still somewhat confident with Her Lady Queen beside him.

Yet now, the situation was completely different. After Qin Lingyun appeared, the situation had shifted completely. They simply did not have the ability to stand against Qin Lingyun at all.

“Senior brother Qin, that Chu Feng is truly too daring. For no reason or cause, he injured our junior sister Tao.”

“Especially that world spirit. She is truly undisciplined and out of control; she actually publicly slapped junior sister Tao and ruined her beautiful face.”

“We have come here for the sake of making that Chu Feng apologize to junior sister Tao. Yet, he refuses to accept reason. Not only did he refuse to apologize, he even insulted and attacked us.”

“Has there ever been a new disciple like him? We have simply never even heard of a disciple like him. He truly does not put seniors before his eyes!”

“Senior brother Qin, you’ve come at the perfect time. You really should teach him a lesson so that he can learn to conduct himself properly in our Cyanwood Mountain.”

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingan, Tao Xiangyu, and Qi Yanyu all flew to Qin Lingyun’s side and began to shamelessly invert right from wrong and place all the fault on Chu Feng.

However, to everyone’s surprise, Qin Lingyun ignored them completely, and also ignored Chu Feng. Instead, he turned his gaze to Bai Ruochen and asked, “You have an Imperial Bloodline?”

**MGA: Chapter 1246 - Oppression**

Qin Lingyun's words truly came as a surprise to the crowd. It was not only Tao Xiangyu and the others that were surprised, even Bai Ruochen was surprised.

However, Bai Ruochen still replied with a cold attitude, "I do, what about it?"

"Which Imperial Clan are you from?" Qin Lingyun asked again.

"Is this any of your business?" Bai Ruochen became a bit annoyed.

"Speak!!!!!!!" However, who would've thought that Qin Lingyun's expression would suddenly change, and that he would actually snarl at her. His oppressive might descended on Bai Ruochen, causing her to be unable to fly in the sky, and smashing her into the ground ruthlessly.

"Wuuwaa~~~~~" The enormous impact left a giant crater behind. A trace of blood flowed from the corner of Bai Ruochen's mouth.

However, this was not enough to make Bai Ruochen surrender. She gathered her strength to prop herself back up. After that, she activated her Imperial Bloodline; she was planning to counterattack.

"Puuu~~~~~"

However, right after Bai Ruochen stood back up, Qin Lingyun's oppressive might came crushing down on her once again, forcing her to kneel to the ground. Even though Bai Ruochen was striving to get back up, she was simply unable to do so.

"You bastard."

To see Bai Ruochen being beaten down in such a manner, how could Chu Feng possibly do nothing? Lightning emerged, and his cultivation instantly increased to rank five Martial King. With a flip of his palm, the Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

After he reached his peak condition, Chu Feng's body moved and charged toward Qin Lingyun.

At the same time Chu Feng launched his attack, Her Lady Queen Eggy also burst forward. Furthermore, in order to prevent Chu Feng from being injured, her speed surpassed Chu Feng's, coming before him to attack Qin Lingyun first.

“Humph.”

When faced with Chu Feng and Eggy’s incoming attack, Qin Lingyun merely snorted coldly. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, a boundless oppressive might swept across the horizon and toward Chu Feng and Eggy.

That oppressive might was extraordinarily fierce. Furthermore, it was extremely fast. Even though it did not contain any martial power, it was not something that Eggy and Chu Feng could withstand.

In an instant, Chu Feng felt a great amount of gravity smashing into him like a mountain. As his vision blurred, his body lost its balance and, like a sandbag, he fell from the sky, crashing into the ground.

After he crashed onto the ground, Chu Feng created a crater like Bai Ruochen. However, Chu Feng did not vomit any blood. Instead, he was relatively undamaged.

However, Chu Feng felt the same amount of pressure as Bai Ruochen. With that pressure pressing down on his back, Chu Feng was unable to stand back up.

“You piece of shit, release this Queen!”

At this moment, Eggy’s angry voice suddenly sounded. Using his Heaven’s Eyes to see, Chu Feng discovered that Eggy was also suppressed to a large crater on the ground, unable to move at all.

At this moment, Chu Feng was unable to endure it anymore and began to shout angrily. “Qin Lingyun, if there’s something that you want, then come at me, Chu Feng. To bully women, what sort of man are you?”

To his surprise, Qin Lingyun ignored him completely, and ignored Eggy as well. Even though the two of them were cursing at him, he ignored them completely. Instead, he turned his gaze to Bai Ruochen who was kneeling on the ground, “I’ll ask you again, which Imperial Clan are you from?”

“Pah!~~” Bai Ruochen did not respond and instead spit a mouthful of saliva onto the ground.

“You truly are one to refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit,”[1. I.E., I ask you nicely but you refuse, now I’ll make you do it with punishment.] Seeing Bai Ruochen’s reaction, Qin Lingyun was enraged.

With a point of his finger, martial power surged forth. In an instant, his martial power turned into a hundred sharp and thin needles.

Those needles were truly thin, so thin that they were like thread. However, those needles were extremely long, each and every one of them was a meter long. At this moment, they flew down like a rainstorm. Finally, with “pu,pu,pu,pu,pu,pu” sounds, the needles pierced into Bai Ruochen’s body.

“Ahhhh~~~~~”

Having the needles pierced into her body was a pain so strong that it even shook her heart. Bai Ruochen was unable to endure the pain and cried incomparably miserable screams.

“Qin Lingyun, I’ll kill you!!!!!!!!!!”

At this moment, Chu Feng was at the limit of his anger. Not only were his clenching fists emitting creaking sounds, even his teeth were grinding as he gnashed on them. However, Qin Lingyun’s oppressive might was like an invisible mountain crushing down on him, making him incapable of budging.

Powerless, he was totally powerless. Even though he was so enraged that he could eat someone, even though he had the determination to kill his opponent, he was unable to even launch an attack.

At this moment, Chu Feng realized the disparity between him and Qin Lingyun. At the very least, the current disparity of their strength was as great as the heaven from earth.

This was the strength of the Cyanwood Mountain’s strongest disciple. Chu Feng had no choice but to admit that the current him was no match for Qin Lingyun.

As for Qin Lingyun, he completely ignored Chu Feng’s reaction. He lightly hooked his finger, and numerous droplets of blood began to fly about in all directions. Those hundred thin needles formed by his martial power were pulled out of Bai Ruochen’s body.

With a flip of his wrist, those needles began to change. From a hundred needles, they turned into a thousand needles.

“Will you speak now?” Qin Lingyun asked again. However, one could hear the faint trace of anger from his current tone.

“If you have the guts, then kill me,” Bai Ruochen shouted. She refused to yield.

“I’ll grant you your wish to die!!!” Qin Lingyu did not show any mercy. With a movement of his finger, the thousand thin needles all flew downward toward Bai Ruochen simultaneously.

This scene was truly too ruthless. There were some people who were incapable of continuing to watch and, either closed their eyes or turned their heads around. However, there were also people who were watching the scene with great interest. As for Tao Xiangyu and the others, they were even smiling. They were truly eager for Qin Lingyun to kill Bai Ruochen.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang...”

However, right at the moment when those thin needles were about to pierce into Bai Ruochen’s body, they suddenly exploded and turned into a bunch of disorderly martial power before dissipating.

“What’s going on?”

Many people were shocked by this scene. Many more people turned their gazes to Qin Lingyun. They felt that Qin Lingyun had stopped his attack at the most crucial moment, that he was only scaring Bai Ruochen, and that he did not have the intention to actually kill her.

“Junior sister Jiang, why did you stop me?” To everyone’s surprise, Qin Lingyun started to frown, and looked behind Bai Ruochen.

“Buzz.” At this moment, the space behind Bai Ruochen trembled faintly. Soon, a female appeared before everyone’s line of sight.

It was a beautiful woman. Even though she could not be considered to be a stunning beauty, she possessed a special sort of mature air to her.

“It’s really her?” When he saw this woman, Chu Feng was startled. That was because this woman was the same woman that he had encountered in the Firmament Medicine Garden.

“Jiang Furong?”

“She also came?”

When they saw this woman, Tao Xiangyu and the others began to frown, and unease began to appear on their faces.

One must know that this Jiang Furong was no ordinary character. Not only was she ranked third on the Cyanwood Succession List, she was also a Divine Body. Furthermore, it was said that her origin was extremely mysterious, and that both she herself and her family were extremely powerful. Even someone like Qin Lingyun would have to give her face.

### **MGA: Chapter 1247 - To Endure Silently**

“Senior brother Qin, junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen are my friends. Although I do not know how the two of them came to offend you, I hope that you would be willing to give me face and not make things difficult for them anymore,” Jiang Furong said calmly with a smile on her face.

When he heard those words, Qin Lingyun’s eyes started to narrow, and his expression immediately changed. However, in the end, he calmed himself and turned to Bai Ruochen, “Regardless of which Imperial Clan you’re from, it’d be best for you to know your place in this Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise, even if you have junior sister Jiang behind you, I will still not let you go.”

After he finished saying these words, Qin Lingyun flicked his sleeves, turned around and left. However, he suddenly stopped after walking a short distance away.

He turned around, looked to Chu Feng and sneered, “Earlier, you said you were going to kill me?”

“If you think you have the ability, then you can come and give it a try.”

“Bastard!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng propped himself back up. However, after hesitating, he did not attack Qin Lingyun.

“For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

“For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

“For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long.”

These words continued to resound through Chu Feng’s heart. He was urging himself, urging himself to not take on the bait of Qin Lingyun’s provocation. In the end, he decided to endure.

“Humph, trash.” When he saw that Chu Feng did not try to attack him, Qin Lingyun snorted coldly in disappointment. After he said those words, he turned and left.

“Hahaha, you’re nothing more than trash. You only dare to act so arrogant before us. Before senior brother Qin, you’re nothing more than trash.”

At this moment, Tao Xiangyu and the others seized the opportunity to mock Chu Feng. Once again, laughter filled with mockery sounded through this region of space.

“Is it very funny?”

“If you really want to laugh, then it’s better for you to wait until junior brother Chu Feng is as old as you all are before laughing at him.”

“At that time, I truly wonder if you all would have the ability to laugh.” Right at this moment, Jiang Furong suddenly shouted those words.

Once she said those words, the world immediately started to tremble, and a boundless oppressive might swept through heaven and earth, penetrating deep into the bodies of everyone there.

At this moment, Tao Xiangyu and their army of tens of thousands all stopped laughing. No one dared to laugh at Chu Feng again.

Jiang Furong, this existence which was ranked third on the Cyanwood Succession List, most definitely did not have an undeserved reputation.

When even someone like Qin Lingyun have to give Jiang Furong face, how could people like them possibly be able to do anything to her? n..0velbln



“It is one thing to bully the young. Yet you all actually relied on your superior strength to bully the weak. Is this all the honor that you all have? Scram, I do not wish to see vile characters like you bunch.” Jiang Furong added.

“Jiang Furong, you best not be excessive in your speech. You called us vile characters, are you implying that you’re a good person?” Bai Yunxiao reprimanded her angrily. Even though he knew that he was inferior to Jiang Furong, he was unable to tolerate being humiliated before this many people.

“Bai Yunxiao, I do not care what others view you all as. However, in my eyes, you all are nothing more than little vile characters. Do you have an objection to it?”

At this moment, Jiang Furong’s long, shapely eyebrows suddenly creased. At the same time, a fierce killing intent soared through the sky.

Her killing intent was not only aimed toward Bai Yunxiao. Instead, it penetrated through the hearts of all of the tens of thousands of people that had surrounded Chu Feng’s territory.

“You...” To be humiliated by Jiang Furong in such a manner caused Bai Yunxiao to be extremely angered. However, after he sensed Jiang Furong’s oppressive might and killing intent, he hesitated and did not dare to attack.

“Senior brother Bai, forget about it. Let’s wait till senior brother Mowen comes out from his closed-door training to teach this woman a lesson,” Seeing that the situation was far from good, Tao Xiangyu hurriedly sent Bai Yunxiao a voice transmission.

After hearing what Tao Xiangyu said, even though Bai Yunxiao was extremely unwilling, in the end, he still waved his sleeve and led the crowd from the Heaven Inquiring Division and left.

After Bai Yunxiao left, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingan and the others also led their subordinates and hurriedly left. None of them were willing to fight with Jiang Furong.

When even the main characters left, the crowd that had come to enjoy the show naturally would not dare to stay any longer. In merely a short moment, the vast sea of people had all dispersed.

At this moment, Chu Feng was treating Bai Ruochen's injuries. Even though Bai Ruochen was only superficially injured, Chu Feng was enraged to see her covered in blood and felt it was extremely difficult to control himself.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, is junior sister Ruochen alright?" Jiang Furong had not left. Instead, she walked toward them.

"Thank you, senior sister Jiang, for your concern. Ruochen is alright, they are merely superficial wounds," Bai Ruochen replied in a grateful manner. Being meticulously treated by Chu Feng, her wounds were mostly healed now, and she no longer felt any pain.

However, even though she had a smile on her face, she was forcing that smile. She who was very prideful had been forced by Qin Lingyun to publicly kneel and thus felt an extremely great amount of humiliation.

"Junior sister Ruochen, junior brother Chu Feng, the two of you are still young. The reason why Qin Lingyun is able to defeat you two is simply because he has cultivated for longer than you two."

"However, if you were of the same age, I firmly believe that, with the talent that the two of you possess, Qin Lingyun would most definitely not be your match," As if she had seen Bai Ruochen's unpleasantness, Jiang Furong consoled her.

"Senior sister Jiang, please rest assured. If we cannot deal with a small matter like this, then we would be carrying the title of disciples of the Cyanwood Forest in vain," Chu Feng smiled calmly.

After he took a glance at Bai Ruochen, he asked, "Merely, senior sister Jiang, I do not understand why Qin Lingyun detested the Imperial Clansmen like that. Could it be that he has some sort of history with the Imperial Clansmen?"

Hearing those words, Jiang Furong was startled. A trace of surprise flashed past her intelligent eyes.

To outsiders, Qin Lingyun might appear to have come for the sake of Tao Xiangyu, and intentionally come to attack Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

However, Chu Feng surprised her. Not only was he able to tell that Qin Lingyun had come for the sake of making things difficult for Bai Ruochen, he

even managed to guess that there must be some sort of history between Qin Lingyun and the Imperial Clansmen.

“I do not know very well about matters regarding Qin Lingyun,” Jiang Furong shook her head and pretended to know nothing.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were disappointed, a voice transmission entered their ears. As for that voice transmission, it was from Jiang Furong.

“What junior brother Chu Feng said is correct. Qin Lingyun detests the Imperial Clansmen. Naturally, there is a reason for that.”

“Qin Lingyun had once been seriously injured and humiliated by a young Imperial Clansman. Furthermore, that young Imperial Clansman was much younger than he was.”

“Qin Lingyun was known to be the strongest in the Cyanwood Mountain, and was practically unparalleled among the younger generation. After that incident, a knot was left in his heart, and he began to deeply detest the Imperial Clansmen.”

“So that’s the case. Thank you senior sister Jiang,” After learning of the matter, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen both expressed their thanks via voice transmission.

“That matter I spoke of is a secret. It would be best for the two of you to not spread it to anyone else. Or else, if Qin Lingyun were to find out about it, he would definitely not let the two of you off. At that time, even I would not be able to stop him,” Jiang Furong warned.

“We understand.” Both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were intelligent people. Merely by Jiang Furong’s decision to say that she didn’t know anything while secretly informing them about what had happened, the two of them knew that this matter was extremely serious.

After this, Jiang Furong made some casual conversation with Chu Feng before leaving his territory.

After Jiang Furong left, Bai Ruochen asked, “Chu Feng, was she the person you met in the Firmament Medicine Garden?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“It was merely a single meeting, yet she was willing to offend Qin Lingyun and the others to help you. No matter how I see it, I feel that it’s strange,” Bai Ruochen said.

“What’s strange about it?” Chu Feng asked.

“She’s either truly a kind-hearted good person or she’s someone who possesses a scheme,” Bai Ruochen said.

After he heard what Bai Ruochen said, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile. He said, “Don’t think about it too much. For some matters, it is not good to overcomplicate them.”

“Don’t tell me that you do not suspect her motives?” Bai Ruochen asked.

“All I know is the truth. And that is, she has helped us today,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen was startled. After that, she spoke no more and started to thoughtfully look toward the direction in which Jiang Furong had left.

As for Jiang Furong, although she flew toward the direction of her own territory, she did not return to her territory. Instead, after circling around, she arrived at a forest before descending.

“You’ve completed it?” A voice sounded from the forest.

“Mn,” Jiang Furong replied respectfully.

### **MGA: Chapter 1248 - Inverting Right and Wrong**

“What do you think?” That voice asked.

“What do you mean?” Jiang Furong answered with a question.

“Chu Feng, how did he react after being humiliated by Qin Lingyun?” That voice asked.

“Very amazingly. He managed to adjust himself without me having to console him. Even though he possesses a fiery temperament, he is able to endure at

crucial moments. He is one who can see the greater situation and determine the severity of a matter.”

“He can bow and submit, and can also stand tall. From this, I believe that is very wise,” Jiang Furong said.

“To be able to obtain such an evaluation from you, this means that this child is indeed extraordinary,” said that voice.

“He truly is a rarely-seen amazing individual. Every aspect of him surpasses myself. When I was his age, I was simply incapable of comparing with him. His surpassing me is only a question of time now,” Jiang Furong said.

“That’s no matter. I helped him not because I fancied his talent. Instead, I have fancied his character,” That voice said.

“Actually, I have a question,” Jiang Furong said.

“What is it?” That voice asked.

“Why didn’t you help him personally? Wouldn’t it be better that way, since it would make it so that he would have a lot fewer enemies?” Jiang Furong asked.

“If I was to act personally, then he would have a smooth journey in the Cyanwood Mountain. That in turn would be detrimental to his growth. That would not be helping him, it would only be harming him.” That voice replied.

“Understood,” Jiang Furong was exceptionally intelligent, and understood that person’s intention.

Chu Feng naturally did not know about Jiang Furong being ordered by someone to help him. That said, he did not care about why Jiang Furong had helped him. All he knew was that Jiang Furong had helped him, and thus he should be grateful toward her.

That was because Jiang Furong had truly lifted a siege for them. Else, not mentioning other things, Bai Ruochen might’ve really lost her life today.

Thus, Chu Feng was truly grateful toward Jiang Furong.

Due to the fact that there had been an extremely large crowd to see the things that had happened, the news of the event soon spread like a wildfire. By the

next day, what had happened at Chu Feng's territory became the topic of everyone's heated discussions.

However, the news that was being spread was actually very different from what had really happened.

What was being spread like a wildfire was not the actual truth.

Instead... it was that Chu Feng was too arrogant, and that he had been suppressed by the combined forces of the Heaven Inquiring Division, Lingyun's Division, Jingan's Division, Yanyu's Division, the Peach Immortal Division and the Beast King Division.

Originally, the demon-level geniuses took the fact that Chu Feng was a fellow disciple into consideration and decided to not make things too difficult for him. Thus, they only demanded that he apologize to Tao Xiangyu.

However, Chu Feng remained arrogant, and not only did he not apologize, he publicly insulted them.

In this sort of situation, Qin Lingyun was unable to sit by and watch, and thus attacked Chu Feng.

Unable to realize his own standing, Chu Feng actually counterattacked Qin Lingyun. However, he was no match for Qin Lingyun, and was simply akin to a mantis trying to stop a chariot, trying to strike a stone with an egg. Thus, he ended up being utterly defeated by Qin Lingyun and forced to kneel on the ground like a dying dog.

With Qin Lingyun's strength, he was totally capable of seriously injuring Chu Feng. However, taking into consideration that they were fellow disciples, he decided to not be too excessive, and merely taught Chu Feng a light lesson before leaving.

As for Tao Xiangyu and the others, they too did not wish to bicker with Chu Feng and thus left as well.

Even though they had flattened the territories of all of the other members of the Asura Division, they did not flatten the Asura Division's headquarters, Chu Feng's territory, and gave Chu Feng a sufficient amount of face.

When this version of the story began to spread, many disciples that held Chu Feng in adoration were skeptical of it. They had experienced Chu Feng's character for themselves, and felt that it was impossible for Chu Feng to be that inadequate of a person.

However, due to the fact that the people spreading this version of the events were truly too numerous, more and more people began to gradually come to accept it as the truth.

Not mentioning who was wrong and who was right, at the very least, those people who felt Chu Feng to be invincible now knew that Chu Feng was not as powerful as they had imagined him to be.

In an instant, the Asura Division fell from the sky into the depths of the earth. The grand scenes of countless people coming to the entrance of the Asura Division every day was no more. Even if there were people that would occasionally come to the entrance of the Asura Division, they would only be coming to enjoy watching a bustling scene.

"F\*cking bastards! That is simply not the truth at all! They are inverting right and wrong!"

"It's most definitely Tao Xiangyu and the others who did this. They must've bribed the others that came to watch so that they could blab nonsense like this."

At this moment, Wang Wei and the other few remaining members of the Asura Division were once again gathered in Chu Feng's territory. After hearing about the news of what was happening, Wang Wei and the others were beating their chests and stamping their feet in anger. That was because it was simply an open defamation toward them. n0vε(lb-1n

"There's no need to be concerned about this. It is the truth that I am inferior to Qin Lingyun. No matter how the course of events happened, the result is that we lost."

"Even if they do not smear our names, our Asura Division is still destined to decline. Even if there are still people who wish to join our Asura Division, I will not accept them. At least, I will not accept them at this time," Chu Feng was extremely calm as he said those words. He was not angered by the news.

"But..." Wang Wei and the others were unable to accept this.

“Everyone, I know that your hearts are with our Asura Division, and that you are willing to live and die with it.”

“To have battle companions like yourselves is an honor to me, Chu Feng.”

“However, the current situation is not hopeful. They will most definitely not leave the matter be. While I can endure their beating, I do not wish to for you all to be implicated with me.”

“Therefore, everyone, I think it’s better for you all to withdraw from the Asura Division,” Chu Feng said again.

“No, junior brother Chu Feng, we will not leave you,” Wang Wei firmly refused.

“That’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, you’ve done enough for us. You’ve shouldered enough.”

“Since the very beginning, it has been you and junior sister Bai who propped up the entire Asura Division. It is the two of you who brought about the emergence of the Asura Division, brought about its honor. We have merely enjoyed the benefits and honors provided by the two of you.”

“While we wish to help, we do not have the ability to help. When our Asura Division was attacked by the enemy, we wanted to help you defend it. Yet, in the end, we could only stand behind the two of you.”

“To enjoy the good fortune together, we managed to do that. To take on the calamities together, we were simply unable to accomplish that at all. Since the very beginning, we have not been able to do that.”

“Please allow us to stay. Consider it as us making up to you,” Fang Tuohai and the others did not wish to leave. In order to make it so that Chu Feng could not force them to leave, they actually knelt down in front of him and started begging him, “Junior brother Chu Feng, we beg of you, allow us to stay and take on this calamity together with you.”

“Head, we beg of you,” Other than Bai Ruochen, all of the Asura Division members present have knelt down to Chu Feng and began to beg him to let them stay.



Among these people were disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, disciples from the Ascension Division, and other elite disciples that had joined the Asura Division later on.

While their status, strength and origins were all different, they now had common ground. That was, they were all loyal and devoted to Chu Feng.

To see these people determined to take on the calamities with him, Chu Feng was moved and saddened by them.

However, Chu Feng still shook his head. He said, "I am not forcing you all to leave. Instead, I only want you all to leave for the time being. At the time when I need you all again, I will call upon you all to return."

When they heard what Chu Feng said, Fang Tuohai and the others lowered their heads and did not speak. They still did not want to leave.

**MGA:**

### **Chapter 1249 - Torn With Grief**

"You all still don't understand Chu Feng's intentions?"

"It is now the time of the Asura Division's greatest calamity. You all remaining in the Asura Division would only be a distraction to Chu Feng. To speak clearly, you all are burdens. If Chu Feng is to take all of you into consideration left and right, then he would not be able to fight, and would only be bullied by Tao Xiangyu and those on her side."

"However, if he was alone, he could then do as he pleased. Even if all of the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were to become his enemy, Chu Feng would still have no fear for them," Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen who was standing to the side spoke.

"We understand now. We were stupid to not know about junior brother Chu Feng's intentions."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we will be leaving now. In the future, you must definitely call us back when you need us," After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, Fang Tuohai, Wang Wei and the others came to a sudden realization and it suddenly felt awkward for them to continue to stay in the Asura Division because they did not want to burden Chu Feng.

After that, Fang Tuohai and the others removed their Asura Division armbands before Chu Feng and attentively put them away. Only then did they bid their farewells to Chu Feng and leave.

In an instant, other than Chu Feng's servants, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen remained in this vast territory, the Asura Division's headquarters.  
*nOve-lb-1n*

When he looked at the empty palace hall, Chu Feng couldn't help but recall the glorious days from before.

In merely a single day, the change within the Asura Division was like the difference between night and day.

"Sigh~~~" After sighing, Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen.

"What are you looking at? You couldn't possibly be thinking about driving me out too, right?" Bai Ruochen cast a side-eye at Chu Feng. However, it could be seen that she was very scared that Chu Feng would drive her out too.

"How could I possibly do that? No matter what, you're our Asura Division's second head. We will have to take on this calamity together," Chu Feng replied with a smile on his face.

"Only someone like you would continue to joke at such a time," Bai Ruochen rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. However, after that, she smiled. As matters stood now, she seemed to have come to accept herself as being the second head of the Asura Division.

"Now that there's no one to burden you, what do you plan to do?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"Wholeheartedly train," Chu Feng replied.

"And then?" Bai Ruochen asked.

"Those who owe me, I will pay them back doubly. Those who have humiliated me, I will humiliate them doubly. Those who have hit me..."

"I will make it so that they cannot stand anymore," Chu Feng said.

“Heh...” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen laughed. Her laughter was extremely brilliant. “That’s more like the Chu Feng I know.”

After Wang Wei and the others withdrew from the Asura Division, they had indeed escaped the danger. Since they were no longer people of the Asura Division, Tao Xiangyu and the others no longer targeted them.

However, this came as a pain to Chu Feng. After the final group of Asura Division members left, rumors once again sprung up everywhere in the Cyanwood Mountain.

They all said that Chu Feng was overly arrogant and had lost the trust of his members. That was why his fellow seniors from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the other senior members of the Asura Division had also decided to leave.

Currently, only Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen remained in the Asura Division. Truly, the Asura Division now remained only in name.

However, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen completely ignored these rumors from the outside.

Chu Feng knew one thing. He knew that all of the things that were happening right now would eventually become the past, as only the final victor would be engraved in everyone’s memories.

Thus, he did not care about the present. What he cared about was only the future.

What he did now was to strive his hardest to train. Only by becoming stronger faster would he be able to change the future.

Even though he did not possess sufficient cultivation resources, he, at the very least, had the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield that he could study meticulously. As long as he could succeed in mastering it, his battle power would most definitely increase.

Merely, before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen could even wholeheartedly train for ten days, another major event occurred.

Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan finally finished healing their injuries and left their closed-door training.

However, after they left their closed-door training and heard the news of Sima Ying, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen being humiliated, the three of them were immediately enraged.

Disregarding all consequences, they actually went and found Tao Xiangyu, Ben Leihu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Bai Yunxiao and Qin Lingyun.

Not only did they find these disciples, they disregarded their identities as elders and actually attacked them, seriously injuring them and nearly crippling their cultivations.

The news of this matter came like a bolt from the blue, startling the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

At such a time, the Punishment Department behind Tao Xiangyu and the others would naturally not leave matters at that.

The head of the Punishment Department, Crazy Killer Tuoba, personally led the elders of the Punishment Department to forcibly suppress the Medicine Concocting Department.

In the end, they injured many of the people in the Medicine Concocting Department, destroyed many of the Medicine Concocting Department's palaces and forcibly brought Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan back to their Punishment Department. Currently, whether they were alive or dead remained unclear.

After learning of this matter, neither Chu Feng nor Bai Ruochen could sit still. After all, the reason why Elder Hong Mo and the other Medicine Concocting Department elders had acted so impulsively was also because they wanted to help them vent their anger.

However, with Chu Feng's current strength, not only was he incapable of saving Elder Hong Mo and the other elders, it would be extremely difficult for him to even see them.

Being extremely worried that something would happen to Elder Hong Mo and the other elders, Chu Feng could only go to the management elder of the Weaponry Refinement Department, Xiahou Jianting, to request assistance.

With Xiahou Jianting's help, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were finally able to enter the Punishment Department to visit Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

At this moment, Xiahou Jianting was leading Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen as they walked in a damp and dusky underground prison. Alongside them were two elders from the Punishment Department.

"Chu Feng, Ruochen, the two of you must be mentally prepared," Xiahou Jianting said via voice transmission.

"Mentally prepared? Elder Xiahou, what do you mean by that?" Chu Feng asked.

"No matter what the two of you will see later, you must endure, because this place is the Punishment Department," Xiahou Jianting said.

After hearing what Xiahou Jianting said, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen understood his intentions. In the Punishment Department, Elder Hong Mo and the other elders would most definitely be punished. This was the unavoidable truth.

However, even though they were already mentally prepared, when the enormous prison gate opened before them, Chu Feng's heart still trembled, and his anger surged forth uncontrollably as he firmly clenched his fists.

As for Bai Ruochen, she was firmly biting down on her lower lip with her teeth. Her two eyes had already turned red with glistening tears.

At this moment, an enormous palace hall appeared before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

The palace hall was extremely lousy in appearance. However, lights flickered through it. The thing that was flickering was a large formation, a formation formed by a special sort of flame.

Blue flames covered the formation. They were no ordinary flames; they were a kind of flame formed by the formation with the addition of special materials. The resulting flames were extremely frightening.

At this moment, those flames were surging above the formation, and would occasionally emit bellows that seemed to be telling everyone that they were the master of the formation.

However, if one was to carefully look at the flames, they would discover three figures within them.

These three figures had their arms and legs tied by a special kind of shackle and were being burned by the flames on top of the formation.

At this moment, these three people had already been burned beyond recognition. Both their hair and clothes were already burned away. Even their skins had been burned to a wrinkled state.

However, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were able to recognize the three of them to be the Medicine Concocting Department's Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

Using his Heaven's Eyes to observe, Chu Feng discovered that the three of them were not only burned by the flames, there were also cuts, lash marks and even insect bites on their bodies.

Their bodies were already no longer intact. They had gone through countless instances of ruin, only to be healed again and then destroyed again.

Chu Feng knew that all of this was done by the Punishment Department.

Even though the Punishment Department was very powerful, they still could not kill management elders as they pleased.

However, they were unwilling to let Elder Hong Mo and the other elders off easily. Thus, they used inhumane methods to frantically torment their fellow elders of the same school.

At this moment, Chu Feng's heart was in deep pain. It was like his heart was being sliced by countless knives at the same time. The pain was extremely unbearable.

That was because he knew that Elder Hong Mo and the other elders only received this sort of torment because they had tried to help him and Bai Ruochen vent their anger.

## **MGA: Chapter 1250 - I'm Sorry**

Even though the three elders were extremely weak and suffering the pain of being burned by the formation, they were extremely calm.

Not only were the three of them sitting in cross-legged positions above the formation without speaking a word, they did not even utter a sound.

Their willpower was worthy of admiration. Yet, it pained Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen deeply.

“Elders!!!” After hesitating, Chu Feng still shouted with a soft voice.

When they heard Chu Feng’s shout, the three elders all opened their eyes. At the moment they opened their eyes, weakness and exhaustion were displayed in their gazes.

It could be seen that regardless of how powerful they were and how strong their perseverance was, they still suffered an enormous pain and torment in this formation.

However, even though they were trapped within this torment, the three elders all displayed a smile of comfort after seeing Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

“You’ve come,” Elder Hong Mo said with a smile. He seemed to have already anticipated Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

“Elders, we’ve made you suffer,” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen said with grief and regret. At this time, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain herself, and two streams of tears rolled down her cheeks.

“Sigh, what are the two of you doing? How could someone from our Medicine Concocting Department be this disgraceful? Ruochen, you must not cry,” When he saw that Bai Ruochen started to cry, Elder Zhou Quan spoke in an annoyed manner.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, Ruochen, what’s with your ashamed expressions? Us being caught is unrelated to the two of you. So why are you blindly blaming yourselves?” Elder Wei said.

“That’s right. As management elders of the Medicine Concocting Department, we’ve only done what we needed to do in order to protect our Medicine Concocting Department’s dignity.”

“Let alone, Ying’er is our Medicine Concocting Department’s guest. I promised her grandfather that I would take proper care of her. However, after she came to our Cyanwood Mountain, she was actually beaten up and humiliated by others. As such, how could I possibly be able to not let down her late grandfather?”

“These, the two of you really shouldn’t blame yourselves. Even if this had not involved the two of you, we would still have done this for Ying’er,” Elder Hong Mo consoled them with a smile on his face.

However, after hearing what the three elders said, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen instead felt even more pain in their hearts. The two of them were able to tell that the three elders only said those words because they did not want them to blame themselves.

It was clearly because of them that the three elders ended up in such a state. Yet, the three elders were still thinking about Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Their kind intentions moved Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen deeply. Yet, at the same time, it also pained their hearts.

“You’ve seen them now, it’s time to leave,” Right at this moment, the Punishment Department’s elders began to urge Chu Feng and them to leave. It was clear that they did not want them to talk with Elder Hong Mo and the other elders for a long period of time.

“Elder Hong Mo, Elder Wei, Elder Zhou, what must I do in order to save the three of you?” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Chu Feng hurriedly asked them via voice transmission. He could not just sit by and do nothing, he could not ignore the three elders.

As long as there was even a slight possibility of being able to help the three elders, then even if Chu Feng had to go through water and tread on fire, he would still do it.

“Chu Feng, don’t worry about us.”

“The Punishment Department doesn’t dare to do anything much to us. Just return.”



“As long as you all are safe and sound, we three old men will be at ease,” However, Elder Hong Mo and the other elders merely smiled lightly, and did not give Chu Feng any suggestion as to how to help them.

However, the more it was like this, the more unease Chu Feng felt. That was because it meant that it might be possible that Chu Feng really would have no means of saving the three elders, and that their current situations were truly bad.

After they left the Punishment Department, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen returned to the Asura Division together. The two of them were silently frowning with worry and their frames of mind were extremely heavy.

“Master, there is a guest that wanted to see you,” This sort of state lasted all the way till a female servant appeared. n.-Ove**l**ln

“Regardless of who it is, tell them to return. I am in no mood to see guests,” Chu Feng waved his hand and indicated to that female servant to drive away the person that had come.

“You don’t want to see even me?” However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. At the same time, a figure appeared before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

“It’s you?” When they saw the person who had come, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised. That was because it was Sima Ying.

“Is it that surprising?” Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen with a smile on her face. At this moment, her injuries had been completely healed and she had a light smile on her face. It seemed as if she had finally walked out from the pain of her grandfather’s death.

“Why did you come here?” Bai Ruochen’s mood was bad to begin with. When she saw Sima Ying’s smiling appearance, she began to feel angry.

One must know that the current state of the three elders being imprisoned by the Punishment Department was also largely because of Sima Ying. Yet, Sima Ying came with such an indifferent appearance; not only did she not show any concern for the three elders, she was even smiling. It truly felt to Bai Ruochen that she lacked conscience.

Suddenly, Sima Ying's expression changed and she spoke with a serious tone, "Actually, I've come here to apologize to the two of you."

"What?" Hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were startled. They did not dare to believe that someone like Sima Ying would say those words.

"I'm sorry." However, at the moment when Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were still skeptical of what they had heard, Sima Ying actually apologized to them. Furthermore, she even apologetically bowed to them.

This scene stunned both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. If it was someone else, this would be something that was extremely normal. However, when it was Sima Ying, it appeared to be unimaginable.

After all, that girl was as crafty and unruly as could be. Furthermore, she was extremely ignorant of the ways of the world. That was something that both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had experienced themselves.

"I know that your lives in the Cyanwood Mountain were originally very good. At the very least, in the core region, you two were geniuses that countless people adored."

"However, your current situation is extremely bad. And all of this is because of me. If I had not been impulsive, you would not have been degraded to your current state, and the three elders would also not have been arrested."

"I... am truly a bearer of ill luck. Not only did I cause the death of my father and mother, I... even caused the death of my grandfather. And now... I've even implicated you all. I am truly..."

When she spoke to this point, Sima Ying actually started to cry. Furthermore, her crying became more and more emotional. In the end, she actually lost herself and knelt onto the ground with her frail body shivering.

At this moment, how was she still that rude and unreasonable, crafty and unruly girl? She was simply a pitiful child, a child that had lost her way and was unable to find her family.

When they saw this, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were emotionally moved.

No matter how despotic Sima Ying was, no matter how rude and unreasonable she was, she was, after all, a girl. Deep within her heart was a side of weakness.

Merely, she rarely revealed that weak side. Yet now, she actually revealed it before Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Chu Feng was able to tell that she was not acting and was truly feeling guilt and shame. From her current state, Chu Feng was able to tell that she truly blamed herself from the bottom of her heart.

She had not come to apologize for the sake of obtaining forgiveness from Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. Instead, she truly felt that she had caused them suffering, that she had let them down. That was why she came to apologize.

At this moment, Chu Feng took a glance at Bai Ruochen and hinted to her to console Sima Ying. After all, no matter what, it was rude for a man to touch a woman. Especially since he and Sima Ying were not very familiar with one another; it would be a bit more suitable for Bai Ruochen to console her.

Even though Bai Ruochen felt that Sima Ying was very repulsive, she had become soft-hearted at this moment. Thus, she did not hesitate, and began to walk up to Sima Ying to console her.

Sima Ying was actually a very strong individual. It was merely that her weakest side had been triggered earlier. Thus, after a simple hug and pat from Bai Ruochen, she quickly returned to normal.

Suddenly, Sima Ying said, "Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen, I'll be leaving."

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1251 - Dragon Grade Mission - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1251 - Dragon Grade Mission**

### **MGA: Chapter 1251 - Dragon Grade Mission**

"Go? Go where?" Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen asked at the same time.

"To return to the World Spiritist Alliance. That is where I belong. Moreover, if I stayed here, I would only create more troubles for the Medicine Concocting Department," Sima Ying said.

“That’s good too.” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen nodded. With the current situation, it was indeed unsuitable for Sima Ying to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“However, I hope that the two of you would come with me,” Sima Ying said.

“What? Come with you? To the World Spiritist Alliance?” Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were surprised.

“That’s right, I want you two to come to the World Spiritist Alliance together with me. There, no one would dare to bully you two. Furthermore, with your talents, the World Spiritist Alliance would be much better for your future prospects,” Sima Ying said.

“Sima Ying, don’t joke around. We are disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, how could we go to the World Spiritist Alliance?” Bai Ruochen flatly refused her.

“Bai Ruochen, hear me out. In the World Spiritist Alliance, you two would be able to obtain better opportunities. In terms of cultivation resources, our World Spiritist Alliance most definitely surpasses the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Besides, I am not telling you two to leave the Cyanwood Mountain and join the World Spiritist Alliance. I merely think that it would be best for the two of you to train at the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“With your current situation, there would be no future prospects in the Cyanwood Mountain. No matter what, you’ll be beaten down. If you stay here, your futures will only be a path filled with obstructions the entire time.”

“Thus, the two of you absolutely cannot continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain. Otherwise, you will only delay yourselves and cause harm to yourselves.”

“In the future, when your cultivations have reached a higher level and the situation in the Cyanwood Mountain has improved somewhat, you can come back for retaliation. This is a strategy, a strategy that is favorable to you two,” Sima Ying advised.

“Even if what you say is reasonable, it remains that the three elders have been imprisoned because of us. If we are to leave now, it would be disloyal

and immoral,” Bai Ruochen refused again, and she began to become emotional.

“But, even if you two are to stay here, does it mean that you’ll be able to save them? What you’ll be doing would only be wasting time, and you would be unable to do anything,” Sima Ying also became emotional.

“Stop arguing!” Suddenly, Chu Feng spoke. He turned to Bai Ruochen and said, “What Sima Ying says is correct. With the situation that we’re in now, if we are to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain, we would not be able to accomplish anything, so much so that even if the three elders were to be killed, we would only receive the news of them being killed after they were killed. Furthermore, we would not be able to do anything about it.”

“Chu Feng, your intention is?” Bai Ruochen looked to Chu Feng. Her eyes were flickering.

“We can leave the Cyanwood Mountain and go to the Alliance Domain for the time being. However, it is not that we must absolutely go to the World Spiritist Alliance. We’re only going there so that we can find new opportunities,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen became silent. However, it could be seen that she was wavering a bit.

As for Chu Feng’s decision, he had carefully thought about their situation. It was indeed unsuitable for them to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Not to mention how much progress they would be able to obtain if they were to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain, it would not be too excessive to say that they were currently surrounded by enemies on all sides. Even if there was a day that the Punishment Department became heartless and decided to dispatch management elders to kill them, it would also not be impossible.

The Cyanwood Mountain was extremely dangerous. Especially after Elder Hong Mo and the other elders had been imprisoned, this place had become even more dangerous.

To be exact, it was not only the Cyanwood Mountain, the entire Cyanwood Domain was very dangerous.

No matter how unwilling they might be, leaving would be the best choice for them. At the very least, leaving would give them a chance to find a new way out of this crisis.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had a map. Recorded on that map was a place. As for that place, it was where he wanted to go to the most after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism. The name of the place was the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. It just so happened that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was located very close to the Alliance Domain. At the very least, if one wished to reach the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, one had to go through the Alliance Domain.

“Chu Feng, if you’re planning to leave, I’ll come with you. I will support your decision,” Suddenly, Bai Ruochen spoke. It could be seen that she had made her decision to follow Chu Feng.

“Even if we want to leave, it’s not that simple. There are two things that we must settle.”

“First, there’s the Boundary Energy. Although the Cyanwood Domain is not located far from the Alliance Domain, it is separated by the Boundary Energy. We do not have the strength to break through it.”

“Second, if the Punishment Department really wants to deal with us, then during the time when we leave, they will likely send people after us. In that case, before we could leave the Cyanwood mountain, we would be killed and left without an intact corpse,” Chu Feng said.

“I have a way.”

“My grandfather taught me a formation technique that is capable of opening the Boundary Energy. Merely, that formation technique’s requirements are extremely high, and I am incapable of setting it up. However, Chu Feng, you might be able to. After you set up the formation, the three of us can cooperate to activate it. As long as we are given a sufficient amount of time, we most definitely will be able to cut open the Boundary Energy.”

“As for the second point that you’re worrying about, to be honest, if they really wanted to do something to you two, even if you remained in the Cyanwood Mountain, they would, sooner or later, find the chance to do so.”

“Rather than sitting here and waiting for death, you might as well take a risk. We can leave right away and in secret, so as to catch them unprepared.”

“As long as we do not let them know about it, how could they possibly have the chance to chase after us to kill us?” Sima Ying said.

“No, that won’t do, it’s too risky,” Chu Feng shook his head. Since they were planning to leave, he felt that they must be sufficiently prepared. At such a time, he did not wish to take risks again.

“If we’re truly planning to leave, then I have a surefire method,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Don’t suggest that I go and appeal for help from the Cyanwood Mountain. Other than Senior Hong Mo, I will not have anyone else escort me back to the World Spiritist Alliance; I cannot trust them,” Sima Ying shook her head.

“Rest assured, there’s no need for you to go appeal for help. I can do this myself,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Ruochen, what method do you have?” Chu Feng asked.

“Have my mother come pick us up from the Cyanwood Mountain and then have her send us to the Alliance Domain,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Senior Bai?” Chu Feng was very surprised to hear those words. Bai Ruochen’s mother Bai Suyan was a very mysterious woman.

From the first time Chu Feng had laid eyes on her, he knew that she was extremely powerful. However, these words that Bai Ruochen said most definitely hinted at something else.

That was that Bai Suyan possessed the ability to safeguard them and the strength to bring them safely to the Alliance Domain.

Even though he already knew that Bai Suyan was very powerful, Chu Feng had never imagined that she would be this powerful.

With such power, why would she reside in the Ascension Sect? This was completely unexplainable.

“That’s right, I’ll have my mother to come help us. Just leave this matter in my hands. Before she comes, we’ll all stay in the Medicine Concocting Department. Even though that place is also not absolutely safe, it is at least safer than our respective territories,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Mn, that’s the only way,” Chu Feng nodded.

After making their decision, the three people did not hesitate. After casually packing some stuff, the three of them left the Asura Division and started to proceed to take refuge in the Medicine Concocting Department.

“Clank~~~”

“Clank~~~~~”

“Clank~~~~~”

However, right after the three of them started flying, bursts of resounding yet not ear-piercing yet still intimidating tolls began to ring, one after the other.

When the toll was heard, countless disciples and elders soared into the sky and began to fly toward the direction of the Mission Plaza.

If one was to listen carefully, one would be able to hear that the tolls were coming from the Mission Plaza.

“This sound, could it be...?” Hearing the tolls, both Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were startled. They turned to one another and spoke simultaneously, “Dragon grade mission?”

### **MGA: Chapter 1252 - Monstrous Dragon Beast**

“Dragon grade mission? What’s that?” Sima Ying asked curiously.

“For the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, regardless of whether it is cultivation resources, martial skills, mysterious techniques or anything else, if they want them, they have to exchange achievement points for them.”

“These achievement points can only be obtained by doing missions. As for the missions in the Cyanwood Mountain, they are separated into wolf grade, leopard grade, tiger grade, lion grade and dragon grade.”

“Among them, the dragon grade is the most difficult. However, one cannot just do dragon grade missions as they wish. This is also the first time that Ruochen and I have come across a dragon grade mission since we joined the Cyanwood Mountain,” Chu Feng explained.



“It’s actually this interesting? In that case, let’s go and have a look as to what exactly this dragon grade mission is,” After hearing Chu Feng’s explanation, Sima Ying immediately became interested. Her excited and curious appearance was truly like that of a little girl.

“How can we do that? The dragon grade mission is most definitely going to attract a lot of disciples. I fear that Tao Xiangyu and the others will be there too.”

“If we are to encounter them, I fear that we’ll start fighting again. With Elder Hong Mo and the other elders being imprisoned right now, there’s simply no one to back us up. Thus, it will be us who would come out at a loss,” Bai Ruochen shook her head.

“What’s there to fear? If we encounter them, we’ll just ignore them. Furthermore, with this many people going there, how could we so coincidentally run into them? If we are to hide within the crowd, they would not be able to find us.”

“Chu Feng, let’s go check it out. You two are going to leave the Cyanwood Mountain soon, don’t you want to see exactly what a dragon grade mission is before leaving?” Seeing that Bai Ruochen did not agree to it, Sima Ying turned to earnestly urge Chu Feng; she wanted to obtain Chu Feng’s approval.

“That’s true. Ruochen, let’s go check it out. It’ll be fine as long as we don’t sign up to participate in it,” Chu Feng said.

“Fine,” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Bai Ruochen nodded. However, she was not reluctant to nod her head. Instead, she seemed to have a bit of anticipation.

It could be seen that she actually wanted to see the Cyanwood Mountain’s dragon grade mission very much too.

After they made the decision to go, the three of them started to rapidly fly toward the Mission Plaza.

The Mission Plaza was already packed with people. Both the sky and the ground were covered with people. There were not only disciples; many elders had also come.

Due to there being so many people, and the fact that everyone's attention was focused on the Mission Plaza, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying did not try to deliberately conceal themselves. Instead, they walked right into the crowd.

Through the crowd, Chu Feng was able to see that the center of the Mission Plaza, the location to receive the dragon grade mission, was relatively spacious and empty; only a few figures were there.

Those people were elders. From the Punishment Blades on their waists, one could tell that they were members of the Punishment Department. Furthermore, they were led by a management elder.

Other than these elders, there was an unfamiliar figure. It was an old man holding a walking stick with a hunched back. Not only was he unfamiliar-looking, his outfit was also relatively unusual. He was most definitely not someone from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Other than the elders, there were also two disciples at the entrance to receive the dragon grade mission. They were familiar faces; the Beast King Division's head, Ben Leihu, and the person who had voluntarily admitted his defeat the moment he had started fighting Bai Ruochen for real, Wang Jingzhi.

Furthermore, not long after Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying arrived, Tao Xiangyu, Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, and Zhao Jingang also arrived in succession. One by one, they landed in the area designated to receive the dragon grade mission and stood beside those elders.

It was not that disciples were not permitted to approach that area. Merely, only disciples with strength were allowed to approach that place. Thus, those who did not have sufficient strength naturally would not dare to get so close to a management elder. n0ve)l1n

However, even though they knew that they were not qualified, practically all of the disciples that found out about the dragon grade mission had rushed over to the Mission Plaza. From this, it could be seen how attractive the dragon grade mission was.

As more and more disciples arrived at the Mission Plaza, at the time when there were so many people that they had overcrowded the Mission Plaza, the management elder from the Punishment Department finally spoke.

“Everyone, a group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts have appeared in our Cyanwood Domain’s Boundless Green Sea. They, who do not belong to the Boundless Green Sea, have come and set up camps there.”

“These camps have brought destruction to the surrounding areas, and they have invaded and harassed the original owners of the land, the Yuanshi Tribe of the Boundless Green Sea, repeatedly.”

“Today, the chief of the Yuanshi Tribe has personally come to our Cyanwood Mountain to seek help. He wishes that we will be able to drive away that bunch of unruly Monstrous Dragon Beasts from the Boundless Green Sea.”

“However, I feel that these Monstrous Dragon Beasts are truly too savage. If we are to only drive them away, it is likely that they would only end up invading and harassing other domains.”

“Thus, our Cyanwood Mountain has planned to help these people remove the evil, and completely eradicate this group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“These Monstrous Dragon Beasts are extraordinarily strong. It is said that they possess the bloodline of the legendary Divine Beast, the Dragon. Therefore, they are extremely powerful, and cannot be underestimated.”

“To deal with them is an extremely dangerous task. However, it is also a rare opportunity, a rare experience for you all.”

“After discussing the matter, we decided to not dispatch elders to deal with them. Instead, we plan to send forth the most outstanding disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain to eliminate these Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“Due to the fact that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts are very difficult to deal with, and could even be said to be dangerous, we decided that it would be a dragon grade mission.”

“In order to not alarm the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the number of people who will be able to go on this dragon grade mission this time will be six.”

“As long as you’re a core disciple and are interested in doing this mission, you can come over here to sign up for the examination. After the examination, the six people with the highest rankings will obtain the qualifications to go on this mission.”

“That said, anyone who can bring back the head of the Monstrous Dragon Beast’s chief will obtain a hundred thousand Achievement Points. Apart from this, the Yuanshi Tribe will also prepare a special gift as thanks to you,”

“A hundred thousand Achievement Points? That many?”

“It’s actually the Monstrous Dragon Beasts? They are extraordinarily savage monstrous beasts, definitely not something that ordinary monstrous beasts could compare with.”

“What’s there to be scared of? Since the Lord Elders are willing to dispatch us, it means that they are at a level that we can deal with. The Lord Elders would definitely not have us throw our lives away.”

“Sigh, there’s no need to think about this anymore. It’s hopeless. There’s only six people that can go, how can it possibly end up being us who’ll go?”

“Look, six of the geniuses on the Cyanwood Succession List have already come. Let’s just go, it’s destined that the six people will be them. Guys, let’s stop dreaming about this.”

“No, that’s wrong. Wasn’t Wang Jingzhi defeated by Bai Ruochen and no longer on the Cyanwood Succession List?”

“Bullshit, Wang Jingzhi didn’t even fight with Bai Ruochen back then. Furthermore, even if he is weaker than Bai Ruochen, he is still not someone that we can compare to. Who among you all dare to say that you could defeat Wang Jingzhi?”

“This...”

“Who cares about that, I’ve come just to enjoy the show. I’ll take a look at who will be able to obtain the qualifications to do this dragon grade mission. Of course, I’m more interested in who will be able to obtain the head of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ chief.”

Once that elder’s words left his mouth, the crowd that was previously quiet immediately burst into an uproar. All kinds of voices began to resonate through the Mission Plaza as the crowd began to spiritedly discuss this dragon grade mission. Even though they knew that they were not qualified, they still rolled up their sleeves and appeared to want to set forth and give their all at trying the examination.

## MGA: Chapter 1253 - A Battle Of Words

“It seems that the origins of these Monstrous Dragon Beasts are quite extraordinary?” Hearing the discussion of the crowd, Chu Feng was able to tell that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts seemed to be very remarkable.

“The Monstrous Dragon Beasts are indeed no ordinary monstrous beasts. They can be said to be a distant relative to the legendary divine beast, the Dragon. Even though they only possess a tiny bit of relation with the Dragon, it nevertheless causes them to have quite a powerful standing among the monstrous beasts,” Bai Ruochen said.

“The Monstrous Dragon Beasts are separated into many different kinds too. In the Holy Land of Martialism, the most powerful Monstrous Dragon Beasts are the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“Those King Monstrous Dragon Beasts are extremely powerful. It is said that their successive chiefs have always been Martial Emperor-level monstrous beasts.”

“Even this Cyanwood Mountain would not necessarily dare to casually provoke them.”

“Yet now, the Cyanwood Mountain wants to exterminate all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. It is likely that this group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not a pure breed. At the very least, they would likely be unrelated to the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Otherwise, they would not be arrogant enough to say to exterminate them.”

Sima Ying immediately explained things to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. As a member of the World Spiritist Alliance, she knew a lot more about the matters of the Holy Land of Martialism than they did.

“A hundred thousand Achievement Points, that is no small number. As for the harvest and the investment, they are generally directly proportional to one another.”

“The greater the reward, the more difficult the mission will be. It can be seen that even if this group of Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not pure-blooded, they will still not be that easy to deal with,” Bai Ruochen said with a sigh.

As a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, she deeply wished to participate in this mission, behead that Monstrous Dragon Beast's chief's head and exchange it for a hundred thousand Achievement Points. Unfortunately, she could not.

Even though she felt a large amount of regret, she still calmly said, "Chu Feng, let's go. In a couple more days, my mother will come to pick us up. This dragon grade mission is destined to be unrelated with us."

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded. After that, the three of them turned around and prepared to leave.

"You've already come, why rush to leave?" However, right at the moment when the three of them were planning to leave, an unkind voice sounded from the area where the disciples were gathering to receive the dragon grade mission.

As for this voice, it was Bai Yunxiao's voice. Not only did Bai Yunxiao discover the three of them, he spoke with a voice that led the crowd to notice the three of them as well.

In an instant, the people surrounding Chu Feng began to rapidly spread aside. Everyone noticed that Chu Feng and the others were turning their backs toward the Mission Plaza and were planning to leave.

"We came and now felt like leaving. What does that have to do with you?" Sima Ying turned around and answered ruthlessly.

"My senior brother Bai is speaking, when did it become your time to interrupt? Did I not beat you enough or what?" Tao Xianyu shouted coldly.

"Sigh, junior sister Tao, that red-haired girl is nothing more than an outsider. There is no need for you to lower yourself to her level. Just consider her speech to be nothing more than the barks from a dog," Qi Yanyu spoke. However, his tone was extremely eccentric, and he actually insulted Sima Ying as a dog.

"F\*ck you, who the f\*ck did you say is a dog?" How could Sima Ying possibly contain herself after being insulted in such a manner? After cursing in rage, she charged to attack.

“Sima Ying, do not act up, elders are present. If you are to take the initiative to attack, you’ll end up being in the wrong,” Seeing this, Bai Ruochen immediately grabbed Sima Ying’s arm and softly urged her against doing anything.

Although Sima Ying had a very violent temperament and impulsive behavior, she was not ignorant enough to not know about the greater situation. After hearing what Bai Ruochen said, she calmed herself down.

“Yoh, so it turns out that even a mad dog can be this obedient. Junior sister Ruochen, it seems that you’ve managed to tame this feral dog. I suppose you did not end up being ravaged by our junior sister Tao here for her in vain,” However, Qi Yanyu did not stop at only that. Not only did he continued to insult Sima Ying, he even turned to insult Bai Ruochen too.

“Dog? The person who’s loudly barking insults at two girls right now is you.”

“If you want to speak of dogs, then how could there be anyone more dog-like than you?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

Compared to Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen, who were resisting their anger with great difficulty, Chu Feng was much calmer. Even when he spoke to insult Qi Yanyu, he did so in a cultured, refined, calm and composed manner.

“Who did you insult to be a dog?” Being insulted by Chu Feng in such a manner, Qi Yanyu was immediately enraged. To someone like Qi Yanyu, their ego was extremely high. While they could insult others, they could not stand others insulting them.

“Insult? I think you’re mistaken, I was merely speaking of the truth. I wasn’t insulting you at all,” Chu Feng spread his arms wide and shrugged his shoulders as he shook his head. He appeared as if he were completely innocent.

“Bullshit!” Qi Yanyu cursed out loudly. Compared to earlier, he became even angrier. That was because Chu Feng was stating that he, Qi Yanyu, was a dog to begin with.

“Are you not a dog? Look, have the senior brothers and sisters here take a look at your face. They can be the ones to judge whether you, Qi Yanyu, look like a dog or not.”

“Look at his face[1.raw said eyebrows but dogs have no eyebrows...] and then look at his eyes. Doesn't he appear just like a dog?” Chu Feng pointed at Qi Yanyu and spoke with a loud voice.

Originally, no one thought that Qi Yanyu looked like a dog. However, after being told so by Chu Feng, when they looked at Qi Yanyu again, they truly felt that his appearance resembled that of a dog.

Even though the crowd did not dare to agree with Chu Feng's viewpoint, some of them were unable to contain their intention to laugh, and began to cover their mouths.

“Sigh, Qi Yanyu, tell me honestly, are you a monstrous beast? Is your monstrous beast form that of a feral dog?” Seeing that his insult was effective, Chu Feng continued with his attacks and insults.

“Chu Feng, you're courting death!” To be insulted as a dog by Chu Feng over and over again, Qi Yanyu was truly unable to contain his anger anymore. His eyebrows frowned, and a flash shone past his eyes. He actually released his powerful aura and was planning to attack Chu Feng.

“Stop.” However, right at this moment, Bai Yunxiao shouted loudly and angrily. Furthermore, as he spoke, he took a glance at the Punishment Department's elders behind him.

At this time, Bai Yunxiao discovered that the expressions on the Punishment Department's elders were rather ugly; they appeared to be angry. However, it was evident that they were not angry because of Chu Feng. Instead, they were angry because of him.

At such a time, the elders should have stepped in to stop this right away, and not allow disciples to insult each other before outsiders.

However, they did not do that. The reason why they had not was precisely because they wanted Qi Yanyu and those with him to obtain the upper hand and insult Chu Feng as they wished.

After all, they all greatly disliked Chu Feng. Even though they were elders, they still looked forward to Chu Feng being humiliated.



Yet, never would they have imagined that in merely several sentences, Qi Yanyu was unable to contain himself anymore and wanted to attack. This greatly disappointed the elders of the Punishment Department.

After all, if it was a battle of words, then it would be fine. However, if they were to attack for no reason at all, and in front of a management elder on top of that, it would be them who would be in the wrong.

In this sort of situation, the party that attacked first would be punished.

Thus, it must be said that the elders of the Punishment Department were truly disappointed in Qi Yanyu's performance.

Qi Yanyu was no fool. He was able to sense the displeasure of the elders. Thus, he did not dare to say anything, nor did he dare to attack. Instead, he forcibly contained the anger in his heart, lowered his head and spoke no more.

### **MGA: Chapter 1254 - Beautiful Woman**

“Junior brother Chu Feng, your ability to insult others is truly extraordinary.”

“However, as we are men, to be impressive with merely words is no talent at all.” After containing Qi Yanyu, Bai Yunxiao spoke again.

“Yoh, then according to senior brother Bai, we are only supposed to listen as that Qi Yanyu insults us, and cannot speak back?”

“To be honest, that sort of thing is impossible for me.”

“Since senior brother Bai says it like that, could it be that senior brother Bai is capable of ignoring another's insults?”

“If that truly is the case, then senior brother Bai, what do you think about having me insult you, so that you can broaden my horizons with your noble character and extraordinary patience?” Chu Feng said.

“You...” Being spoken to by Chu Feng in such a manner, Bai Yunxiao started to firmly clench his fists as anger filled his heart.

However, he was extremely quick to calm his mental state. Before others could discover his anger, he had already forcibly suppressed it. With a sneer,

he said, "As men, one should put one's abilities into areas that one should focus on."

"For example, today's dragon grade mission. Not to mention that this mission is to wipe out evils for the people, the dragon grade missions themselves are a kind of honor for the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. At the same time, it is also their duty."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you are a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, you should have given your all to try to join this mission. Yet, why is it that when you discovered the difficulty of the mission, you decided to turn around to leave?"

"Could it be that you were afraid? Could it be that you feared that you might lose your life, and did not dare to take on this heavy responsibility?"

"Huuu~~~" Once Bai Yunxiao said these words, the crowd all gasped. Everyone shifted their gazes to Chu Feng. As for their gazes, they contained, to a greater or lesser extent, contempt for Chu Feng.

"Look at his terrified appearance, he is most definitely scared. Else, why would he be running away?"

"Sure enough, he's trash. Not only is he trash, he's also a selfish coward," Seeing this, Zhao Jingang and the others also joined in the humiliation of Chu Feng.

"Who said we're scared?" At this moment, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain herself and shouted in refute.

"Oh? So you're not scared. In that case, come and participate in the examination. However, with the 'all show and no go' abilities that the two of you possess, I doubt you'll be able to obtain the qualifications to go on this dragon grade mission. However, if you are to participate in the examination, it would at least show that you have some courage," Bai Yunxiao said with a beaming smile.

"Fine, we'll partici-" Being provoked by Bai Yunxiao, Bai Ruochen was about to agree.

"Ruochen, don't be impulsive," However, before Bai Ruochen could finish her words, Chu Feng hurriedly stopped her.

At the same time, he sent her a voice transmission, "He is provoking you to do it. It is beyond clear. His intentions are precisely to lure us into participating in this mission. If we are to agree to it, it is very likely that we'll fall into a trap."

"I fear that what would be waiting for us then would not only be Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there would also be people who would want to kill us."

"Keh, with how they're provoking us, what should we do then? If we are to not agree to it, then wouldn't we become the laughingstock of the crowd?" As Bai Ruochen spoke, she turned her gaze to the surrounding crowd.

Sure enough, the crowd's gazes were firmly fixed upon Chu Feng and her. Their gazes were awfully strange, and even contained traces of ridicule.

Moreover, some people had already begun to whisper amongst themselves. As for what they were whispering about, they were naturally unpleasant things to hear.

The contents were all along the lines of insulting words like Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen being cowards, and them having misjudged them.

"Endure, the only thing we can do now is endure," Chu Feng said.

After hearing those words, even though Bai Ruochen was very unwilling, she ultimately ended up enduring.

"Haha, look. Didn't I say that they were trash? Senior brother Bai, it's a waste of your time to bother with people like them. They simply do not have any care for our collective honor."

"It can be seen merely from their previous conduct and deeds that they are selfish people with no regard for others and have never considered our Cyanwood Mountain to be their home, much less fellow disciples as relatives. They are simply unworthy of being disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain," Qi Yanyu began to add in more insults.

"People with that sort of character are unworthy of being disciples." At this moment, even that management elder of the Punishment Department spoke.

Even though he spoke casually, it was clear that his words were aimed at Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen. After all, the intentions behind his words were very clear; he was saying that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's characters were very

bad, and that they were unworthy of continuing to be in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Sigh, earlier we’ve thought those two to be geniuses. However, it would appear now that they’re only trash.”

“That’s right. I thought that Chu Feng was a hero before. However, it would appear now that he’s a f\*cking coward.”

“With their cultivation and strength, they should have participated in the dragon grade mission. After all, this is related to the honor of our Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, because they were scared, they did not dare to participate. They are truly two cowards.”

“While they can decide to not participate since this is a mission, but if the Cyanwood Mountain were to encounter a calamity in the future, how could people like them possibly stand out to fight for the Cyanwood Mountain? They would have most definitely fled far away.”

After that management elder spoke, many disciples began to suck up to him. They no longer discussing things in soft voices and instead began to loudly insult Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

In an instant, voices insulting Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen filled the sky above the Mission Plaza.

Their voices were extremely ear-piercing. Wave upon wave, they entered Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen’s ears, eroding their souls, destroying their self-esteem.

At this moment, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were gnashing their teeth in anger. Their little faces were filled with expressions of anger.

Compared to them, Chu Feng’s reaction was awfully calm. It was not that he wasn’t angry. Instead, he had suppressed his anger.

It was not that he did not care about the insults that these people were throwing at him; on the contrary, he cared deeply. Furthermore, he was using his eyes to observe the people who were insulting him so that he could remember all of them.

In this world, there were truly many opportunists that would take advantage of a situation, and began to flatter whoever was stronger and attack the weaker side.

Chu Feng was going to remember these people so that he would make it so that these people would not have any opportunity to approach him in the future when he became powerful.

As for these people that were currently publicly insulting Chu Feng for the sake of sticking up to the Punishment Department's elders, Bai Yunxiao and the others were extremely pleased with themselves.

However, they did not know that they had been placed onto Chu Feng's blacklist, and would never be able to befriend him.

“Who is Tao Xiangyu? Get out here!!!”

However, right at this moment, an angry voice sounded from afar.

Upon hearing this voice, all of the people present were startled. However, the people who were the most shocked and surprised would be Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

That was because that voice was a woman's. Although her words were rough and coarse, it must be admitted that her voice was extremely pleasant to hear. Most importantly, this woman's voice was extremely familiar to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

Not long after this voice sounded, several figures soon flew over from the Cyanwood Mountain's entrance and arrived at the Mission Plaza.

Among them were the Cyanwood Mountain's core elders. At this moment, each and every one of these elders had pale complexions; they were covered in sweat and even panting. It seemed that they were very exhausted.

Only the person leading them was still calm, composed and extraordinarily vigorous.

However, the person who led them was not someone from the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only was she not someone from the Cyanwood Mountain, she was also a beautiful and alluring woman.

## **MGA: Chapter 1255 - Bai Suyan**

This woman was extremely beautiful. Her skin was fair like jade. Yet, it was also rosy and soft like water. It was as if if one were to squeeze her skin, water would come out.

Furthermore, her outfit was extremely revealing; it was a pink dress. From the top, the upper half of her smooth and round breasts were exposed. From the bottom, her pair of beautiful legs could be seen. She was truly unconstrained in her sexuality.

In such a revealing outfit, her fiery figure was perfectly outlined. Looking at her, men would not be able to resist their lust and their eyes would start to stare.

As for those with weak determination, when they saw this woman, they became unable to contain themselves and started to spray blood out of their noses.

As for this woman, when her sexy and fiery figure was disregarded, even her face was also exceptionally beautiful. Her pair of eyes were simply capable of penetrating into one's soul; they were extremely charming. Most importantly, this woman had a special sort of mature air to her that caused others to not dare to treat her with disrespect.

Even though she appeared to be a beautiful sexy woman, causing many men to drool endlessly and have the impulse to push her down to the ground, her special airs caused others to not dare to approach her; they would only dare to watch her from afar but not disrespect her up close.

This woman was truly a perfect example of a queen.

When the crowd saw her, they were all startled. However, the people who were most shocked would be Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen.

That was because this woman was none other than Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

“Mother.”

When she saw her mother, Bai Ruochen involuntarily cried out in surprise. Her body moved and she rushed to Bai Suyan and threw herself into her bosom.

Even though Bai Ruochen was a very strong individual, she was nevertheless a girl. When she saw her mother, she removed all of her guards and pretense and began to hug her mother tightly. She placed her own beautiful face into her mother's bosom and began to cry without any restraint, revealing all of her grievances.

"Daughter, I've let you suffer," Bai Suyan opened her arms wide and tightly hugged Bai Ruochen.

As the two of them were mother and daughter, it was natural for them to embrace one another after not seeing each other for a long period of time.

However, at this moment, the crowd were all stunned with their eyes wide open and their tongues tied by this scene.

Especially for many of the men that were charmed to a drooling state, they were so stunned that their mouths were wide open. With an expression of disbelief, they said, "She, she, she, she... is Bai Ruochen's mother?"

It was no wonder that the crowd was shocked. Even though Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan appeared to be extremely young and also extraordinarily beautiful.

Judging from their appearance, her beauty was a clear-cut difference to Bai Ruochen's. She was fiery, whereas her daughter was cold; the two of them each possessed their own special charm.

In terms of age, Bai Suyan did appear to be older than Bai Ruochen. However, the two of them simply did not appear to be mother and daughter. Instead, they appeared more like sisters.

At this moment, Bai Suyan was not interested in bothering with the shocked expressions of the outsiders. As she looked to her daughter who was crying in her bosom, Bai Suyan felt a deep sense of heartache.

"Good daughter, mother knows that you've been wronged. However, rest assured, mother will not allow you to be bullied. In this Cyanwood Domain, no one is allowed to bully my daughter."

“Come, tell mother which one is Tao Xiangyu and which one is Qin Lingyun,” Bai Suyan asked with a soft voice.

Bai Ruochen was startled to hear those words. Before she could call for her mother and tell her what had happened, her mother had already come. Furthermore, she came with a great amount of anger and immediately asked her who Tao Xiangyu and Qin Lingyun were.

It was clear that her mother had learned about what had happened to Bai Ruochen in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, her mother rushed over right away.

Bai Ruochen knew of her mother’s character. If she was to tell her who Tao Xiangyu was right now, then, with her mother’s temperament, she would most definitely not leave matters be.

However, after considering it over and over again, Bai Ruochen was unable to contain her grievances and turned her gaze toward Tao Xiangyu.

“Wait for mother here,” After Bai Suyan finished saying these words, she began to slowly walk toward Tao Xiangyu.

Seeing this, that Punishment Department’s management elder asked. “Who are you?”

“Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan,” Bai Suyan replied.

“So it’s the Ascension Sect’s Madam Sectmaster. What matters have brought you here?” That Punishment Department’s management elder asked again. Furthermore, his tone was extremely sharp.

As a grand management elder, he did not take a mere branch power organization’s madam sectmaster into consideration.

However, to his surprise, Bai Suyan ignored him completely and arrived before Tao Xiangyu. She stopped and, with a beaming smile on her face, asked, “Yoh, young lady, your appearance is pretty decent. You must be Tao Xiangyu, right?”

“I am, what about it?” Tao Xiangyu frowned. When she knew that Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen’s mother, she was feeling displeased and started to have an attitude.



“Pow.” Bai Suyan’s smile suddenly turned cold. She raised her arm and actually firmly slapped Tao Xiangyu’s face. Furthermore, she used such a great amount of strength that she nearly slapped Tao Xiangyu all the way to the ground.

This sudden scene stunned everyone. A madam sectmaster of a branch power organization was actually daring enough to slap a Punishment Department’s disciple before a Punishment Department’s management elder. She was simply courting death.

“Pow, pow, pow, pow, pow...”

However, who would’ve thought that this slap was merely the beginning. After the first slap, countless more successive resounding slaps exploded on Tao Xiangyu’s face.

In merely an instant, Bai Suyan slapped Tao Xiangyu nearly a hundred times.

Due to the fact that everything happened so quickly, when it all ended, not only was Tao Xiangyu’s previously beautiful face filled with crimson colored palm marks, blood was also flowing from the corner of her mouth.

Tao Xiangyu began to sway in midair. In the end, her legs grew weak, and she started to fall. If it wasn’t for Bai Yunxiao beside her grabbing onto her right away, Tao Xiangyu would’ve crashed onto the ground. It would appear that she had been knocked out by Bai Suyan’s slaps.

“You dare to slap my junior sister Tao, where do you think this is? What makes you think someone like you can behave so atrociously in such a place?” After Bai Yunxiao grabbed onto Tao Xiangyu, he angrily lashed out against Bai Suyan.

“Pow.” However, to everyone’s surprise, right after Bai Yunxiao said those words, Bai Suyan actually slapped him too.

The slap stunned Bai Yunxiao. He never would’ve imagined that after she finished slapping Tao Xiangyu, she would actually start slapping him.

Furthermore, Bai Suyan did not stop with only a single slap. She was preparing to slap Bai Yunxiao like she did with Tao Xiangyu. n-017el3In

“Insolent!” At this moment, that Punishment Department’s management elder was immediately enraged, and released his Half Martial Emperor-level oppressive might. Without showing any quarter, he bombarded it toward Bai Suyan.

He was planning to use this attack of his to beat Bai Suyan back from Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu.

“Boom~~~~~” However, Bai Suyan was no ordinary character either. She suddenly raised her head and, in an instant, her eyes flickered, and an oppressive might as powerful as the one from that management elder was sent forth. It actually managed to cancel out that Punishment Department management elder’s oppressive might.

The energy from the collision of the two oppressive mights turned into a ripple that swept across their surroundings, knocking Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and even Qi Yanyu and Zhao Jingang away. Even though the energy of the ripple was not very powerful and did not seriously injure them, it still badly battered them and knocked them several miles away before crashing into the crowd.

### **MGA: Chapter 1256 - Nangong Longjian**

After she blocked that management elder’s incoming attack, Bai Suyan’s expression turned ugly. She cast an angry look at that Punishment Department’s management elder and coldly asked, “You dare to attack me? Do you even know who I am?”

“I could not care less as to who you are. For you to dare to attack our Cyanwood Forest’s disciples, you’ve already committed a capital offense.”

That Punishment Department’s management elder was unwilling to drop the subject. With a movement of his body, he disappeared. By the time he reappeared, he was already behind Bai Suyan. Furthermore, with an extremely destructive might, he swatted his hand toward Bai Suyan’s back.

However, when faced with this ruthless and powerful attack from the back, Bai Suyan did not move at all. Not only did she not turn to dodge the attack, she did not even bother to turn her head back. Instead, she said, “To dare attack Nangong Longjian’s woman, from the way I see it, the person who has committed a capital offense is you.”

To everyone's surprise, those sudden words actually caused that Punishment Department's management elder to stay his hand. Furthermore, his expression changed greatly. In the end, he lowered his palm and did not continue to strike down.

"You know Nangong Longjian?" The Punishment Department's elder asked in a shocked manner.

"Not only do I know him, I can even clearly tell you that Ruochen is Nangong Longjian's daughter."

"You should know now how enormous of a calamity you all have stirred up, no?"

"I do not wish to inform Longjian of this matter yet. Thus, it would be fine for me to handle it. Go and call that Qin Lingyun over right now and have him publicly apologize to my daughter. If you are to do that, I'll consider it as if nothing had happened."

"Else, if Longjian were to come here, you should know what the consequences would be," Bai Suyan coldly said.

At this moment, that Punishment Department management elder's expression was extremely grave. Fear and shock filled his flickering eyes. At the same time, he was also extremely skeptical.

"You say you're Nangong Longjian's wife? What a joke! How could Nangong Longjian's wife become the Ascension Sect's sectmaster's wife?"

"Could it be that you're planning to tell me that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster is actually Nangong Longjian? Or could it be that Nangong Longjian is an enormous cuckold?" That Punishment Department's management elder mocked.

"Hah, this is my own family matter, there is no need for you to bother with it. I will only ask you one thing, are you going to hand over that Qin Lingyun or not?" Bai Suyan said.

"You want to make Lingyun apologize? In your dreams!" That Punishment Department's management elder firmly refused.

“Very well, in that case, you can wait for Nangong Longjian to come and find you all to settle the debt.” After Bai Suyan finished saying these words, she looked to Bai Ruochen and Chu Feng, “Let’s go.”

Hearing that, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying hurriedly followed behind Bai Suyan.

Bai Suyan was about to bring the three of them and leave. However, right at this moment, the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain surrounded them.

“What, could it be that you’re trying to detain me?” Seeing this, Bai Suyan squinted her eyes and a faint killing intent emerged from them.

“Our Cyanwood Mountain is not a place where you can come and go as you please,” said the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders in unison.

Bai Suyan was daring enough to beat up their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples before their very eyes. This made them feel that they had been insulted. Thus, they would naturally not let Bai Suyan get away that easily.

“Let her go,” However, to their surprise, that Punishment Department’s management elder suddenly spoke to let them go.

After hearing what that management elder said, even though the other elders were very puzzled, they still ended up moving aside and making way for Bai Suyan.

“Humph.” Bai Suyan did not bother with superfluous words. With a cold snort, she led Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying and left.

At this moment, the Mission Plaza became silent. The majority of the people had their gazes fixed on the direction in which Bai Suyan had left. They were thinking about who exactly was this Nangong Longjian that she had spoke of.

In fact, it was not only the disciples present that did not know about Nangong Longjian, even many of the elders did not know who he was. Only that Punishment Department’s management elder knew.

Furthermore, after Bai Suyan left, that management elder disregarded the matter concerning the dragon grade mission and hurried back to the Punishment Department to report what had happened to Crazy Killer Tuoba.

“Nangong Longjian? Are you certain that she said Nangong Longjian?”  
Crazed Killer Tuoba, the head of the Punishment Department, could be said to be the person with the highest standing in the Cyanwood Mountain right now. Yet, after he heard Nangong Longjian, he too displayed an extremely shocked and strange expression.

“Absolutely certain,” the management elder replied with certainty.

“This...” After hearing those words, Crazed Killer Tuoba’s expression turned stern, and his gaze was flickering nonstop.

He involuntarily began to recall something that happened in the past.

That year, both Crazed Killer Tuoba and this management elder were very young, high-spirited and not the grey-haired old men that they now were.

That year, the two of them were not elders of the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, they were the most outstanding geniuses on the Cyanwood Succession List.

That year, Dugu Xingfeng was not yet the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster. Instead, he was the head of the Punishment Department.

That year, a grand event occurred in the Holy Land of Martialism. A monstrous clan that had hidden themselves for years had come back to the world and were massacring the disciples of the Nine Powers.

In order to eradicate this monstrous clan, the Nine Powers joined hands and unleashed an assault on that monstrous clan’s headquarters.

At that time, the person leading the group from the Cyanwood Mountain was Dugu Xingfeng. Not only did he lead the many elders of the Punishment Department to battle, he also, for the purpose of allowing talented individuals that he fancied to be able to gain knowledge and experience, brought Crazed Killer Tuoba, Half Martial Emperor White Ape and other disciples with him.

At that time, the people from the Nine Powers gathered secretly. Although the troops that they sent could not be considered to be the strongest from their respective powers, when those troops gathered, their battle strength was no small matter.

However, the people from the Nine Powers had still underestimated that monstrous clan. At the moment when they grandiosely entered the headquarters of that monstrous clan, preparing to massacre them, they were shocked to discover that they had actually entered a slaughterhouse.

Not only did their opponent possess countless monstrous beasts, they were also fully prepared and possessed the advantage of the location. The troops dispatched from the Nine Powers were simply no match for them.

As they watched the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders die one after another, as they watched the Half Martial Emperors being turned into indistinct flesh, Crazy Killer Tuoba and the others, who were incapable of even participating in the battle and could only hide behind Dugu Xingfeng, were all scared witless.

They were still so young. They were still unable to exhibit their great potential. Not a single one of them wanted to die like that. However, there was nothing they could do, as it was not something that they could prevent.

However, right at the moment when everyone from the Nine Powers could potentially lose their lives, a man appeared.

It was a middle-aged man...

He had a head of long black, ink-like hair that grew past his waist.

He held a golden sword that was nine feet long, which had an enormous dragon carved on it. *noxe-lB-1n*

He arrived by walking in the air and calmly entered the battlefield amongst the frantic and malevolent army of monstrous beasts.

His frail figure, when compared to the monstrous beasts that had revealed their true form, simply appeared like an ant that had walked into a group of elephants. It was truly pathetic.

Yet, with only himself and using only his sword, he exterminated all those monstrous beasts of that monstrous clan that were wreaking havoc.

Crazy Killer Tuoba clearly remembered how powerful that man was. Even the strongest among that monstrous clan, the monstrous beast king, was beheaded by him with a single strike.

More than that, Crazy Killer Tuoba would never forget that man's name -- Nangong Longjian.

### **MGA: Chapter 1257 - A Whole New Level Of Respect**

"Lord Head, do you think what that Ascension Sect's madam sectmaster said was true or false?" That management elder asked.

Back then, he had also seen Nangong Longjian massacring the entire monstrous clan with only himself and his sword.

Thus, he also had quite a lot of fear for Nangong Longjian. Even now, after he had become a management elder of the Punishment Department, he still felt a deep veneration and heartfelt fear upon recalling that black-haired man and his golden sword.

"What sort of character do you take Nangong Longjian to be? How could he possibly allow his daughter to wander the world and become a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain?" Crazy Killer Tuoba said.

"That's right. Not only would it be impossible for him to allow his daughter to wander the world, it would be impossible for him to allow his woman to remarry. It seems that bitch was deceiving us."

In fact, this management elder also felt what Bai Suyan said to be false. However, he did not dare to make the determination. After all, Nangong Longjian was simply too powerful. If they were to truly offend him, then not only him, perhaps a calamity would befall the entire Cyanwood Mountain.

However, after he heard what Crazy Killer Tuoba said, he was able to determine that Bai Suyan was deceiving him. In an instant, anger filled his heart, causing him to gnash his teeth.

"That woman is most definitely not Nangong Longjian's woman. However, with how low-profile Nangong Longjian is, there would not be a lot of people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism who know about him."

"Even if that woman was trying to deceive you, she should have used the name of a famous individual to do so. Yet, what she used was instead Nangong Longjian's name. Something is fishy about this," Crazy Killer Tuoba said thoughtfully.

“Lord Head, you mean?” That management elder asked.

“That woman should know about some things. At the very least, she knew that we know who Nangong Longjian is.”

“Even if they are not Nangong Longjian’s woman and daughter, they are most definitely related to Nangong Longjian. After all, the Imperial Bloodline that Bai Ruochen possesses is genuine and true.”

“Even if Bai Ruochen is not a member of the Nangong Imperial Clan, she is most definitely a member of another Imperial Clan. If they are to have some sort of connection in their Imperial Clan, then I fear that this matter would become truly troublesome,” Crazy Killer Tuoba said.

“In that case, Lord Head, what do we do now? Are we to allow that Bai Ruochen and her mother to act so arrogant and do nothing about it?”

“If Lingyun was to leave the Cyanwood Mountain in the future and was captured by her, what do we do if she decides to kill him?” That management elder asked worriedly.

“Humph, if we are to allow a bitch to act as atrociously as she pleases in our Cyanwood Mountain, then where would the honor and dignity of our Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department be?” As Crazy Killer Tuoba said those words, a flash of coldness shined through his eyes.

“Lord Head, please indicate what must be done,” The management elder asked for instructions as he cupped his fist.

“Cut the weeds and eliminate the roots so as to not leave any future troubles. Kill the dangers before they can germinate,” said Crazy Killer Tuoba in a ruthless manner.

“Understood. I will go do it right away,” That elder once again saluted Crazy Killer Tuoba. Then, as a gale surged forth, he disappeared.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng’s group was on its way out of the Cyanwood Mountain and was flying toward the Ascension Sect. However, due to the Cyanwood Mountain being so enormous, even with a Half Martial Emperor like Bai Suyan leading them, it would still take them a while to get out.



“Mother, why did you inform them of father’s name? Is that really okay?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen asked in a confused manner.

“Foolish Ruochen, if I did not bring your father’s name out, how could they have allowed us to leave safely? No matter what, that is the Cyanwood Mountain, one of the Nine Powers that possesses experts as numerous as the clouds,” Bai Suyan replied with a smile.

“But...”

“There’s nothing to ‘but’ about. Your mother has already made the arrangements as to what will happen. Now, let’s pick up our pace. There are people waiting for us ahead.”

“Waiting for us? Who?”

“You’ll naturally come to know later on,” Bai Suyan replied with a light smile. After that, she quickened her speed and began to rapidly fly through the air.

Chu Feng and the others did not think too much about what Bai Suyan said. They thought that it would be the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster or others from the Ascension Sect that would be waiting for them.

However, after they left the Cyanwood Mountain, after Bai Suyan stopped her movements, they still did not see anyone. This caused Chu Feng and the others to ponder.

After all, if there really were people waiting for them, then they should’ve already shown up by now. Yet, why was it that there had not been a single person so far?

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were puzzled, Bai Suyan suddenly turned her head around and said, “You’ve followed us for so long, why not show yourself already? Could it be that you planned to follow me all the way to the Ascension Sect?”

“Humph, so you’ve discovered me? It would appear that I have underestimated you, bitch.” Right at this moment, the tranquil empty space behind them actually started to tremble. Soon, an old man appeared. This was that management elder from the Punishment Department that had fought with Bai Suyan in the Cyanwood Mountain earlier.

“It’s him?”

When they saw this management elder, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying’s expressions all changed. They were both surprised and shocked.

Especially Chu Feng, he was much more shocked than the two girls. That was because he had worried that the Cyanwood Mountain would not let them go so easily and would secretly send people to tail them and attack them.

Thus, Chu Feng had set his spirit power to maximum sensitivity, and had been searching their surroundings the entire time.

Yet, in their entire journey, he had not discovered anything unusual. Thus, he had thought that the Cyanwood Mountain was not as shameless as he imagined them to be, and that they had not sent anyone to secretly chase and kill them.

However, he discovered that he was mistaken. It was not that the Cyanwood Mountain did not send anyone after them, it was merely that his strength was too weak, and thus he did not discover his pursuer.

“What’s with all this rubbish you’re spouting? Come, allow me to see exactly what sorts of abilities an old man like you possess,” As Bai Suyan spoke, she walked in front of Chu Feng and the others and stared disdainfully at the management elder.

“I’ll grant you your deathwish,” Seeing this, that Punishment Department’s management elder did not back down either. With a loud ‘boom,’ he actually took the initiative to attack. Due to the fact that his speed was too quick, Chu Feng and the others were incapable of seeing his movements at all.

However, they were able to see a thousand meter tall wind wall that reached from the ground to the sky charging toward them.

That wind wall was not something to be underestimated. Contained within it were countless wind blades formed by wind power. Furthermore, those wind blades were formed with Emperor-level martial power and contained terrifying might.

Even with a single wind blade would be sufficient enough to slice Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying to bits. Yet now, there were tens of millions of such wind blades in that wind wall.

An attack of this level was one enough to bring about the destruction of the world to Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying. Not only were they incapable of dodging, they were even more incapable of defending against it. All they could do was to wait for their deaths.

“Woosh.”

Right at this moment, Bai Suyan lightly waved her lily-white hand, and the space before her began to twist and warp. As that wind wall passed through that twisted and warped space, it also began to twist and warp. In the end, it disappeared.

Bai Suyan used barely any effort to neutralize that wind wall.

“So powerful,” When he saw this scene, even Chu Feng eyes started to involuntarily shine.

A management elder from the Punishment Department was most definitely no ordinary character. At the very least, his cultivation was most definitely not as simple as being only a Half Martial Emperor; his rank was most definitely not low. *nove-lb/ln*

At the very least, merely by the attack that he used, Chu Feng was able to tell that his strength was greatly superior to Elder Wei and Elder Zhou Quan.

However, an attack from such a powerful individual was easily neutralized by Bai Suyan. This indirectly displayed how powerful Bai Suyan was.

At this moment, Chu Feng had to admit that Bai Suyan’s strength surpassed his imagination.

He now had a whole new level of respect for this beautiful yet unfathomable woman.

### **MGA: Chapter 1258 - Bai Suyan’s Strength**

“A grand management elder of the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department, is this bit of skill all that you possess?”

After Bai Suyan blocked that management elder’s attack, a light smile emerged on her face. Her smile was filled with disdain and mockery.

As for that management elder, his expression turned ugly. He was no fool; from Bai Suyan's previous counterattack, he was able to tell that she was most definitely not someone simple. At the very least, she greatly surpassed his imagination.

He had truly underestimated his opponent this time around and encountered a troublesome character.

Yet, he had already accepted Crazy Killer Tuoba's orders and said that he would eliminate Bai Suyan, Chu Feng and the others.

If he were to retreat now and allow Bai Suyan and the others to leave, he would most definitely be punished upon his return.

Thinking till this point, the management elder clenched his teeth and a ruthless light flashed through his eyes. With one hand, he began to form hand seals. Then he snarled, and a layer of blue gaseous substance began to emerge from his body.

That gaseous substance appeared like a vapor as it drifted out from his body. It then distorted the surrounding space and began to revolve around him.

Following the appearance of that gaseous substance, the Punishment Department management elder's skin also started to turn blue in color. nOvE-1b-In

Furthermore, the change was not only limited to his skin; his body also started to slightly change. At this moment, his body appeared like steel and gave off an indestructible sensation.

Most importantly, his current aura was several times stronger than before, and his battle power have been greatly increased.

"Forbidden Mysterious Technique?" Bai Suyan managed to determine what her opponent was doing.

"This is a Forbidden Mysterious Technique?" After hearing what Bai Suyan said, Chu Feng and the others were also startled. Even though they knew that Forbidden Mysterious Techniques were powerful, it was the first time they had ever seen someone able to use a Forbidden Mysterious Technique to such a powerful degree, comparable to that of a Divine Body.

“Woosh.” However, at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were startled, that Punishment Department’s management elder flipped his wrist, and a palm-sized blue colored bowl appeared in his hand.

At this moment, runes and symbols were circulating through that bowl, causing it to flicker with light. In the moment when that bowl appeared, the Punishment Department management elder’s battle power actually increased again.

It turned out that was no ordinary bowl, it was actually a top quality Royal Armament.

With a wave of his sleeve, the management elder actually threw that Royal Armament into the air.

Once that Royal Armament bowl was tossed into the air, the light on it immediately increased by many times. A strange blue-colored light, along with countless symbols and runes, shone in the sky like the sun, illuminating everything below it.

That light actually contained an extremely destructive power. Whenever it passed, even space actually began to shatter and then melt; the space was actually being refined by the light.

“What sort of power is that?”

“That is a Half Martial Emperor, the existence closest to Martial Emperors.”

At this moment, even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. An expression of shock appeared on his previously calm and determined face.

He was able to tell that the attack that the management elder used was a Taboo Martial Skill. That Punishment Elder had combined the forces of a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, a Taboo Martial Skill and a top quality Royal Armament to attack.

As for that attack, it was truly powerful, and capable of easily destroying a region, instantly killing all of the people in that place.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng that was startled. Both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were even more shocked than Chu Feng. Merely, when compared

to Chu Feng, they were so shocked that they did not even have the time to gasp. By the time they managed to react, their faces were already covered with fear.

“Woosh.”

Right at this moment, a gale appeared before the three of them. Bai Suyan had already leaped higher into the air. Like a sharp arrow, she rushed to the blue light in the sky.

Her speed was extremely fast. By the time Chu Feng and the others noticed that she had moved, she had already reached the blue light.

“Boom~~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded in the sky. At the same time, that strange blue light stopped expanding and actually started to dissipate.

In the blink of an eye, the blue light completely disappeared. At the same time, a beautiful figure appeared before Chu Feng and the others.

It was Bai Suyan. She was standing in the sky with her red skirt fluttering in the air. She was so stunningly beautiful.

However, the matter that was the most amazing was that there was an item in her lily-white hand. It was actually that Punishment Department management elder’s bowl-shaped Royal Armament.

“It would seem that your strength is only at this level. Truly a disappointment.”

Bai Suyan shook her head in a disappointed manner. After that, she lightly clenched her hand and several rays of light began to spiral forth like little snakes, flowing into the bowl.

“Puu~~~~”

Once the light entered the bowl, the Punishment Department’s management elder immediately vomited a mouthful of aged blood, covered his chest with his hand and half knelt in the air.

In merely an instant, his aged face grew much paler. It was as if he had aged tens of years in an instant. Even his aura became much weaker. It was as if something very important in his body had been removed.

“So powerful,” When he saw Bai Suyan’s strength, Chu Feng was shocked from the bottom of his heart.

That blue-colored bowl was a Royal Armament that recognized its master. Yet, at this moment, the connection between that Royal Armament and the Punishment Department’s elder had been forcibly cut off by Bai Suyan. This was why that Punishment Department’s management elder vomited a mouthful of blood and sustained major injury to his life force.

“Who, who, who exactly are you?”

After being seriously injured, that Punishment Department’s management elder no longer had the confidence he had before. Instead, all of his confidence was replaced with shock and a deep sense of unease. The gaze with which he looked at Bai Suyan was filled with fear.

As matters stood, he finally realized that Bai Suyan was extraordinary, that the damned bitch was actually an unfathomable and frightening existence.

“Who I am is not important. What is important is that you actually dared to come assassinate me. With that, you are destined to encounter a great calamity.”

Bai Suyan slowly walked toward the Punishment Department’s management elder. She arrived in front of him, raised her lily-white hand and lightly placed it on top of the Punishment Department management elder’s head.

“What, what, what are you planning to do?”

“I am a management elder of the Cyanwood Mountain’s Punishment Department. If you dare to do anything to me, the Cyanwood Mountain will definitely not let you get away with it.”

At this moment, that Punishment Department’s management elder had completely lost his calm. Even his aged body began to shiver violently.

“Do you truly think your Cyanwood Mountain is all that? It’s nothing more than one of the Nine Powers. Do you truly think that it’s invincible?”

“To the ignorant, they might think that you all are one of the apex powers in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, before the true experts, the Nine Powers are nothing more than a bunch of second-rate powers.”

Bai Suyan smiled disdainfully. She completely disregarded the Punishment Department management elder's threat. After that, a flash of coldness shone past her eyes. She suddenly spread her hand that was on that Punishment Department management elder's head and grabbed it. After that, a very frantic suction began to emit from her palm, covering that Punishment Department management elder's entire body.

“Eeeahhhh~~~~~”

In an instant, a scream that sounded like the howling of wolves and the wailing of ghosts resounded throughout the entire region. Even the space around them was being violently distorted by the voice from that Half Martial Emperor. The distant mountains and rivers started to collapse and the earth began to shatter. Countless birds soared into the sky, and countless creatures fled from that scream.

However, compared to these, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were all stunned speechless.

That was because, at this very moment, that Punishment Department's management elder's cultivation and source energy were leaving his body following that suction energy. They were being absorbed by Bai Suyan.

Not only did Bai Suyan absorb that Punishment Department's management elder's source energy, she was even absorbing his cultivation. This sort of method was extremely frightening.

### **MGA: Chapter 1259 - Mutual Assistance**

At this moment, wave upon wave of screams from that Punishment Department's management elder resounded through the sky. Each scream was more miserable than the last. Yet, each scream was also weaker than the last.

“Spare me, please, I beg of you, don't do this,” Finally, that Punishment Department's management elder was unable to bear the soul-penetrating torment and began to beg Bai Suyan for forgiveness.

However, Bai Suyan ignored him completely. With a light smile on her face, she continued on with what she was doing.



Her smile was extremely beautiful. It was both mature and charming. Looking at that smile, one would immediately be charmed by her. Yet, when one saw what she was actually doing right now and then looked back to her smile, one would feel an indescribable fear.

"I've truly underestimated her. This woman's pretty frightening," Eggy suddenly said with a smile.

"Eggy, what do you mean by that?" Chu Feng was able to tell that there were hidden implications in Eggy's words.

"To directly absorb another's source energy is one thing. However, she is actually able to directly absorb another's cultivation. That is definitely not something that any Half Martial Emperor could do. It is a very sinister and ruthless method."

"That Bai Suyan is most definitely not a virtuous individual. Fortunately, she is not your enemy. Otherwise, if the current you were to encounter an enemy like her, it would be truly frightening," Eggy said.

After hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng had a whole new level of respect for Bai Suyan once again. At the same time, he managed to become aware of how dangerous she was.

Finally, Bai Suyan released her palm. As for that Punishment Department's management elder, he fell from the sky the moment she released her palm and firmly crashed onto the ground.

The current Punishment Department's management elder had lost all of his cultivation and life force. Even his source energy had been completely absorbed.

Thus, his current body was no different from that of an ordinary person. He had lost his indestructible Half Martial Emperor body. n/(Ove**l**B1n

At the moment when he crashed into the ground, a loud 'bang' was heard. The impact of the landing completely shattered his internal organs, broke all of his bones and left him badly mutilated.

Not long ago, he possessed an extremely powerful might. Yet, at this moment, his appearance was truly and pitifully tragic. At the moment before his death,

he had experienced his life's most painful torture, and had all that he possessed sucked out from him when he was still alive.

And all of this was done by Bai Suyan!!!

“Gulp.”

Seeing this scene, even Sima Ying, this girl who acted very strong, was unable to help herself from gulping down a mouthful of saliva. She was scared by Bai Suyan's methods.

“Come children, let's go,” Bai Suyan calmly turned around and lightly smiled at them. Her appearance was as if nothing at all had happened.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen spoke. “Mother, daughter has one thing that she wishes to ask you.”

“Ruochen, what is it, go ahead and tell me. There is no need for you to be so reserved with your mother,” Bai Suyan asked with a smile.

“Mother, we do not wish to return to the Ascension Sect,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Ruochen, with the current situation, you still plan to return to the Cyanwood Mountain? You must know that it is not safe at all to stay in that place,” Bai Suyan said.

“Mother, I am aware of that. Thus... we wish to go to the Alliance Domain,” Bai Ruochen said.

“Alliance Domain?” Hearing those words, Bai Suyan was slightly surprised. From her stunned expression, one could tell that she did not expect Bai Ruochen's decision.

“Mother, can we do that?” Bai Ruochen was a bit nervous. She appeared to be worried that her mother would not agree to it.

“Let's return to the Ascension Sect and discuss this afterwards,” After Bai Suyan finished saying those words, she waved her sleeve and a layer of energy covered Chu Feng and the others. After that, Bai Suyan turned into a flash of light, and the layer of energy covering Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying began to accompany her and rapidly fly through the sky.

From this, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were all able to tell that Bai Suyan was hesitant of Bai Ruochen's decision. The reason why she did not give them an answer right away was most likely because she wanted to think about it.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others did not try to ask about the matter anymore. Instead, they decided to return to the Ascension Sect with Bai Suyan first.

After all, from the current situation, it was clear that the Cyanwood Mountain's Punishment Department was not planning to let them go that easily.

If Chu Feng's group was to hastily depart at such a time, it would be extremely dangerous. Thus, it would be much safer for them to follow Bai Suyan.

When they returned to the Ascension Sect, not only was the Ascension Sect's sectmaster present, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster Sikong Zhaixing and the various management elders were present as well.

Both the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing had expressions of worry on their faces. It was clear that the two of them had heard about the bitter experience that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, after the two of them sensed Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen's current cultivations, they started to calm down and became delighted. The two of them had no choice but to admit that the speed at which these two children increased their cultivation was truly fast. At the very least, it was much faster than they had been in their youth.

After returning to the Ascension Sect, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster first held a welcome dinner for Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying to wash away the dust from their journey.

After the feast, Chu Feng chatted with Sikong Zhaixing, and only returned to the residence provided to him by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster when night came.

Merely, when Chu Feng returned to his residence, he was shocked to find that, other than the servant girls, another person had appeared in his residence. It was Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

Bai Suyan was still wearing her red-colored miniskirt. She was sitting beside the window with one leg over the other. As the moonlight shone on her fair and jade-like legs and reflected a slight bit of light off them, it was truly alluring.

Chu Feng did not dare to look at Bai Suyan too much. Even though he was a man and also enjoyed beauties, it remained that Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen's mother. To Chu Feng, Bai Suyan was his senior. Furthermore, Chu Feng was one to know about the basic respect that a junior should have toward one's senior.

Thus, when Chu Feng saw Bai Suyan, he did not try to stare at her and instead deliberately shifted his gaze elsewhere. Only then did he say, "For senior to wait for Chu Feng here, is there something that you need?"

"Wasn't it you who wanted to find me because you needed something?" Bai Suyan's eyes narrowed slightly. An unfathomable smile appeared on her charming face.

"Needed something?" Chu Feng was puzzled.

"Ruochen has already told me that the three of you wanted to go to the Alliance Domain. Furthermore, you wanted to go there urgently. However, because of the Boundary Energy, you three are incapable of going there and thus wanted my help." Bai Suyan said with a smile.

"Senior, you're willing to help us?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course I am willing," Bai Suyan replied with a smile. As she spoke, she stood up and began to walk toward Chu Feng.

"Thank you, senior," Hearing that, Chu Feng hurriedly expressed his thanks to Bai Suyan.

"Sigh, don't express your thanks so urgently," However, before Chu Feng could cup his fist and bow to express his thanks, Bai Suyan suddenly extended her lily-white hands, stopped his arms and pushed him back up.

Even though Bai Suyan was Bai Ruochen's mother, her skin was extremely well-maintained. She did not use special methods to maintain her skin. Instead, her skin was naturally beautiful.

Thus, at the moment when Bai Suyan's jade-like hands touched Chu Feng's arm, a tingling sensation immediately rushed through Chu Feng's body, causing his hair to stand on end. Chu Feng hurriedly removed himself from Bai Suyan's hands and stepped back two steps. He did not dare to have too close of a contact with Bai Suyan.

To Chu Feng, Bai Suyan was not only Bai Ruchen's mother, she was also the Ascension Sect sectmaster's wife. Thus, he should not be excessively close to Bai Suyan.

Furthermore, even when not mentioning their respective statuses, Bai Suyan was also an extremely dangerous individual who possessed an unfathomable strength. She was one who would have countless people from grand clans and schools after her.

Yet, she was willing to marry the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and remain in a mere subsidiary power. Anyone with half a brain would be able to tell that she had some sort of reason.

However, no one knew exactly what she was after. Furthermore, the more mysterious she was, the more unease Chu Feng felt. After all, what was most frightening was the unknown.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng was moving back to deliberately keep his distance from Bai Suyan, Bai Suyan unexpectedly smiled. Not only did she step forward and press her body closer to Chu Feng, she even extended her lily-white hand, grabbed Chu Feng's chin and said with a smile on her face, "Chu Feng, while I can help you, you must know that there is no such thing as a free meal in this world. If you wish for my help, then you must also help me."

### **MGA: Chapter 1260 - An Extremely Loud Explosion**

Not only was Chu Feng pushed to the wall by Bai Suyan, his body was also being closely squeezed by her body. Her sweet bodily fragrance assailed his nostrils. Her soft body was right next to his. Although Chu Feng had always been a very calm individual, his heartbeat had now accelerated by leaps and bounds. His face turned red and his breathing became heavy.

It was not that Chu Feng was thinking improper thoughts. Instead, he was truly too nervous. He did not know what Bai Suyan wanted to do. Yet, he did

not dare to ask her either. He feared that what Bai Suyan might put forward would be something that he would not be able to accomplish.

“Don’t be afraid, this matter might not be hard at all for you,” Bai Suyan smiled a lovely smile and then released Chu Feng by taking a step backward. Afterwards, she took out a scroll from her Cosmos Sack and handed it to Chu Feng.

“Look at this, help me find the entrance and the route to arrive at the red dot. If you do that, I’ll bring you three to the Alliance Domain.”

Chu Feng received the scroll. When he opened it, he discovered that it was actually a picture.

“What is this?” Chu Feng asked.

“There’s no need for you to know. You merely need to help me find the route. After you’ve found it, you can come find me at any time.”

Bai Suyan smiled a charming smile and then swiftly flew out through the window. Like a fairy underneath the moon, she disappeared from Chu Feng’s line of sight.

After Bai Suyan left, Chu Feng began to examine the picture scroll in earnest. Only then did he discover that what was drawn on the picture scroll seemed to be a formation. Yet, at the same time, it appeared to be a map. However, to be more exact, it was more like a maze. On the center of the maze was a red dot. It appeared that something was hidden at that location.

“Is this a treasure map?” Eggy said curiously.

“Seems like it. However, it might not be the case. That said, regardless of what it is, it is unrelated to me,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, do you plan to help her?” Eggy asked.

“Of course. Helping her is equivalent to helping myself. After all, I also wish to leave the Cyanwood Domain and check it out. With how enormous the Holy Land of Martialism is, I cannot possibly stay in the Cyanwood Domain the entire time,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, that’s true too. Since you’ve, more or less, grown accustomed to the Holy Land of Martialism now, it might be beneficial to your growth to go and check out the other regions of the Holy Land of Martialism. It might even allow your cultivation to increase at a faster rate,” Eggy said.

Afterwards, Chu Feng did not concern himself as to what exactly the picture scroll was, and began to start using his Heaven’s Eyes to wholeheartedly help Bai Suyan find the entrance and the route on the picture scroll.

Finally, after three entire days, Chu Feng managed to find an entrance and a route.

“This fast?” At this moment, Bai Suyan had received the newly-drawn picture scroll from Chu Feng. As she looked at the picture scroll in her hand, as well as the entrance and the route that Chu Feng had drawn on it, shock emerged on her beautiful mature face.

Ever since she had obtained the picture scroll, she had spent countless days and nights meticulously studying it. Yet, she, a grand royal cloak world spiritist, had been unable to find a precise entrance and route to the red dot.

Yet, Chu Feng only used three days to accomplish it. Furthermore, even when she, a royal-cloak world spiritist, inspected the entrance and route that Chu Feng selected, she could not find any fault with either of them.

“Little fellow, exactly what are your origins?”

At this moment, Bai Suyan looked to Chu Feng with a gaze filled with pleasant surprise. She had only handed this task to Chu Feng to test him out. Yet, she never expected that he would actually be able to find the entrance and the route.

“Senior, if you’ve obtained the result that you wanted, I hope that you would be able to help me,” Chu Feng said.

“Rest assured, I am one who always honor my words,” Bai Suyan smiled charmingly and put the picture scroll away. Chu Feng was able to tell that Bai Suyan was truly very happy.

After Bai Suyan obtained the picture scroll from Chu Feng, she disappeared. Even Bai Ruochen did not know where Bai Suyan had gone.

However, Chu Feng seemed to be able to guess that Bai Suyan's disappearance was most definitely related to the picture scroll.

However, Chu Feng did not mention this to anyone. Instead, he quietly waited for Bai Suyan's return. He believed that if Bai Suyan was able to successfully obtain what she wanted, then she would most likely keep her promise and return to help him.

However, on the second night that Bai Suyan disappeared, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying suddenly appeared at Chu Feng's residence.

"Ruochen, is what you said true?" Chu Feng was surprised.

It turned out that Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying had come to find him to tell him about a matter. It turned out that the location of the Cyanwood Mountain's current dragon grade mission, the Boundless Green Sea, was actually located quite close to the Ascension Sect.

Furthermore, the Cyanwood Mountain had already selected the disciples to carry out this mission. They were Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi.

Most importantly, this dragon grade mission was set to be carried out publicly. In other words, the Cyanwood Mountain had not only dispatched those six genius disciples.

They had also dispatched many elders and invited many other powers to come to the Boundless Green Sea to watch their six genius disciples massacre the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. As the Ascension Sect was located very close to the Boundless Green Sea, they naturally received the invitation as well.

"Absolutely true," Bai Ruochen nodded her head.

"Truly interesting. That is definitely not carrying out a mission, it is simply a display of their strength," Chu Feng shook his head.

"That's precisely the case. Reportedly, the Cyanwood Mountain has dispatched their elders to seal off the Boundless Green Sea and force the Monstrous Dragon Beasts to a designated region. Afterwards, they plan to have Bai Yunxiao and the others massacre those Monstrous Dragon Beasts."



“Their purpose is extremely clear; they are trying to display their might and allow everyone to see the strength of their Cyanwood Mountain’s genius disciples and guarantee their status as the boss in the Cyanwood Domain,” Bai Ruochen replied.

“What’s your plan, Chu Feng? Since we’re this close, should we go and watch the show?” Sima Ying asked with an expression of anticipation.

“Ruochen, do you also wish to go?” Chu Feng looked to Bai Ruochen.

“Actually, I am pretty interested too. After all, the number of people invited this time is very numerous. If we were to disguise ourselves beforehand, they would not be able to recognize us. We would not have to worry about any harm coming our way.”

“I am mostly interested in seeing exactly what those Monstrous Dragon Beasts look like. After all, they are monstrous beasts that possess the bloodline of the Dragon. I am truly curious about what sort of special powers they possess,” Bai Ruochen said.

However, Chu Feng shook his head. “I think it’s better for us to forget about going,”

“Why’s that?” Sima Ying asked in a very puzzled manner.

“For the sake of our safety.”

“Even though we would indeed be able to mix in with the vast crowd, it remains that the Cyanwood Mountain contains countless experts. If there are experts among them who wanted to find us, then with our abilities to conceal ourselves, we would not be able to evade their detection.”

“Furthermore, their invitation of the Ascension Sect might look natural. However, who knows if this is a trap or not,” Chu Feng said.

“This... okay then,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, even though Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen were very disappointed, they still ended up nodding their heads. After all, what Chu Feng said was very reasonable.

“Don’t be so disappointed. With how enormous the Holy Land of Martialism is, we’ll have plenty of opportunities to encounter monstrous beasts.”

“Sima Ying, didn’t you also mention that there’s a race of monstrous beasts called the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts in the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“Those King Monstrous Dragon Beasts most definitely possess a much stronger dragon bloodline than these Monstrous Dragon Beasts. If there’s a chance, I’ll bring you two to check out the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts,” Chu Feng consoled them with a smile.

“It’s boring to just watch them. At that time, you must definitely catch one for me to play around with. I want one that’s a Half Martial Emperor,” Sima Ying said wittily.

“No problem,” Chu Feng straightforwardly agreed to it. Then, he turned to Bai Ruochen and said, “At that time, I’ll catch one for you too.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, although Bai Ruochen did not say anything, a beautiful smile emerged on her ice-cold face.

After knowing her for so long, it was no longer the first time that Chu Feng had seen her smile. On the contrary, he had seen her smile multiple times now. It was becoming more and more frequent.

As for Sima Ying, even though she had only truly interacted with her for several days, he discovered that upon knowing her better, she was actually very much like a child. Yet, she was also pretty adorable.

The relationship between the three of them were like that of brother and sisters. Thus, to Chu Feng, it was much more suited to call them siblings than friends.

“Boom~~~~~”

Right at the moment when the three of them were chatting and laughing, an extremely loud explosion suddenly sounded. The entire earth began to violently tremble. It was as if the sky had collapsed.

Even the palaces constructed from special materials and containing the protection of formations had large cracks appearing on them. Crushed pieces of stone began to roll down from the walls. It was as if they were about to collapse.

“Heavens, this...” As they looked out of the window, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying’s expression took a huge change.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1261 - Who Is Attacking? - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1261 - Who Is Attacking?**

### **MGA: Chapter 1261 - Who Is Attacking?**

At this moment, outside of the window, the Ascension Sect was a complete mess. The enormous trees that reached the sky had collapsed one after another. All kinds of buildings has already collapsed and all kinds of screams were being heard from all directions. Everyone from the Ascension Sect was alarmed by what was happening.

Chaos, unease, worry, fear, and not knowing what to do was written on the faces of everyone from the Ascension Sect.

“Boom~~~~~”

Right at this moment, another extremely loud explosion was heard. At this moment, Chu Feng managed to notice the direction where that explosion had sounded from. It was actually the center of the Ascension Sect. Furthermore, following that loud explosion, an energy ripple that was visible to the naked eye began to sweep across everything as it spread.

Wherever that energy ripple passed, regardless of whether it might be the Ascension Sect’s buildings or those enormous trees, they were all left in complete shambles, either shattering or collapsing. There were some trees that were completely uprooted and came flying toward Chu Feng and the others.

Before this ripple, many screams from martial cultivators were heard repeatedly. Many cultivators with cultivations at Martial Lord and above were seriously injured. As for those below Martial Lord, many of them were killed.

“Boom~~~~~”

“Boom~~~~~”

However, this was merely the beginning. Following this, wave upon wave of ripples began to spread. Furthermore, each wave was more intense than the previous one. In an instant, the Ascension Sect that had existed for countless years was receiving a devastating attack.

“Set up the formation, quickly, set up the formation!”

In the chaos, Chu Feng saw the silhouettes of the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing. They were rapidly flying toward the center of the Ascension Sect. It appeared that they were activating a defensive formation to protect the Ascension Sect.

Sure enough, not long after they flew to the center region, a spirit formation that sealed off heaven and earth began to spread.

In the night, the light of the spirit formation was brightly flickering. When it shone upon the mess of a state that the current Ascension Sect was in, it gave off a sad yet beautiful appearance.

“Boom~~~~~”

“Boom~~~~~”

“Boom~~~~~”

Even though the release of that spirit formation managed to block the destructive attack, it did not stop it. At a place that could not be seen with the naked eye, wave upon wave of energy ripples were pounding on the Ascension Sect’s defensive barrier and causing it to tremble nonstop.

“What exactly is going on? Who is attacking our Ascension Sect?” At this moment, even Bai Ruochen showed an expression of anger.

Even though she did not have a deep sense of affection for the Ascension Sect, it remained that she had lived in the Ascension Sect for two years. Thus, to a greater or lesser degree, she possessed some feelings for it.

And now, as she watched her fellow Ascension Sect disciples being killed and injured, and the countless ancient buildings with histories thousands of years old being shattered and destroyed, rage filled Bai Ruochen’s heart.

“Truly abominable. Have they come for us? Could it be the Cyanwood Mountain?” Even an outsider like Sima Ying had an expression of anger on her face.

She suspected that the attack was most likely from the Cyanwood Mountain and most likely aimed at them.

Compared to Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying, Chu Feng had his eyes closed and was using his spirit power to examine his surroundings. Finally, he opened his eyes and began to move. He utilized a movement martial skill and began to fly rapidly toward the center of the Ascension Sect.

“Chu Feng, did you discover something?” Seeing Chu Feng’s actions, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying hurriedly followed after him.

“While I cannot ascertain who did this, the attacks are coming from the Ascension Sect’s center, deep underground,” Chu Feng said.

“Deep underground?” Hearing those words, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were surprised.

If someone was truly attacking the Ascension Sect, then, judging from the previous attacks, their opponent’s strength was most definitely very strong.

Normally, there should be no reason for them to mount a sneak attack from underground; someone with this level of strength could totally just attack them head-on. Thus, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were puzzled by this.

“We’re too far away, so I cannot clearly see what’s happening. I need to get closer in order to determine what is happening with my eyes,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing those words, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying realized Chu Feng’s intentions. They no longer bothered to ask about anything, and began to follow behind Chu Feng and started flying toward the central region of the Ascension Sect with him.

The closer they reached, the stronger those pounding attacks became. Indeed, it was being transmitted from deep underground.

“Ruochen, Chu Feng, don’t come over here, it’s dangerous here.”

At this moment, all of the powerful management elders of the Ascension Sect were gathered here. Even though the Ascension Sect's sectmaster and Sikong Zhaixing were not present, these elders were still all Half Martial Emperor-level experts.

"Elders, allow me to see exactly who it is that's attacking our Ascension Sect."

Chu Feng did not listen to their advice and instead, like a meteor, charged deep into the underground with a loud 'boom.'

Like Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying also entered deep into the ground and closely followed behind him.

"It's dangerous!" Upon seeing this, the Ascension Sect's management elders were all frightened by their actions. Two among them even directly entered the ground to try to protect Chu Feng and the others.

However, Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying's speed was extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, they reached the depths of the underground, the edge of the Ascension Sect's defensive barrier.

At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes turned sharp. He utilized his Heaven's Eyes and began to inspect the direction in which the ripples were coming from.

When they saw this scene, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying grew quiet. Even the two management elders that had followed them over realized Chu Feng's intentions and did not try to forcibly bring them back. Instead, they stood to the side and watched them quietly.

"This..."

At this moment, Chu Feng was finally able to see a different scene. Not only were the earth and rocks deep in the underground completely shattered by the enormous attacks, lava was also flowing all over it. Furthermore, successive impacts, each more frightening than the last, were continuously sweeping through the underground. The depths of the underground had already been ravaged and left in complete shambles.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the fluctuations underground were caused by energy ripples, extremely frightening energy ripples.

If those energy ripples were to rush out of the underground, the Ascension Sect's defensive barrier would not be able to stop them at all. It was likely that everyone in the Ascension Sect would be killed by those energy ripples.

However, it was precisely because someone had set up a very powerful defensive formation that over half of the energy ripples' might was blocked. Only the aftermath of the energy ripples was able to rush out to the surface. The actual strength of the energy ripples did not manage to reach the Ascension Sect at all. Otherwise, the aftermath would've been unthinkable.

However, it was clear that the defensive barrier in the depths of the underground was not set up by people from the Ascension Sect. That was because not only was that formation golden in color, there were insect marks flowing through it. It was no ordinary gold level spirit power, it was actually formed with royal level spirit power.

Furthermore, it was clear that this spirit formation had only been set up recently. At the very least, it was no more than three days old. Thus, it was impossible for it to be something left behind by the Ascension Sect's previous generations.

“So it's her?”

At this moment, Chu Feng suddenly recalled a person: Bai Ruochen's mother, Bai Suyan.

That was because he believed that, in the entire Ascension Sect, only Bai Suyan was able to set up such a spirit formation.

As for those fierce energy ripples, they were evidently caused by a fight between super experts. It was likely that only Bai Suyan would possess a strength of this level.

After he recalled all the things that had happened, Chu Feng felt that all of this was done by Bai Suyan.

### **MGA: Chapter 1262 - Already Prepared**

“It would seem that this was the reason why she had been staying in the Ascension Sect.”

“Merely, what is it that she’s fighting for right now?” Suddenly, Chu Feng’s gaze changed slightly. He finally realized what had happened.

It turned out that the map that Bai Suyan had had him decipher was not located elsewhere. Instead, it was actually deep in the Ascension Sect’s underground.

Chu Feng had thought that Bai Suyan had stayed in the Ascension Sect for a certain purpose the entire time. And now, he finally knew what her purpose was.

It was evident that she had stayed for the object recorded in that painting scroll.

Furthermore, Chu Feng realized that, regardless of what was hidden deep in the underground, it was not something that was that easy for Bai Suyan to obtain.

Otherwise, such an enormous commotion would not have occurred. It was obvious that something was protecting the depths of the underground and that Bai Suyan was most likely fighting that thing.

“What else could it be? It’s most likely a treasure. However, for your Heaven’s Eyes to not be able to discover everything, that treasure has truly hidden itself well.”

“That Bai Suyan most definitely has some source of information. Else, it would be impossible for her to be able to find that treasure,” Eggy analyzed.

“Mn,” Chu Feng agreed with Eggy’s viewpoint. His Heaven’s Eyes were more and more powerful now. Yet, after he arrived at the Ascension Sect, he did not discover anything abnormal. It did not appear to be a place with a hidden treasure at all.

There were only two possibilities as to why he did not discover it. The first reason was that the treasure was hidden too deep, and the second was that the person who had hidden it was too powerful, and had hidden it completely and perfectly without leaving behind any trace.

“Boom.”



Right at this moment, enormous movement arrived from the depths of the underground. Merely, it was not an energy ripple. Instead, it was a very powerful and frightening aura.

At this moment, that aura was rapidly exploding upward from the depths of the underground. Its speed was very fast, to the point where it was simply unstoppable.

“Not good, let’s go, we have to leave this place.” At this moment, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted.

That was because he was unable to ascertain whether the thing that was coming was Bai Suyan or something else. If it was Bai Suyan, then everything would be fine. However, if it was something else, then it would most likely mean a calamity for them.

“Let’s go.” When they saw Chu Feng’s alarmed expression, those two management elders who were already prepared to leave did not hesitate at all. They grabbed onto Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying and began to rapidly fly toward the surface.

“Boom~~~~”

Right after Chu Feng and the others managed to return to the surface, before they could get away from the central region, an extremely loud explosion sounded from the underground. At the same time, the entire Ascension Sect began to violently tremble once again.

This sudden change brought both alarm and fear to everyone. That was because after that loud explosion, not only did countless large cracks appear on the surface of the Ascension Sect, even the defensive formation started to dim; it had been broken through.

“Bang.”

Right at this moment, from a surface on the Ascension Sect’s central region sounded a muddled explosion. Following that, earth scattered into the sky and a figure shot out from deep in the underground and stopped in midair.

“That’s... mother!!!”

When they turned their gazes to the figure, other than Chu Feng, everyone else present was stunned. That was because a figure was standing in the sky. As for that figure, it was precisely Bai Suyan.

Merely, the current Bai Suyan had a deathly pale complexion, and bloodstains were present at both the corners of her mouth and on her body. Especially her left arm, where an astonishing scar could be seen. It was a burn mark. Her entire left arm had been badly burned, and was even emitting steam.

“Mother.” When she saw her mother being injured, Bai Ruochen was extremely worried and immediately flew over to her mother.

“Madam Sectmaster,” At the same time, the elders of the Ascension Sect also flew over to Bai Suyan with expressions of worry on their faces.

“Step back,” however, before that group of elders could approach her, Bai Suyan angrily shouted at them. Her shout shocked all of them and caused them to step back. Among the people that had intended to approach her, only Bai Ruochen managed to get to her.

When she arrived beside Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen asked nervously with grief. “Mother, who wounded you?”

“Ruochen, I’m fine. No one injured your mother. Mother has brought this upon herself,” Bai Suyan consoled Bai Ruochen and spoke with a light smile.

As she spoke, she took a glance at the Ascension Sect. When she saw the current state of the Ascension Sect, a trace of guilt appeared in her eyes.

Chu Feng understood the meaning behind her gaze. Even though Bai Suyan had set up a spirit formation in case something was to happen, the energy ripples were still too powerful and managed to indirectly devastate the Ascension Sect.

Even though she did not deliberately cause this, and had also tried to protect the Ascension Sect, it remained that the current state of the Ascension Sect was because of her.

“Mother, could it be that you...” At this moment, Bai Ruochen’s expression suddenly changed. It was evident that she was not completely ignorant and seemed to have realized something.

“That’s right, Ruochen, mother has managed to succeed. We have not wasted these two years,” When she heard Bai Ruochen’s question, a smile emerged on Bai Suyan’s face.

Her smile was extremely brilliant. It was as if she had managed to accomplish an impossible desire of hers. That sort of joy caused her to be incomparably excited. Even though she was seriously injured, it didn’t affect her joyous mood at all.

“But, isn’t the price a bit too enormous? After all, the Ascension Sect is innocent,” After hearing what Bai Suyan said, Bai Ruochen was not overly happy. Instead, she felt guilty and began to blame herself.

“This cannot be blamed on us. The Ascension Sect should not have been constructed in this place to begin with. While it might appear that the Ascension Sect has indeed been implicated by us, if it weren’t for what I have done today, then what would have awaited the Ascension Sect in the future might have been an even more thorough destruction.”

Even though Bai Suyan felt guilty, it was not as much as Bai Ruochen. She turned to Chu Feng and Sima Ying and waved her hand, and an attractive force brought them over to her. She was planning to leave this place with them.

“Madam Sectmaster, exactly what has happened?” However, at this time, the elders of the Ascension Sect surrounded Bai Suyan.

The conversation between Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen had been heard by the Ascension Sect’s elders. Even though they felt it extremely hard to believe, they still felt to a greater or lesser degree that this matter was related to Bai Suyan.

At this time, they finally realized that Bai Suyan had stayed in the Ascension Sect for a certain purpose.

“From today on, I, Bai Suyan, will have no relation with the Ascension Sect. All of you, step aside. Otherwise, do not blame me for being blunt,” Bai Suyan looked coldly at the crowd.

“Madam Sectmaster, us lowly ones cannot decide upon the matter about your separation from the Ascension Sect. Please wait for Lord Sectmaster to return so that you can talk about it with him.”

Not only did the Ascension Sect's elders not step aside, they instead all released their auras. Linking up with one another, they set up a large formation to block her, completely sealing Bai Suyan in it.

"Humph," When she saw this scene, Bai Suyan did not feel like speaking superfluous words with them. As her long, shapely eyebrows creased, a frantic aura came surging like a hurricane.

This hurricane swept through everything, and easily dispersed the formation set up by the elders. Even the elders themselves were sent flying far away like scattered leaves.

Bai Suyan was extremely powerful. Even though she was seriously injured right now, she was still not someone that these elders could stop. Even though they were all Half Martial Emperors, the disparity between them was like the distance between heaven and earth.

"Sure enough, you married me with a special purpose."

Right at this moment, a deep and resounding voice suddenly sounded from afar. Following that, two figures arrived from the sky and quickly appeared before Bai Suyan and the others.

These two people, one among them was Sikong Zhaixing.

As for the other, it was the Ascension Sect's sectmaster.

Merely, when compared to the shocked expressions of the others, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster had a calm expression. It was as if he had anticipated all of this.

### **MGA: Chapter 1263 - Exploiting One Another**

"You cannot stop me," When she saw the Ascension Sect's sectmaster blocking her path, a flash of coldness shone through Bai Suyan's eyes. She did not have the slightest sentiment towards him, despite the fact that she was married to him.

"I am not planning to stop you," Compared to the enormous coldness displayed by Bai Suyan, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was considerably calm.

“In that case, what are you doing then?” Bai Suyan asked.

“I merely wish to send you off,” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster smiled. His smile was very easy-going, it was as if he had already anticipated this day.

“Send me off?” Compared to the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster, Bai Suyan was surprised. She did not understand the Ascension Sect sectmaster’s intention.

“As the saying goes, a day together as husband and wife means endless devotion for the rest of your life. Even if you are to break away from my Ascension Sect, I will still not face you with weapons,” the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said.

“Husband and wife?”

“Hah, Zhou Zhixian, while you and I are husband and wife in name, we have never actually done the deed between husband and wife.”

“Since you already knew that I was using you, for you to say these things now, don’t you feel dull at all?” Bai Suyan’s words contained a trace of mockery.

However, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster was not angered by Bai Suyan’s words, and the smile on his face remained unchanged. He said, “I anticipated that you had a special purpose to begin with. I do not plan to stop you at all. In fact, I want to thank you.”

“Thank me?” Bai Suyan was dumbfounded by the words spoken by the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“I wish to thank you for taking away that item that threatened our Ascension Sect,” the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said.

“You knew?” When she heard those words, Bai Suyan’s eyes shone. She was shocked.

“Did you really think that our Ascension Sect’s ancestor constructed the Ascension Sect on this place by mere coincidence?” the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster replied with a smile.

Hearing those words, Bai Suyan came to a sudden realization. She asked, “Since you knew about the dangers of that item, then why didn’t you ask the Cyanwood Mountain for help, or move the Ascension Sect elsewhere?”

“Our ancestor left instructions that we could not move the Ascension Sect elsewhere, nor can we request help from the Cyanwood Mountain. All we could do was wait for the fated one to come and find this object. Thus, the previous generations of seniors from our Ascension Sect have all been waiting their entire lives. Never would I have imagined that during my generation, I actually managed to witness your arrival at long last,” said the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“You actually...” At this moment, the expression of surprise on Bai Suyan’s face grew even more intense. **no v E-1B)1n**

“That’s right, I had deliberately revealed that jade ornament key to you so that I could lure you to take the bait.”

“Never would I have expected that I truly managed to lure in the person that countless of my successive seniors failed to wait for,” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said with a beaming smile on his face. It could be seen that he was very happy. Even though the current Ascension Sect was badly damaged, he was still extremely happy.

“Ha...” At this moment, Bai Suyan started to laugh. She had thought that she had perfectly used the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster to her advantage. Yet, never did she imagine that they were actually exploiting one another. “It would appear that I have underestimated you.”

“No, I was the one that has underestimated you. At the beginning, I merely thought you might be able to accomplish it. However, never did I imagine that you would actually succeed,” replied the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster.

“In that case, I was truly exploited by you?” Bai Suyan seemed to feel a bit unreconciled.

“Neither one of us can be said to have exploited the other. At most, we have only taken what each one of us needed, and we do not owe each other anything. However, Suyan, might you be willing to show me exactly what that thing is to tempt my Ascension Sect’s ancestor like so, yet also bind his hands into being unable to do anything, and forcing us future generations to fear about it nonstop?” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster asked.

“I’m afraid I can’t,” Bai Suyan shook her head.

“Then forget about it. After all, it does not belong to me. It’s fine if I do not see it. However, you’re injured. Shouldn’t we treat your injuries first before you leave?” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster said.

“There’s no need. Farewell,” Speaking till this point, Bai Suyan did not wish to speak anymore and wanted to leave.

“Boom.” However, right at this moment, an enormous pressure came crushing down from afar.

While that pressure was invisible, it caused the space around them to twist and tremble. In an instant, the expressions of everyone present changed. That was because that oppressive might was simply too frightening, and was crushing the majority of the people here to death. Even Half Martial Emperors were no exception.

At this moment, even the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster had a grave expression on his face. The only person who was able to remain calm was Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan.

“You’ve stayed for two years, why the rush?”

The center of that oppressive might began to faintly wiggle. Gradually, a figure walked out.

It was an old man. However, his appearance was extremely strange, he was ugly like an ape or monkey. However, his aura was extremely powerful. As for who he was, he was one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elders, Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

“We pay our respects to Elder White Ape.” When they saw Half Martial Emperor White Ape, the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and the various Ascension Sect management elders all courteously kneeled down to him.

At this moment, the only people who did not courteously greet him were Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng and Sima Ying.

Logically, as Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, they should courteously greet him upon seeing him. However, as they just fought the Cyanwood Mountain to such a state, Chu Feng could not verify whether this Half Martial Emperor White Ape was friend or foe. Thus, he would naturally not courteously greet him.

At this moment, Bai Suyan was enraged. She felt that she had been tricked by the Ascension Sect's sectmaster. "Zhou Zhixian, you are truly despicable."

"I knew that you did not have such good intentions to not blame me and instead urge me to stay so as to treat my injuries after turning the Ascension Sect to such a state. After all this, you've asked for reinforcements and you were simply stalling for time."

In her anger, with a thought, she tried to use a martial skill to fight Half Martial Emperor White Ape and then rapidly get away from this place.

However, to her surprise, not only did she receive external injuries, even her internal organs were greatly injured. Not only was she unable to successfully utilize her martial power, it also caused her to vomit a mouthful of blood.

"Mother," Seeing this scene, Bai Ruochen was greatly frightened. It was the first time that she had seen her mother being so gravely injured.

At this moment, the Ascension Sect's sectmaster hurriedly explained himself. "Suyan, you've misjudged me. I did not know of Elder White Ape's arrival."

Half Martial Emperor White Ape suddenly spoke. "There's no need for you to be so nervous. I have not come here for you, nor am I interested in meddling in your business."

"I have come here for Chu Feng and Sima Ying," As he spoke, he turned to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, I have heard about what happened with you. I also understand who is in the right and who is in the wrong."

"I have already released Hong Mo and the other elders from the Punishment Department. I have also disciplined those from the Punishment Department. Come, return to the Cyanwood Mountain with me. I will provide you with a reasonable explanation."

"Elder Hong Mo and the others are fine now?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed. He was able to tell from Half Martial Emperor White Ape's sincere gaze that he was not lying.

"Absolutely true," Half Martial Emperor White Ape nodded with a smile. His attitude toward Chu Feng was extremely amiable.



“That’s truly great,” After verifying that Elder Hong Mo and the others were fine, Chu Feng was extremely happy. It was like an enormous knot in his heart was finally untied.

“Thank you Elder White Ape for your assistance. However, Chu Feng is not planning to return to the Cyanwood Mountain right now,” While being happy was one thing, Chu Feng still spoke his opinion.

“Do you plan to leave the Cyanwood Mountain?” After hearing those words, a trace of worry emerged on Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s face.

“Elder White Ape, Chu Feng is not planning to break away from the Cyanwood mountain. However, Chu Feng planned to leave the Cyanwood Mountain temporarily, so as to experience the outside world,” Chu Feng replied.

“So that’s the case. In that case, where do you plan to go?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape asked.

“I planned to request senior Bai to break the Boundary Energy for us. After that, I will send Sima Ying back to the World Spiritist Alliance. As for where to go after that, I have yet to decide.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he deliberately mentioned Bai Suyan and hinted that she was planning to help them. He hoped that Half Martial Emperor White Ape would not make things difficult for Bai Suyan because of what had happened in the Ascension Sect.

“Mn, that is fine.”

“However, before I came here, I had also received Hong Mo’s entrustment to help send Sima Ying back to the World Spiritist Alliance. It would appear that we will be journeying together,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

“There’s no need. It would be fine for me to send them. There’s no need for you to get involved,” Right at this moment, Bai Suyan flatly refused.

Hearing those words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape started to frown and a trace of annoyance flashed through his eyes. Angrily, he shouted, “Truly impudent!”

**MGA: Chapter 1264 - Unexpected Harvest**

At this moment, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's eyebrows were raised. His anger was clearly visible.

He pointed at Bai Suyan and said, "With what you've turned the Ascension Sect into, I should be disciplining you. Yet, because the Ascension Sect's sectmaster did not mind it, I have decided to not mind it either."

"However, you, an outsider, actually dared to meddle in our Cyanwood Mountain's domestic affairs. That I cannot disregard!"

"I do not care where you're from or what sort of background you possess, I will give you some warnings today. Else, you'll truly think that there is no one in our Cyanwood Mountain to stand up to you."

As he spoke these words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's aura surged. His powerful aura seemed to be able to sweep everything before its path.

In an instant, that aura filled their surrounding and even froze the air. Everyone was able to sense that Half Martial Emperor White Ape was planning to attack Bai Suyan.

At this moment, even Chu Feng was panicking. Half Martial Emperor White Ape was extremely powerful and greatly surpassed Elder Hong Mo. The current frightening aura that he was emitting was sufficient to display how powerful he was.

If Bai Suyan's condition was good, then perhaps she might not fear Half Martial Emperor White Ape. However, she was currently seriously injured and simply incapable of fighting against Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"Elder White Ape, please be lenient!" Seeing that the situation had turned bad, Chu Feng hurriedly stood before Bai Suyan and used his own body to force Half Martial Emperor White Ape to stop.

"Chu Feng, you..." Seeing Chu Feng standing before Bai Suyan, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's expression took a huge change. A complicated expression emerged in his eyes. Even though he was very unwilling, he still ended up stopping his attack.

"Lord Elder, during the time when you were not in the Cyanwood Mountain, it was all thanks to Senior Bai helping us out of troubles. Else, junior sister Bai,

myself and young lady Sima might not have been able to arrive at this place safely.”

“Lord Elder, I hope that you will be able to take into consideration that Senior Bai has good intentions for us and will not make things difficult for her,” Chu Fend pleaded.

“Elder White Ape, my mother might have spoken too aggressively. However, she most definitely does not contain any malice,” Bai Ruochen also began to plead for her mother.

“Elder, I appreciate your kindness. However, I still wish to have Ruochen’s mother send me back to the World Spiritist Alliance.”

Even Sima Ying spoke out for Bai Suyan. Merely, compared to Chu Fend and Bai Ruochen, she was much more direct.

Seeing that Chu Fend and the others were all on Bai Suyan’s side, Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s complexion turned green and pale. Likely, he was feeling rather unpleasant upon hearing those words.

“Sigh,” However, in the end, he sighed helplessly and said, “Forget about it, forget about it. It seems that this old man was trying to do an arduous and thankless task.”

“However, Bai Suyan, you are currently seriously injured. With your current state, this old man is unable to entrust Chu Fend’s group to you.”

“While it is fine for you to bring Chu Fend and the others along with you, you need to at the very least improve the condition of your injuries. Only after that will I agree to let you all leave,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

“Mother, since even Elder White Ape has spoken like this, you should heal your injuries first,” Bai Ruochen urged her mother. She was truly worried about her mother’s injury.

“Very well,” Bai Suyan nodded her head.

Bai Suyan was not a fool, she was able to determine the current situation. With Half Martial Emperor White Ape present, it would be impossible for her to forcibly bring Chu Fend and the others away.

Furthermore, she was the one who knew her current state of injury the best. It was true that she needed to quickly heal her injuries. Thus, after considering the overall situation, she decided to stay and heal her injuries before leaving.

After she made the decision, Bai Suyan immediately began to heal her injuries. As for the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing and the others, they began to handle the current problematic situation of the Ascension Sect.

After all, the damage to the Ascension Sect was very major. Not to mention the injuries of the disciples, merely the collapsed buildings would take days to restore. As for all these, they required the Ascension Sect's sectmaster, Sikong Zhaixing and the others to organize and monitor the work.

During the moment when Bai Suyan was treating her injuries, Half Martial Emperor White Ape called Chu Feng to a quiet location.

"Chu Feng, keep this," Half Martial Emperor White Ape handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

"Elder White Ape, you are..." After receiving the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng was greatly alarmed and shock filled his eyes.

That was because that Cosmos Sack was actually filled with Martial Beads. Their number was so astonishing that even Chu Feng was stunned by it.

As matters stood, Chu Feng's requirement for cultivation resources was becoming higher and higher. To Chu Feng, Martial Beads could be said to be negligible.

However, the number of Martial Beads in this Cosmos Sack was truly too enormous. If Chu Feng was to refine all of them, he would definitely be able to break through.

However, Chu Feng did not understand why Half Martial Emperor White Ape would give him this many Martial Beads for no reason or cause. Who knows how many Achievement Points would be required in order to exchange for this many Martial Beads. Truly, it was an extremely precious gift.

"Earlier, I was not at the Cyanwood Mountain. This led to Crazy Killer Tuoba being able to do whatever he pleased and indirectly make you suffer."

“It’s as you said earlier, if it wasn’t for Bai Suyan, perhaps you would not have been able to safely arrive at this place.”

“Actually, before Lord Headmaster entered his closed-door training, he had sent me a voice transmission telling me to properly look after you. However, I failed to live up to Lord Headmaster’s expectations. For that, I truly feel ashamed.” *no ve(Ib/In*

“These Martial Beads, you can consider them to be a compensation for my failure. Little friend Chu Feng, I hope that you will accept them. Else, my heart will remain very uneasy,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

“Lord Headmaster?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt surprised once again. He had never met the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster before. Yet, the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster actually entrusted Half Martial Emperor White Ape to look after him. This truly came as a surprise to Chu Feng.

“While Lord Headmaster had not summoned you to see you, it remains that he thinks very highly of you,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape explained. At the same time, an expression of intense admiration emerged in his eyes.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was able to roughly realize what sort of character the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster was. Perhaps while he was completely unaware, the headmaster had already surveyed him.

If Chu Feng’s behavior managed to obtain the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster’s appreciation, it would be extremely normal for Half Martial Emperor White Ape to be ordered to look after him.

With this, Half Martial Emperor White Ape coming over to deliberately find him, and the enormous present that he had just given him could all be explained.

“Elder, thank you for your generosity and affection,” Chu Feng stopped acting so courteously and accepted the Cosmos Sack filled with Martial Beads.

It was for no other reason than because there were truly a numerous amount of Martial Beads in the Cosmos Sack. For Chu Feng, this was an enormous opportunity that could potentially allow him to make a breakthrough. Even though he felt undeserved to have it, he was unwilling to miss this chance.

When he saw that Chu Feng had accepted it, Half Martial Emperor White Ape smiled a relieved smile and said, "Chu Feng, if you're not in a rush to leave, then after Bai Suyan's injuries are healed, would you be willing to journey to the Boundless Green Sea with me?"

"Elder White Ape, did you want to see them do the dragon grade mission?" Chu Feng asked.

"I am uninterested in that dragon grade mission. Merely, there's a person there that I need to see urgently. I need him to give me an explanation," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

"Who might it be?" Chu Feng asked.

"The head of the Punishment Department, Crazy Killer Tuoba."

"He was the one who ordered the arrest of Hong Mo. Regardless of what sorts of justifications he might have, regardless of what his status might be, to decide to imprison and even punish Hong Mo without the explicit approval of Lord Headmaster is something that goes against the rules of our Cyanwood Mountain. I must question him face to face and have him provide an explanation before us," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's brows slightly creased upward. He had naturally heard about Crazy Killer Tuoba and had guessed that what the Punishment Department had done was most definitely prompted by him.

Chu Feng was also able to hear the hidden implications behind Half Martial Emperor White Ape's words. Chu Feng was originally having a good journey in the Cyanwood Mountain. The only reason why he had ended up in his current state was all because of the Punishment Department.

If it wasn't for the Punishment Department planting hindrances in the shadows, Chu Feng would not have ended up in his current state. Thus, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was able to guess that the current Chu Feng held a very deep grievance against the Punishment Department.

As for the reason why Half Martial Emperor White Ape said all these things to Chu Feng, it was because he wanted Crazy Killer Tuoba to present Chu Feng with an explanation, so as to dissolve the grievances in his heart.

When all was said and done, Half Martial Emperor White Ape still feared that Chu Feng would not be satisfied with the Cyanwood Mountain, feared that he would leave the Cyanwood Mountain and feared that their Cyanwood Mountain would lose such a rare genius.

“Junior is willing to go and meet that Crazy Killer Tuoba with senior,” After thinking about it, Chu Feng nodded his head without any hesitation.

Originally, there had been no grievances between him and that Crazy Killer Tuoba. Yet, Crazy Killer Tuoba treated him in such a manner. Thus, Chu Feng also wished to see exactly what sort of individual that Crazy Killer Tuoba might be.

Even if he was to be unable to obtain the result that he wanted, he would at the very least be able to remember the appearance of that Crazy Killer Tuoba. As such, he would know who to take revenge against in the future when he possessed the strength.

### **MGA: Chapter 1265 - Will Definitely Not Leave The Matter At That**

“Mn, very well.”

“It’s pretty late now, you should return and rest up.”

“I’ll go and help that Bai Suyan with her injuries. As her injuries are not light, it would be extremely slow for her to try to heal herself, which might even delay our journey to the Boundless Green Sea,” Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed, Half Martial Emperor White Ape smiled a relieved smile before leaving.

“Haha, I truly would have never imagined that this monkey-like old man would give you such an enormous gift.”

“This many Martial Beads, this is truly unimaginable. Chu Feng, quickly, refine those Martial Beads. You might even be able to catch up to Bai Ruochen and become a rank five Martial King and be able to stand on equal footing with this queen again. Haha,” Once Half Martial Emperor White Ape left, Eggy immediately burst into a cheerful laugh. She appeared even happier than Chu Feng.

“You want me to refine them right away?” Chu Feng was a bit surprised by what Eggy said. Even though he was also extremely happy to be able to

obtain this many Martial Beads, he did not plan to refine them as quickly as possible.

“What use is there in keeping them? Wouldn’t you need to refine them sooner or later? Also, aren’t you going to the Boundless Green Sea? With that White Ape Old Man backing you up, you won’t have to fear anyone now. If that bunch of Punishment Department’s disciples dared to provoke you, you’d only need to beat them up directly,” Eggy waved her little fists and spoke in a charmingly manner.

“You girl,” Hearing what Eggy said, Chu Feng smiled. This girl was truly one to hold a grudge, she held grudges even more deeply than Chu Feng himself. It could be seen that she had been thinking about when Chu Feng would teach that bunch of Punishment Department’s disciples that had humiliated him a lesson the entire time.

“Very well, I’ll listen to you and refine them right now,” In the end, Chu Feng decided to listen to Eggy. He found a quiet location and began to refine these Martial Beads.

Chu Feng’s aptitude for martial cultivation was simply unimaginable. He rarely ever ran across any barriers when trying to make a breakthrough. As long as he could gather a sufficient amount of martial power, he would be able to make a breakthrough.

Chu Feng’s speed at refining the Martial Beads was extremely fast, it was even simpler than drinking water for him. Chu Feng’s body was like a bottomless pit that would never be filled.

If an ordinary person was to see what Chu Feng was doing right now, they would definitely be greatly frightened. That was because Chu Feng’s appearance as he refined the Martial Beads was truly shocking. He was like a hungry wolf that did not know about satisfaction as he ravenously devoured his favorite food. It was truly frightening.

In truth, Chu Feng both loved and hated cultivation resources. He loved them because cultivation resources had become the key to increasing his cultivation.

Due to his Divine Lightnings, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to use mysterious techniques and other skills to absorb martial power from nature in order to reach a breakthrough.



That was because the amount of martial power the Divine Lightnings in his dantian required was simply too enormous. If he was to rely on mysterious techniques and other skills to absorb martial power from nature, he would never be able to accumulate enough martial power to achieve a breakthrough. Only by consuming a large amount of cultivation resources would he be able to achieve a breakthrough.

Yet, he hated cultivation resources because it was extremely difficult to find them. Chu Feng would always have to put forth a lot of effort, and might even put his life in danger, all in order to reach a single breakthrough.

Fortunately for him, Half Martial Emperor White Ape had helped Chu Feng greatly this time around. Even though he had only given Chu Feng Martial Beads, their number was enormous.

Currently, Chu Feng's cultivation reached a breakthrough from rank three Martial King to rank four Martial King. Furthermore, there were still a lot of Martial Beads remaining to be used too. It was very possible for him to, as what Eggy suggested, be able to reach rank five Martial King.

Chu Feng greatly longed to be able to become a rank five Martial King. As long as he could become a rank five Martial King, he would have caught up to Bai Ruo Chen and Eggy.

Furthermore, rank five Martial King was a dividing line in the Martial King realm. Only by surpassing rank five Martial King could one be considered to be a true expert in the Martial King realm. In short, rank five Martial King was a great enticement to Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng was extremely nervous. He was incapable of ascertaining whether or not he would be able to make a breakthrough. However, he greatly hoped that he would be able to break through.

"Buzz." Suddenly, a very dense martial power was dissolved in Chu Feng's body and absorbed by his dantian with lightning speed.

At this moment, Chu Feng's dantian actually miraculously throbbed. The subtle change emitted from his dantian and soon covered his entire body.

At this moment, Chu Feng abruptly opened his eyes. Countless bolts of lightning were flickering within his eyes. It was as if his eyes contained a

myriad of lightnings that were capable of bringing about ruin to the world.  
n(0VEl&In

“I’ve broken through, I’ve broken through again! I, Chu Feng, am finally a rank five Martial King!” At this moment, even Chu Feng, who had been always calm and collected, was overjoyed and cheering excitedly. If he could, he would have faced the sky and roared in order to calm his excitement.

Although rank five Martial King could not be considered to be much in the Holy Land of Martialism, the place with experts like clouds, rank five Martial Kings were extremely powerful existences in the Eastern Sea Region. There was practically no one among the younger generations that managed to reach this level of cultivation. Only those old monsters that had lived for several hundred years had the chance to become a rank five Martial King.

Yet Chu Feng, a young man from the Eastern Sea Region, was able to reach rank five Martial King at such a young age. This was most definitely a type of honor. If this matter was to be known by his friends in the Eastern Sea Region, they would all feel proud because of Chu Feng’s prowess.

“I must truly thank Elder White Ape for this,” Having broken through two levels in succession, Chu Feng’s mood was extremely good. All of his moodiness and low spiritedness from before were swept clean from his mind.

After his breakthroughs, there were still quite a lot of Martial Beads remaining. Although the quantity was nowhere near enough for him to make another breakthrough, it was a large amount of wealth that would most definitely be useful.

As for all of this, it was all thanks to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

“Heh, now that you’re a rank five Martial King, even without this queen here, there would not be many disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain that would be a match for you.”

“Those couple disciples from the Punishment Department that are conducting the dragon grade mission, if the opportunity comes, make sure to properly teach them a lesson. To continue to watch as they blab their mouths nonstop is most definitely not in your character,” Eggy sweetly smiled. Her smile was somewhat sinister. Yet, it was extremely charming.

“Rest assured, if the opportunity presents itself, I will most definitely not let them get away,” How could Chu Feng possibly forget about the mockery and ridicule that Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu and the others had displayed toward him?

It just so happened that they were the candidates for the dragon grade mission this time around. Just thinking about the fact that he would encounter them again in the Boundless Green Sea caused Chu Feng’s emotions to stir. Chu Feng truly wanted to gift them a huge present before leaving the Cyanwood Domain.

After this, in order to not shock Bai Ruochen and the others, Chu Feng deliberately hid his rank five Martial King’s aura and presented only the rank three Martial King’s aura that he had before.

As for Bai Suyan, her injuries were not light. While her external injuries were not serious, her internal injuries were very serious.

Fortunately, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was helping her with her recovery. This led to the treatment of her injuries being a lot faster.

However, even with this, Bai Suyan did not completely recover until the day when the dragon grade mission began.

In order to confront Crazy Killer Tuoba face to face, Chu Feng and the others did not stay any longer and began to journey toward the Boundless Green Sea following Half Martial Emperor White Ape the same day after Bai Suyan recovered.

As for the Ascension Sect’s sectmaster and the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster Sikong Zhaixing, the two of them stayed in the Ascension Sect and continued with the Ascension Sect’s restoration.

Due to the fact that Half Martial Emperor White Ape had helped her with the treatment of her injuries, Bai Suyan did not view Half Martial Emperor White Ape with as much hostility as before.

On their journey to the Boundless Green Sea, the group of five could be said to be friendly with one another, talking and laughing in joy.

In this sort of harmonious atmosphere, the journey that was not far to begin with appeared to be even shorter. On that same day, Chu Feng and the others arrived at the Boundless Green Sea.

.....

The Boundless Green Sea was located within a mountain range.

Within the mountain range was a very tall mountain that peaked to the sky. During the Ancient Era from long ago, this place was an enormous volcanic crater. However, with the changes of time, the volcano died and rainwater accumulated on the crater, turning it into an enormous lake on top of the mountain.

The lake was extremely large. When standing at one corner, it was extremely difficult for one to see the other end. Thus, people called this lake a sea.

Special plants grew in the lake. Those plants dyed the lake water a faint green color. This was why this lake was called the Boundless Green Sea.

The Boundless Green Sea was the territory of the Yuanshi Tribe. It was said that this Yuanshi Tribe had existed for several tens of thousands of years. In terms of duration, they had existed for even longer than the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, this was not the main point. The main point was that the Yuanshi Tribe's Boundless Green Sea was bustling with excitement right now.

Powers and experts from all over the Cyanwood Domain had gathered at the Boundless Green Sea. Silhouettes covered both the sky and the ground. As for these silhouettes, the majority of them were people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

It was not only elders, for a lot of disciples had come too. Their number was even greater than the number of elders.

As for their purpose in coming, if one was to speak of it more nobly, then it would be to witness a dragon grade mission. However, if one was to speak of it in an ordinary manner, then it would be to witness Bai Yunxiao and the others' massacre of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

“It’s truly bustling with excitement,” As he saw more and more silhouettes appearing in his line of sight, Chu Feng’s eyes started to narrow and his lips curved into a light smile.

Today, he had come with the two experts Bai Suyan and Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Thus, there was nothing for him to be afraid of.

If someone dared to provoke him or deliberately make things difficult for him, he would definitely not leave the matter at that.

### **MGA: Chapter 1266 - Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate**

As they journeyed toward the Boundless Green Sea, the number of people journeying to the Boundless Green Sea became more and more numerous. That was because today was the day of the dragon grade mission’s opening, and no one wanted to miss the show.

Practically everyone wanted to experience the graceful bearing of the Cyanwood Mountain’s strongest disciples. After all, it was very likely that those disciples would become the future management elders, and perhaps even the future headmaster, of the Cyanwood Mountain.

At this moment, there were people walking on the ground, people flying in the sky, and people who, for the sake of displaying their grandeur, were riding monstrous beasts.

However, the people who were riding monstrous beasts were truly only a small section. That was because they would end up being detested by the monstrous beast clans, and might even be attacked by them.

In a place like the Holy Land of Martialism, monstrous beasts were not small and weak existences. Due to their powerful monstrous beast bloodlines, they even occupied entire regions, becoming their overlords.

One such example would be Ben Leihu, not only did he become a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he was also one of the existences on the Cyanwood Succession List. In the future, he would likely become a management elder.

Thus, to have humans tame monstrous beasts into mounts was something that all monstrous beasts viewed as an enormous humiliation. Whenever monstrous beasts encountered humans like those, they would generally not let them get away. none-**B**-1n

As for those people who dared to openly and publicly ride on monstrous beast mounts, none of them were ordinary existences. Generally, they would be cultivators that belonged to no school or sect but possessed very powerful strength.

Thus, even though there were countless hostile gazes from the monstrous beasts on them, those people did not fear in the slightest.

In fact, they even wanted the monstrous beasts to attack them, since if the monstrous beasts did attack first, they would have a chance to capture more monstrous beasts as pets.

However, regardless of how enormous the hatred might be, regardless of what sorts of motives they might have, no one dared to fight in this place. That was because they were participating in a grand occasion conducted by the Cyanwood Mountain.

The Cyanwood Mountain was the fully deserving overlord of the Cyanwood Domain. There was practically no party that dared to challenge them. Thus, even if there was hatred among the participants, they would have to wait until they left this place before they could settle their disputes in private. Very rarely would anyone dare to fight at this place and provoke the baseline of the Cyanwood Mountain.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others were rapidly flying in the sky. However, even though countless figures were passing them by, no one was able to see them.

That was because Half Martial Emperor White Ape had used a concealing technique that made it so that ordinary people could not see them at all. As for why Half Martial Emperor White Ape did this, it might have been because he didn't want to raise an unnecessary commotion, or perhaps it might be the method that experts used to act pretentiously, so that they could amaze everyone later on by appearing confidently when no one expected them.

“Woosh.”

However, as Half Martial Emperor White Ape was leading Chu Feng and the others and peacefully journeying toward the Boundless Green Sea, a figure suddenly appeared before them and blocked their path.

This person had also used a concealing technique that made it so that ordinary people could not see him. However, he had released his concealing technique to Chu Feng and the others, allowing them to see his appearance.

He was an old man. Not only did he have a very fierce appearance, he was also emitting a very dense killing intent. Even though he had a smile on his face, it was impossible for it to conceal his cruel nature.

This old man was extremely powerful, so powerful that it was difficult to describe his strength. At the very least, his aura was not at all inferior to Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Bai Suyan; he was an unfathomable super expert.

When Chu Feng and the others saw the Punishment Blade on his waist, they managed to easily guess this person's identity. He was precisely the head of the Punishment Department, Crazy Killer Tuoba.

"Little friend Chu Feng, this is the first time that we are meeting each other. Allow me to introduce myself, I am the head of the Punishment Department, Crazy Killer Tuoba," Sure enough, Crazy Killer Tuoba introduced himself to Chu Feng.

"Since your arrival, your days in the Cyanwood Mountain have never been smooth and steady. Even though you have not yet violated the laws and decrees of the Cyanwood Mountain, I must warn you that it would be best for you to not do anything that would violate the Cyanwood Mountain's laws. Else, I will definitely not let you get away easily," However, Crazy Killer Tuoba not only introduced himself, he also gave Chu Feng a stern warning. His attitude was extremely vile.

Suddenly, Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke. "Crazy Killer Tuoba, there is no need for you to be concerned about what Chu Feng plans to do. What you should be concerned about right now should be yourself,"

"Oh? Concern about myself? I truly do not know what is it that I need to be concerned about. White Ape, how about you tell me what it is that I need to be concerned about?" Crazy Killer Tuoba smiled coldly. The gaze with which he looked to Half Martial Emperor White Ape was filled with ill-intent and disdain.

"As the head of the Punishment Department, you, without permission from the Lord Headmaster, decided to punish the head of the Medicine Concocting

Department. This is something that is against the laws of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“You, as the head of the Punishment Department, decided to consciously go against the rules. That, in and of itself, is a serious crime!” Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke those words one by one.

“White Ape, you can skip trying to use this method on me. If Lord Headmaster were present, I would naturally report the matter to him. However, Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training right now. As such, how could I possibly go and bother him?”

“Furthermore, both you and I are aware that Hong Mo, as a management elder, has willfully beat up the core disciples of our Cyanwood Mountain, nearly killing them in the process. That in itself is also a serious crime. Even if Lord Headmaster were here, he too would severely punish him.”

“As Lord Headmaster is not present, I, as the head of the Punishment Department, possess the authority to carry out punishment on his behalf. I have merely done what I should do as the Punishment Department’s head, so how could it possibly be considered to be a serious crime?” Crazy Killer Tuoba refuted White Ape loudly. His attitude was extremely oppressive.

“While it is true that Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training, I presume that he must’ve told you before he entered his closed-door training that I am to act as his proxy during the time he is in closed-door training. As such, you should have waited for my return and reported the matter to me before doing anything,” Half Martial Emperor White Ape said. His attitude was extremely calm.

“Haha, White Ape, you truly overvalue yourself. Report to you? Who do you think you are? Did you truly think that, with Lord Headmaster in closed-door training, you’ve become the acting headmaster of our Cyanwood Mountain?”

“To speak frankly, before Lord Headmaster entered his closed-door training, he indeed mentioned to me to have you manage the Cyanwood Mountain. However, what he said to me was not to have me follow your orders, but for the two of us to manage the Cyanwood Mountain together.”

“Currently, both you and I are on equal footing. As such, why should I report to you? Do you even possess the qualifications for me to do that?” Crazy Killer Tuoba said coldly.



“Oh? Crazy Killer Tuoba, are you certain about what you just said?” Faced with Crazy Killer Tuoba’s insulting words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape lightly smiled. As he spoke, he flipped his palm and took out a cyan-green colored wooden title plate and held it in his hand.

“That is, that, that, that’s impossible!” When Crazy Killer Tuoba saw the title plate in Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s hand, his eyes suddenly shone, and his expression took a huge change.

Seeing his reaction, Chu Feng and the others also shifted their gazes to the cyan-green colored wooden title plate. Only then did they discover that while the title plate appeared to be ordinary, it was actually a treasure. Furthermore, four large characters were written on this title plate, ‘Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate.’

“Impossible, this is impossible! How could you possibly have the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate? That is the title plate that only Lord Headmaster possesses!” At this moment, Crazy Killer’s expression was extremely ugly. His previous arrogance turned to enormous shock. He was incapable of accepting this fact.

### **MGA: Chapter 1267 - Six Seats**

“Crazy Killer Tuoba, this Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate is proof that Lord Headmaster has given me the command of the Cyanwood Mountain. If one does not even have this, then how could one possibly command the Cyanwood Mountain and order everyone?”

“You said that Lord Headmaster had told you to lead the Cyanwood Mountain together with me. In that case, you should have a Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate too. Where is your Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape asked.

“I... this...” Crazy Killer Tuoba started to sweat cold sweat. That was because the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster had only told him to command the Cyanwood Mountain, but had not given him any Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate. Thus, he did not actually possess a title plate.

“Crazy Killer Tuoba, it would appear that you do not have a Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate. If your decision to punish Hong Mo without approval was said to not be a serious crime, then feigning that you had been given

permission to act as Lord Headmaster's proxy is most definitely a serious crime." Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke the last two words very heavily.

"White Ape, I truly did not lie to you. Before Lord Headmaster entered his closed-door training, he indeed told me to take care of the Cyanwood Mountain for him. Merely, he did not bestow me any Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate."

Crazed Killer Tuoba started to panic a bit, and was unable to help himself from starting to provide an explanation. After seeing the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate, he had a complete change in his bearing and attitude toward Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"Currently, Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training. Thus, regardless of whether you are lying or telling the truth, we have no means to verify it."

"However, it remains the truth that you had decided to punish Hong Mo without authorization, and acted as if you were Lord Headmaster himself. Is there anything that you wish to say?" As Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke, he held the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate in his hand and pointed it toward Crazed Killer Tuoba.

"White Ape, we were fellow disciples at one point and are now fellow elders, how can you not know of my character? When have I ever lied?"

"Lord Headmaster truly left this heavy responsibility of looking after the Cyanwood Mountain in my hands. How could I possibly dare to feign it?" Crazed Killer Tuoba tried his best to explain himself. Even though he was the head of the Punishment Department, the person who currently possessed the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate was Half Martial Emperor White Ape. Thus, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was the one who was the headmaster's actual proxy, the one who possessed the authority to punish him.

"White Ape, it is inconvenient to speak here. Let's change places and continue talking about this in detail," Crazed Killer Tuoba glanced at Chu Feng and the others. He felt very embarrassed to act in such a servile manner in front of two disciples.

"Very well," Half Martial Emperor White Ape nodded. He then turned to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, you all go and wait for me at the master viewing platform. I have already left orders beforehand for them to leave good seats for you all."

After he finished saying those words, Half Martial Emperor White Ape started to fly away, and Crazy Killer Tuoba followed closely behind him. In the blink of an eye, the two of them disappeared before everyone's line of sight.

"Humph, and here I was thinking how extraordinary the head of this Punishment Department might be. Turned out that he's nothing more than a coward," After the two of them disappeared, Sima Ying curled her lips with a disdainful expression on her face.

At this moment, Bai Suyan spoke. "Half Martial Emperor White Ape and Crazy Killer Tuoba were both the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster's favorite pupils. Even though Crazy Killer Tuoba possesses a great deal of authority and is in charge of the Punishment Department, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was not merely a management elder either. He also possesses special authority to enforce rules." *none-1B-1n*

"In the Cyanwood Mountain, the two of them are recognized by all as the two most powerful elders. Regardless of whether it might be their strength or their prestige, both of them are equally matched and both possess their own henchmen."

"Earlier, Half Martial Emperor White Ape took out the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate. With this Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate in his hand, Half Martial Emperor White Ape possesses the authority to order the entire Cyanwood Mountain."

"With merely that title plate, Crazy Killer Tuoba was put to a disadvantageous position. As such, how could he dare to contend against Half Martial Emperor White Ape?"

"If he did, and angered Half Martial Emperor White Ape, then it would be possible for Half Martial Emperor White Ape to eliminate all of his authority and remove him from even being a management elder."

"He's that powerful? No wonder that White Ape old man insisted on pulling us over here. Turns out that he actually had complete confidence that he would be able to make things difficult for those from the Punishment Department."

Sima Ying had an expression of joy on her face. Since coming to the Cyanwood Mountain, this was the first time that she had felt the pleasure of beating down upon another. Even though she was merely an observer, it was extremely delightful for her to watch as one of the most powerful figures in the

Cyanwood Mountain, the head of the Punishment Department, was beaten down before her.

“Even though he possesses the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate, White Ape is not ruthless enough. In fact, he was excessively indecisive. He will likely only warn Crazy Killer Tuoba and not really make things difficult for him.”

“If that weren’t the case, he would totally have been able to reprimand Crazy Killer Tuoba in front of us. There was simply no need for him to give Crazy Killer Tuoba face and settle this matter in private,” Bai Suyan added.

Hearing those words, disappointed expressions emerged on Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying’s faces. The two of them hoped that Crazy Killer Tuoba would be punished more severely.

However, Chu Feng had a smile on his face. While he did not say anything, he did not feel that Half Martial Emperor White Ape’s performance was not ruthless enough. Instead, he felt what Half Martial Emperor White Ape did to be very sensible.

After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape only possessed the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate, and had not actually become the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster. If he was to be too ruthless, then Crazy Killer Tuoba might not lower his head and acknowledge him. If things went wrong, a large battle might occur.

If people like the two of them were to battle, it would implicate a lot of people and might bring about a bloody storm. As such, the foundations of the Cyanwood Mountain would be shaken.

And thus, when the Cyanwood Mountain’s headmaster left his closed-door training and saw all that had happened, he would definitely investigate the cause. At that time, it was very possible for him to think Half Martial Emperor White Ape to be the cause of the upheaval and severely punish him.

On the other hand, if Half Martial Emperor White Ape was to only use the Headmaster’s Enforcement Title Plate to scare Crazy Killer Tuoba and not actually make things difficult for him, it would not only make Crazy Killer Tuoba follow the rules more closely, he would also be able to keep his advantageous position the entire time.

However, compared to all this, Chu Feng felt that Bai Suyan's true identity was more mysterious.

She, as an outsider, actually possessed such a surprisingly large amount of understanding regarding the matters of the Cyanwood Mountain. Chu Feng truly could not imagine what she could possibly not know.

"It's uncertain how long those two's talk is going to take."

"It's better for us to go to the viewing platform first. Since we've already come here, let's not miss the performance from this bunch of Cyanwood Mountain's jumping clowns," As Bai Suyan spoke, she waved her sleeve, removed the concealing technique placed around them, and began to openly bring Chu Feng and the others to the Boundless Green Sea.

The Boundless Green Sea was located on the summit of the mountain. At this moment, the area around the mountain was packed with people. However, the majority of them were circling around the outside.

That was because the inside was already filled with viewing platforms created by world spirit techniques. As for these viewing platforms, they were not things that anyone could sit on. Only those who were invited would be qualified to sit on them.

However, compared to all the viewing platforms, there was one that was the most glamorous. As for this viewing platform, there were thirty-six seats.

Other than the six disciples chosen for this mission, Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi, everyone else sitting on this viewing platform were all management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, their true experts.

However, while this viewing platform seemed to be packed with the super experts of the Cyanwood Mountain, there were six empty seats located in the center. Everyone was guessing exactly who these six seats were left for.

However, regardless of who they were left for, people knew that these six significant seats must be left for extremely important people.

### **MGA: Chapter 1268 - Dejected And Depressed**

"Look, isn't that Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen?"

“Who’s that red-haired girl? Could she be that Sima Ying?”

“In that case, wouldn’t that beautiful woman be Bai Ruochen’s legendary youthful mother, Bai Suyan?”

“It’s actually them? Earlier, they caused havoc in our Cyanwood Mountain and that Bai Ruochen’s mother was extremely impudent, having slapped both Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu. How come they dared to come here?”

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others appeared above the viewing platforms. Because the viewing platforms were the focus of the crowd, they were soon seen by others.

While outsiders did not have much of a reaction, the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders and disciples were greatly shocked. To them, Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen were simply criminals of the Cyanwood Mountain. For them to come here today was simply akin to courting death.

After all, the head of the Punishment Department, Lord Crazy Killer Tuoba was present today. Thus, regardless of how powerful Bai Suyan might be, she would be no match for Lord Crazy Killer Tuoba.

“Quickly, look, they’re flying toward the master viewing platform. Truly shameless! Is that a place that people like them are qualified to be?”

When the crowd saw Chu Feng and the others flying toward the master viewing platform, the disciples began to hiss in anger and spoke insults nonstop.

“Yoh, isn’t this junior brother Chu Feng and junior sister Ruochen?”  
n/(OveℓB1n

In fact, at this moment, Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu, Zhao Jingang and Ben Leihu, the five of them were unable to calmly sit on their seats on the master viewing platform. They stood up and blocked Chu Feng and the others’ path.

Bai Suyan walked to the front and coldly shouted, “Step aside,” To her, Bai Yunxiao’s group were like five ants that she could crush to death at any time she wanted.

When they saw Bai Suyan, the expressions on Bai Yunxiao and the others' faces changed, and they involuntarily took a step back.

Especially for Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu, who had been beaten up by Bai Suyan before, a very deep restraining fear emerged on their faces.

However, after deeply pondering, they ended up not leaving. That was because they were not afraid of Bai Suyan today. As for the reason why, it was because their strongest backer, the head of the Punishment Department, Crazy Killer Tuoba, was present.

After gathering her courage, Tao Xiangyu spoke in a mocking manner, "Yoh, Madam Sectmaster of the Ascension Sect, you must consider the situation properly. This place is not a place of your Ascension Sect, you do not have the authority to make the rules here,"

"Get back, other than the management elders, only we, disciples who are tasked with carrying out this dragon grade mission, are allowed here," Bai Yunxiao added.

"Chu Feng, get lost! Back during the time when the dragon grade mission was announced, you did not have the courage to participate. Yet now you are actually shameless enough to try to sit at the master viewing platform? Who do you think you are?" Qi Yanyu directly spoke to drive them away.

"Humph, not to mention this master viewing platform, you all are not even qualified to sit in any of the other viewing platforms. Scram, get lost from this place right now so that you can stop being a disgrace to all of us," Zhao Jingang also spoke to chase them away.

"Where are the elders? Where are the elders in charge of validating who can come in? Why did they let people like them into this place? Why didn't you properly check to see if they were qualified to set foot in this place? Quickly get over here and drive them out!" Bai Yunxiao raised his voice and began to criticize the elders in charge of validation.

"Impudent! They are the honored guests invited by Lord White Ape! How are they people who you all can drive away?!"

However, right at this moment, five management elders jumped out from the master viewing platform, pointed at Bai Yunxiao and the other four and began to loudly reprimand them.

All five of them were subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape. They were ordered to wait here in order to prevent others from making things difficult for Chu Feng and the others.

In the past, they belonged to the centrist faction that would just watch as others made things difficult for Chu Feng.

However, with Half Martial Emperor White Ape's return, he had ordered them to protect Chu Feng with their lives. As such, they were determined to protect Chu Feng even at the risk of their own lives and did not fear even the Punishment Department. Thus, how could they possibly fear a couple of disciples like Bai Yunxiao and the others?

"Elders, we..." After being reprimanded by the five management elders, Bai Yunxiao and the others looked to the six empty seats and finally came to a realization. In an instant, they became dejected and depressed and did not know how to explain themselves.

As for the management elders of the Punishment Department, they did not dare to wantonly interrupt at this moment. After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was equally as famous as Crazy Killer Tuoba. Since Half Martial Emperor White Ape had invited them, then, other than Crazy Killer Tuoba, no one would dare to drive them out.

"All of you disgraces, get the hell away from here. Do what you should be doing instead of shaming yourselves here," Those five management elders showed no quarter. They pointed to Bai Yunxiao and the others and reprimanded them once again.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao and the others' faces turned green. They were extremely shamed before all these people. Yet, there was nothing they could do. After all, Chu Feng and the others possessed the backing of Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

In the end, all they could do was lower their heads dispiritedly and return to their own seats in shame.

As for Chu Feng and the others, they were guided by the five elders and seated at the most honorable seats of the master viewing platform.



“Heavens, Chu Feng’s group really managed to get seated on the master viewing platform. Could it be that those seats were especially saved for them?”

“What sort of situation is this? Exactly what sort of situation is this? How are they qualified to be here?”

The surrounding crowd did not hear the conversations spoken earlier. Thus, they did not know that Chu Feng and the others had been invited over by Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

Thus, when Chu Feng and the others were seated, the crowd were all stunned and confused as to what was going on.

“It would seem that Chu Feng has yet to be defeated. At the very least, judging from this, his backing in the Cyanwood Mountain is still extremely vast.”

Even though they did not hear the conversation, some people with good eyesight had managed to noticed that Bai Yunxiao and the others were deliberately trying to make things difficult for Chu Feng’s group, only to be reprimanded by the management elders.

This allowed them to know that even though Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had suffered a great deal in the Cyanwood Mountain not long ago, they actually still had a powerful backer behind them. It remained that this exceptional genius still remained one of the disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain who possessed the greatest ability to call upon the wind and summon the rain. [1. Stir up troubles. E.g. Chu Feng still remained one of the disciples that no one could do anything about in the Cyanwood Mountain]

Chu Feng did not care about what the others were thinking. After he was seated, he first observed the people on the master viewing platform, and discovered that Elder Hong Mo and the other elders of the Medicine Concocting Department were not present.

Upon thinking, he felt that it was likely that Elder Hong Mo and the other elders had been greatly tormented by Crazy Killer Tuoba and would be healing their injuries right now.

As for the two seats that remained empty, they were likely left for Crazy Killer Tuoba and Half Martial Emperor White Ape. When calculating them in such a

manner, the seats on the master viewing platform were all filled and no one else would be coming.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to stop bothering with other matters and closed his eyes to rest.

It was only when the so-called dragon grade mission began that he opened his eyes again.

At this moment, the Boundless Green Sea was filled with cheers from the crowd. Other than Chu Feng and the others with him, practically everyone else was extremely excited. They had all been waited for this moment, waiting to see the graceful bearings of the Cyanwood Mountain's strongest disciples.

As for Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi, the six of them left the master viewing platform and flew into the sky above the Boundless Green Sea.

The five among them that had been reprimanded earlier were no longer dejected and depressed. Based on the cheers that resounded through the heavens, they once again regained their self-confidence.

With impressive appearances and extraordinary auras, they were like the main characters in this region.

### **MGA: Chapter 1269 - Monstrous Dragon Beast King**

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Suddenly, Bai Yunxiao and the others all shot out at the same time like six sharp swords and landed in the calm Boundless Green Sea.

In an instant, water splattered all over. Everyone knew that from this moment on, that water would no longer be peaceful.

“Wuuuaooooou~~~~~”

Sure enough, not long after they entered the Boundless Green Sea, angry roars began to resound from its depths.

Closely following that, surging billows began to appear on the previously calm lake surface. As green-colored splashes formed in the water, one huge

monster after another emerged from the depths and started to violently struggle.

Of these large monsters, the biggest among them was a hundred meters long, whereas the smallest among them was only thirty meters long. Their bodies were black in color and filled with steel-like scales.

Before them, Bai Yunxiao and the others seemed so utterly small. As for these creatures, they were naturally the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

These Monstrous Dragon Beasts appeared similar to enormous black water pythons. However, since they were named Monstrous Dragon Beasts, there was most definitely something special about them. Even their appearances were exceptionally fierce and tough.

At this moment, these Monstrous Dragon Beasts were disturbed. Each and every one of them was filled with incomparable rage. Not only were they facing the sky and hissing, they were also releasing their powerful might and swinging their enormous bodies back and forth. Waves appeared in the lake and ripples began to wreak havoc throughout the region. It was truly a spectacular mess, extremely frightening.

Furthermore, these Monstrous Dragon Beasts were opening their large ferocious mouths and spraying black liquid out from them; they actually began to directly attack Bai Yunxiao and the other five Cyanwood Mountain disciples.

However, even with all this, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts were simply no match for Bai Yunxiao and the others. While Bai Yunxiao and the others might appear to be very small compared to these Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the power that their bodies contained was extremely large; none of them were ordinary characters.

Every one of the six either possessed a very powerful Bloodline, trained in a special Mysterious Technique, or were Divine Bodies.

Thus, regardless of how powerful these Monstrous Dragon Beasts might be, they were, in fact, simply incapable of contending against Bai Yunxiao and the others.

In merely the blink of an eye, the blood-curdling screeches of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts rang out in succession. Their enormous bodies were chopped into multiple pieces. Soon, the lake was dyed red with their blood.

However, these Monstrous Dragon Beasts were merely the first wave. After killing them, Bai Yunxiao and the others did not stop. Instead, they once again dove into the Boundless Green Sea and began to drive wave upon wave of Monstrous Dragon Beasts to the surface of the water so that they could kill them. *no ve(Lb(In*

At this moment, they did not appear to be doing an extremely difficult mission at all. Instead, it appeared more like a ruthless massacre.

“So powerful. As expected of the Cyanwood Mountain’s strongest disciples. Their strength is simply too powerful.”

“That’s right. All of them possess extraordinary battle power. Especially that disciple with the rank eight Martial King cultivation, it is likely that no one is a worthy match for him among the Martial Kings. Even rank one Half Martial Emperors might not be able to contend against him.”

However, this sort of massacre was what the crowd loved the most. As they watched, they began to commend the six disciples. It could be said that they were truly enjoying themselves.

In this sort of situation, Bai Yunxiao and the others were immensely pleased with themselves. The more they fought, the more valiant they became. They had already transformed that green lake into a bright red sea of blood. The lake was filled with Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ blood and was emitting a nauseating fleshy smell.

“This is truly boring. The so-called dragon grade mission is only at this level of difficulty?” Sima Ying was unable to sit tight anymore. To her, a show of massacre like this was truly boring.

“Even though we know that this is simply a show to begin with, it would be truly too boring if it were to end in this sort of manner,” Even Bai Ruochen was unable to continue watching this.

“Don’t be anxious, the best part is about to come,” Compared to the two of them, Chu Feng had an expression of anticipation on his face.

“Chu Feng, what did you see?” At this moment, both Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying looked to Chu Feng. Even Bai Suyan shifted her gaze toward Chu Feng.

While all of them possessed very powerful world spiritist techniques, all of them were envious of Chu Feng, even Bai Suyan, who was a royal-cloak world spiritist. That was because they all knew that Chu Feng possessed a pair of extremely powerful eyes that were capable of seeing what they could not.

“The Monstrous Dragon Beasts are not as useless as they seem. They are planning to counterattack soon,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were overjoyed. Immediately, their dispirited eyes filled with enthusiasm. They were unable to turn their gazes away from the Boundless Green Sea.

At this moment, the joy on their faces grew even more intense. That was because they, upon closer inspection, managed to see that there was change happening in the depths of the Boundless Green Sea.

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

Sure enough, not long after Chu Feng said those words, countless large splashes of water shot into the sky from the surface of the lake like enormous dragons.

Following every single splash was the appearance of a Monstrous Dragon Beast. In the blink of an eye, over a thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts appeared, completely surrounding Bai Yunxiao and the others.

The Monstrous Dragon Beasts this time around were much more powerful than the ones from the previous waves. Not only were they bigger in size, their cultivations were also much stronger. There was even one among them that was two hundred meters long.

Its tail was floating on top of the lake like a small mountain. As for its head, it was truly the head of a frightening monster.

Its large mouth was easily capable of devouring an entire palace. Those enormous sharp teeth seemed like death's scythe, capable of penetrating into anything.

However, the most powerful aspect of this Monstrous Dragon Beast was not its frightening appearance. Instead, it was its cultivation. Its cultivation had entered the Half Martial Emperor level. It was a rank one Half Martial Emperor Monstrous Dragon Beast.

"What's going on? Didn't the chief of the Yuanshi Tribe say that the leader of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts was only a rank nine Martial King? How did it turn into a rank one Half Martial Emperor?"

When they saw this Monstrous Dragon Beast, even Tao Xiangyu and the others started to frown. A trace of fear emerged in their eyes. Half Martial Emperors were most definitely not beings that Martial Kings could compare with.

"What's there to be afraid of? Isn't it just a rank one Half Martial Emperor? I'll handle it, you all handle the remaining ones."

At this moment, only Bai Yunxiao remained calm and collected. With a flip of his palm, a three meter long spear appeared in his hand.

Once he took out his Royal Armament, his aura immediately increased in strength. Not only did the sky begin to change in color, thunder and lightning also began to appear. At the same time, with him as the center, a gale appeared on the lake and began to splatter water everywhere, turning it into a torrential rain.

Before the battle even started, Bai Yunxiao was already threatening his opponent with the display of his might.

"Little bastards of the Cyanwood Mountain, there is neither grievance nor hatred between our Monstrous Dragon Beast clan and you all. Why have you come to massacre us?" Right at this moment, that Monstrous Dragon Beast king spoke with a deep and hoarse voice.

"You all have seized the territory of the Yuanshi Tribe and willfully slaughtered the innocent. As such, you should be exterminated," Bai Yunxiao said.

“Even if we have seized another’s territory, what does this have to do with you all?” The Monstrous Dragon Beast king asked.

“Enough of your bullshit, prepare to die!” As for Bai Yunxiao, he did not want to bother speaking with the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. The Royal Armament Spear in his hand was abruptly raised. Immediately, waves of water surged into the sky. Those waves that were raised by his spear turned into an enormous wall of water. That enormous wall of water was filled with murderous power as it charged toward the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

Bai Yunxiao’s attack was very fast, accurate and ruthless. It landed directly on the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

However, as the splatters that reached the sky gradually fell back into the lake, that Monstrous Dragon Beast king was not at all damaged. Furthermore, its crimson-colored eyes were emitting a very dense killing intent.

“Little bastard, you’re truly courting death,” His furious snarl resounded throughout heaven and earth.

### **MGA: Chapter 1270 - Prisoners** n--Ove/bIn

“Wuuuaoooouu~~~~~”

A snarl, a hissing toward the sky churned the vast sea of blood into great waves.

After the snarl from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, the body of water that was dyed red with the Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ blood began to surge and rage.

At the same time, all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts opened their enormous mouths and began to emit ear-piercingly strange snarls in order to express their anger.

Their snarls sounded like both the roars of tigers and also the howls of wolves. It was extremely strange. However, if one thing must be admitted, it would be that their snarls were extremely threatening.

Fortunately, everybody present were cultivators with an extraordinary cultivation. If ordinary people had heard those snarls, they would have been scared to death.

“Puuu~~~~”

Suddenly, a change occurred to the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s mouth. It suddenly shot a mouthful of black liquid toward Bai Yunxiao from within its enormous mouth.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

Seeing this, Bai Yunxiao immediately began to brandish the Royal Armament spear in his hand to block the incoming black liquid.

“Pow, pow, pow.”

As the spear swept through the air, its swings formed an indestructible shield. Even though that black liquid was extremely frantic, it ended up being blocked by Bai Yunxiao’s Royal Armament.

However, after Bai Yunxiao blocked the attack, before he could feel pleased with himself, his eyebrows began to frown. He was shocked to discover that although the attack from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was easily blocked, a stink continued to linger on his Royal Armament.

“Haha, little bastard from the Cyanwood Mountain, how do you like the smell of this monstrous king’s saliva?” The Monstrous Dragon Beast king emitted an ear-piercing laugh.

“Hahahaha...” Following that, all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts that had their mouths wide open did not snarl in rage anymore. Instead, they all began to emit ridiculing laughter.

It turned out that the black liquid that the Monstrous Dragon Beast king had shot out from its mouth was not an amazing attack at all. Instead, it was only a mouthful of spit.

For a mouthful of spit to be warded off so seriously by Bai Yunxiao was something that caused people to inevitably feel funny, as a mouthful of spit could not be considered to be much.

“The ones courting death are you all.”

Being ridiculed by a group of animals in front of this many people caused Bai Yunxiao to become extremely angry. His eyes turned strange, and then a very



powerful aura began to emerge from his body like a hurricane. It began to twist the surrounding space and cause the water's surface below him to form ripple after ripple.

At this moment, he, a genius disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, had decided to go all out.

“Kill this bunch of animals, leave not a single one alive.”

“Kill~~~~~”

Finally, Bai Yunxiao gave the order. Once he spoke those words, Tao Xiangyu and the others all took out their respective Royal Armaments and prepared to massacre once again. They planned to completely eliminate this bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

“Hualalalala.” [1.splashing sfx]

However, right at the moment when Bai Yunxiao and the other were planning to attack, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, under the leadership of their king, overturned their bodies and dove deep into the water. They looked as if they were planning to flee.

“Regardless of where you try to flee, you all will definitely die,” Seeing this, Bai Yunxiao and the others also dove into the water to chase after the fleeing Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

“Earlier, they acted with such grandeur. Yet, it turns out that they're only a bunch of cowards. This bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts will definitely be killed.”

“It's not that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts are weak. Instead, it's that the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples are too strong. Who could possibly be able to contend against them? I suspect that there is no one among the Martial Kings that can contend against these six disciples.”

Seeing this scene, cheers began to sound once again. Those disciples who were not from the Cyanwood Mountain were praising Bai Yunxiao and the others as if they were gods.

Hearing these cheers, the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were extremely pleased. That was because this was precisely the result that

they wanted; they wanted to have everyone realize how powerful their Cyanwood Mountain's disciples were.

"Is this for real? Isn't that Monstrous Dragon Beast king a bit too weak? He actually started fleeing already?" However, when Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying saw this, both of them were extremely disappointed.

The two of them had both hoped that the Monstrous Dragon Beasts would shame Bai Yunxiao and the others, and thus appease their hearts' resentments. However, the result before their eyes was completely different than what they had wanted.

"Don't be so anxious, the show is just starting," Compared to the others, Chu Feng only smiled lightly. His eyes were fixed on the body of water. It was as if he was waiting to watch a grand show.

"Buzz."

Sure enough, not long after Bai Yunxiao and the others dived into the water, wave upon wave of motion began to sound from the depths of the lake. The water's surface, which was dyed red by blood, began to flare up.

Furthermore, layer upon layer of energy that could be seen with the naked eye began to boil over from that region of water. In the blink of an eye, that region of previously peaceful water turned extremely frightening.

"Crap, the water's a trap."

At this moment, the expressions of the management elders on the master viewing platform changed greatly. They possessed very powerful strength and sharp perception. Thus, they had already discovered that this region of water was changing.

"Eeeeeahhhhh~~~~~"

However, it was already too late. By the time they discovered the change, the hysterical yells of their Cyanwood Mountain's disciples had already sounded from the depths of the water. While the voice sounded like a roar, it simultaneously sounded like a scream.

When they were unable to see what was happening in the depths of the water even after using all of their observation techniques, the elders began to feel even more uneasy.

At this moment, the elders of the Punishment Department were unable to sit tight anymore. One by one, they stood up and seemed to be prepared to interfere.

“Don’t be flustered, if you are to interfere now, wouldn’t it only disgrace our Cyanwood Mountain?”

Right at the moment when many elders were planning to act, one of the Punishment Department’s management elders shouted with a soft voice.

Hearing those words, the Punishment Department’s elders hesitated and ultimately sat back down.

That was because what that elder said was correct. They had invited all these people so that they could display their might to them, display how powerful their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples were.

However, if the disciples were to fail this mission and the elders were required to resolve the matter, then it would all be for naught. This would no longer be the perfect opportunity to cow all of the powers in the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it would be a show of disgrace.

Thus, unless absolutely necessarily, the elders could not interfere, and had to allow Bai Yunxiao and the others to settle this on their own.

“Hualala.”

Right at this moment, motion sounded from the bloody water once again. In the end, a crimson-colored gaseous substance surged into the the sky. Several thousand crimson-colored rays of light shot out from the bloody water.

Finally, under the leadership of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, several thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts emerged onto the water surface once again. Merely, at this moment, a strange light was being emitted from their crimson-colored eyes. And it was not only their eyes that had changed. Their bodies that were covered with black scales were actually emitting crimson-colored marks.

Those marks were not only on their body, they were also spilling out from them and linking to one another like chains.

At this moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts had formed a ring. In the center of the ring was a cage formed by their strange crimson-colored marks.

The bloody cage was sealed extremely tightly, and could be said to be inescapable. However, it was actually translucent. Therefore, everyone was able to clearly see that there were six people in the cage.

As for those six people, they were precisely Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi, the six disciples tasked with eliminating the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

Earlier, the six of them had been extremely imposing. They had chased after the Monstrous Dragon Beasts to massacre them, yet now, they had become prisoners.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1271 - Utter Disgrace - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1271 - Utter Disgrace**

### **MGA: Chapter 1271 - Utter Disgrace**

Bai Yunxiao and the others were trapped in that bloody cage. Although there were no obvious bruises on their bodies, they were displaying extremely painful expressions. It was evident that they were receiving enormous pressure at this moment.

Among the six of them, the one in the best condition was Bai Yunxiao. He was waving his fists around and pounding on the cage. However, it was of no use, as his current fists were a clear contradiction to the powerful might that he had displayed earlier; they were extremely weak and seemed very powerless.

As for Tao Xiangyu and the others, their state was much more unsightly. At this moment, they did not even have the strength to resist, and could only sit cross-legged within the cage and wholeheartedly resist the pressure that had engulfed their bodies.

When the crowd looked to the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, they saw that not only were they emitting ominous glints from their eyes, their frightening mouths seemed to even be smiling. It was as if they were looking at a tasty meal sitting before them and ridiculing the futile struggle of their food.

“Heavens, how did things turn out like this?”

When they saw this scene, the surrounding people were all shocked. They had never imagined that Bai Yunxiao and the others who had been massacring the Monstrous Dragon Beasts would be instantly trapped like turtles in a jar.

As for the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, they felt an enormous amount of embarrassment. Earlier, they had been smiling and laughing complacently. Yet now, they could not even force themselves to smile.

That was because the geniuses that they were so proud of earlier had been captured by the animals that they had been ridiculing.

Such a sudden and enormous change caused the crowd to all be taken aback. Some even felt this to be surreal and could not believe their eyes.

Wasn't this a show of carnage put on by the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples? With the current state of affairs, what exactly was going on?

“What an amazing technique. That cage is extremely powerful. It is no ordinary formation. How did they manage to set up such a powerful formation in such a short amount of time?” At this moment, even the world spiritist genius Sima Ying was amazed.

As she was very proficient in world spirit techniques, she was able to tell that the cage was, while not a world spirit formation, a special sort of formation. That formation was extremely powerful and was capable of binding the strength and power of Bai Yunxiao and the others, making it so that no matter how strong they were, they would not be able to have access to their strength.

However, the more powerful a formation technique was, the longer it would take to set up. It was obvious that this formation had been set up and activated in an instant, else it would have been impossible for it to be able to cover Bai Yunxiao and the others and trap them. Thus, she was shocked, and wanted to know exactly how these Monstrous Dragon Beasts managed to accomplish such a feat.

“It's not that their speed of setting up the formation was very fast. Instead, they had already set it up beforehand. It was a trap to begin with,” Chu Feng explained.

“Already set up beforehand?” Sima Ying became even more puzzled.

“That is a Bloodline Formation Technique,” Right at this moment, Bai Suyan suddenly spoke. She began to explain, “The blood of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts contains an extremely rich Bloodline power. The more concentrated their blood is, the stronger their Bloodline power will be.”

“Earlier, they deliberately allowed those Monstrous Dragon Beasts to be killed. Their purpose was for the blood of those Monstrous Dragon Beasts to engulf the lake so as to form an enormous trap that would catch Bai Yunxiao and the others unprepared.”

“That’s actually the case? They sacrificed their kin in order to bring down their enemy? Isn’t this a bit too cruel?” Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen’s expression slightly changed. She was shocked by the method employed by the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

Even though the outcome of this battle was extremely crucial to the battle between the two parties, it was still extremely cruel for one party to sacrifice the lives of their comrades in order to win. At the very least, it was not a method that she was capable of using.

“Even though this method is very cruel, its result is extremely good. The Monstrous Dragon Beasts have won this battle.”

“Since they were able to obtain victory, then some necessary sacrifices should be acceptable,” Bai Suyan said.

“Heh, who cares if it’s cruel or not cruel, it remains that those Cyanwood Mountain disciples have disgraced themselves now. This lady is feeling pleased from the bottom of her heart.”

“The Cyanwood Mountain has racked their brains to plan and conduct this dragon grade mission, all for the sake of allowing everyone to experience the powerful strength of their disciples.”

“Yet now, the disciples that were tasked with massacring the Monstrous Dragon Beasts have instead become the target of the massacre. Look at the expressions of those Cyanwood Mountain elders. They were laughing and smiling so happily earlier, yet now they are unable to smile at all. They have truly and utterly disgraced themselves. Hehe...”

Sima Ying's laughter was one filled with joy. It could be seen that she was extremely satisfied to be able to see this.

Right at this moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king spoke. "People of the Cyanwood Mountain, listen carefully. If you all do not give us a way to live, then we will definitely not let you have an easy time either."

"All of you, withdraw from this place immediately and allow us to leave here. If you do, we'll release these little bastards. If you don't, we will dismember them into ten thousand pieces and turn them into piles of blood,"

"Monstrous Dragon Beast king, do not think that you can escape here alive today. Release our disciples right away, and I'll consider leaving you an intact corpse."

Suddenly, a management elder of the Punishment Department stood forward. His aura was extremely powerful, and his tone was very overbearing. He did not put the Monstrous Dragon Beasts in his eyes at all.

Seeing this, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king coldly threatened him. "Old bastard, do you truly want these six little bastards to be buried with us?"

"If you have the ability, I wish you to try to see if you can make them be buried with you all," That elder spoke again. "Don't you think that I can't tell that you've used a despicable method to temporarily suppress our disciples' strength. While it is true that you managed to trap them, their lives are not something that you can take as you wish."

Hearing those words, the gaze of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king began to flicker. He had begun to panic. He had never expected that his trump card would be seen through. Indeed, he was incapable of taking the lives of Bai Yunxiao and the others right away.

"Jeajeajeajea." However, after a moment of silence, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king actually began to laugh savagely. "So what if that is the case? If you have the ability, then come and kill me. However, are you shameless enough to do that?"

"Your Cyanwood Mountain has deliberately sealed off my clan and invited all these people to enjoy the show. Isn't it all so that you could allow these six little bastards to fully display their capabilities by massacring us so as to display the greatness of your Cyanwood Mountain?"

“However, I’ll tell you all right now. Your Cyanwood Mountain’s little bastards are too weak. They are not qualified to massacre our clan. If it weren’t for you old bastards protecting them, they would be the ones massacred by our clan instead.”

“Come, old bastards, attack us. I admit that I am no match for the lot of you.”

“However, even if you are to wipe our clan out, the ones losing this time are still all of you.”

“You...” Hearing those words, that management elder began to frown deeply and clenched his fists tightly. That was because the Monstrous Dragon Beast king had struck him right at the heart with his words.

As a management elder of the Punishment Department, he possessed matchless power. If he wanted to exterminate this bunch of Monstrous Dragon beasts, it would be extremely easy for him to do so.

However, he simply could not do that. If he was to do it, he would be admitting that their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples did not have the ability to defeat these Monstrous Dragon Beasts and that only they, the older generation, could accomplish that feat.

If that was the case, then what would be the purpose of the gathering of all these people here today?

Wouldn’t this be equivalent to telling everyone that the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples had failed their dragon grade mission and would have to have their elders wipe their asses?

If that were to happen, then it would be exactly as the Monstrous Dragon Beast king said, they would truly be the ones losing, the ones being disgraced.

When they saw this scene, practically all of the expressions of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders and disciples turned ugly.

If many people were still wishfully thinking that Bai Yunxiao and the others would be able to make a comeback earlier, then after hearing the conversation between the management elder from the Punishment Department and the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, their final hope was crushed.



Bai Yunxiao and the others had truly become the Monstrous Dragon Beasts' prisoners, and would need the management elders to come and deal with the aftermath.

Even if the management elders possessed the capability to rescue them, possessed the ability to easily exterminate this bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts, it remained an unchangeable fact that Bai Yunxiao and the others had been subdued by the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

At this moment, while the disciples were still relatively fine, the elders began to sigh and shake their heads nonstop.

They knew very well that although none of the people present were vocally insulting the Cyanwood Mountain or belittling Bai Yunxiao and the others, it did not mean that they were not insulting the Cyanwood Mountain and belittling Bai Yunxiao and the others in their hearts.

It was merely that they did not dare to insult the Cyanwood Mountain right in front of them. However, they were already doing it in their hearts, and enjoying the mockery presented by the Cyanwood Mountain.

There were even some among the observers that felt extremely overjoyed by this. That was because the Cyanwood Mountain had truly become the laughingstock this time around and utterly lost all face.

MGA: Chapter 1272 - Chu Feng Stepping Onto The Stage

The elders of the Cyanwood Mountain were confronting the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.

It was not that the elders were incapable of eliminating the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. On the contrary, if they wanted to, eliminating the Monstrous Dragon Beasts was as easy as crushing a group of ants to death, something that they could do with a snap of their fingers.

However, they did not wish to do that; they did not wish to make this dragon grade mission the matter of everyone's ridicule.

They were still hoping, hoping that Bai Yunxiao and the others would be able to turn the situation around, regardless of how unrealistic that would be.

"Haha, what can you do now? What an utter disgrace."

“Chu Feng, Ruochen, Senior Bai, quickly, look over there. Look at the faces of those Cyanwood Mountain’s old men. They’re frowning like steamed stuffed buns.[1. Common Chinese food item, usually stuffed with meat.] Haha, this is truly ridiculously funny.”

All the elders on the master viewing platform had extremely ugly expressions on their faces. Yet, in spite of all this, Sima Ying burst into loud laughter. Not only was her laughter filled with joy, she even began to publicly humiliate the management elders who sat beside her. Her actions were truly rash.

Her actions brought them the ill and hateful gazes of many management elders. Even those several subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape glared at Sima Ying.

Even though there were hostilities and conflicts between the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, at this moment, they all possessed the same standpoint.

As management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, none of them enjoyed watching the Cyanwood Mountain lose face like this. It was not only limited to the elders present right now. If Half Martial Emperor White Ape was present, he too would not wish for this dragon grade mission to conclude in such a manner.

“Come, attack us. You bunch of old bastards, what are you waiting for?”

“Could it be that you’re waiting for the six little bastards to break out of our Dragon Bloodline Formation and defeat us afterward?”

“You should stop dreaming, stop your wishful thinking. Not to mention these six little bastards, even if all of your Cyanwood Mountain’s little bastards were to come at us, they would only die.”

“Before our Dragon Bloodline Formation, no one underneath Half Martial Emperor would be able to escape. Regardless of whether they might be Divine Bodies or other Monstrous Beasts, before our Dragon Bloodline Formation, they are all powerless.”

The Monstrous Dragon Beast king already knew that they would all definitely be killed. Thus, it did not care about anything anymore, and began to insult the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders time and time again. It had made the firm decision to humiliate the Cyanwood Mountain before its death.

Faced with the insults from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, even though the elders of the Cyanwood Mountain were gnashing their teeth in anger, they could do nothing other than endure the insults.

As for the surrounding crowd, although none of them dared to say anything bad about the Cyanwood Mountain, disappointment was clearly written on their faces.

They had come here so that they could experience the might of the Cyanwood Mountain's top-notch disciples. Yet, in the end, to their surprise, this was what they ended up seeing.

In but an instant, the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples that all of them had been praising so much showed themselves to be massively inferior to what they had anticipated.

"Are you certain that none of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples are a match for you?" Right at this moment, a loud and clear voice suddenly sounded from the master viewing platform and resounded throughout the Boundless Green Sea.

When this voice sounded, everyone turned their gazes to the master viewing platform. They thought that it was a management elder who spoke those words.

However, at this moment, the management elders all shifted their gazes to Chu Feng. That was because they all knew that it was Chu Feng who had said those words.

At this moment, Chu Feng slowly got up from his seat and, before the countless eyes watching him, began to walk in the air toward the Boundless Green Sea.

"For him to be this courageous, who is he?"

"Judging from his outfit, he's a disciple. However, for him to be sitting on the master viewing platform, he's most definitely not an ordinary disciple."

"That child's age is extremely young, no? He's even younger than the previous six disciples that were dispatched. With his age, could he possibly be a match for that Monstrous Dragon Beast king?"

Other than the people from the Cyanwood Mountain, the majority of the other people did not know about Chu Feng. Thus, when they saw Chu Feng's appearance, they all began to discuss him spiritedly.

Chu Feng's appearance caused all of the surrounding crowd's eyes to shine. He brought enthusiasm back to the sea of previously spiritless people.

Seeing Chu Feng approaching him, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king coldly asked, "Who are you?"

"Cyanwood Mountain's disciple, Chu Feng," Chu Feng spoke his grand name.

"Chu Feng, his name is Chu Feng? Who is this Chu Feng? Does anyone know? If anyone does, quickly tell me about him," When they heard Chu Feng's name, the surrounding crowd burst into an uproar.

"Chu Feng, I know about him. I've heard that this Chu Feng is an exceptional demon-level character, a super genius. You all know about Yuan Qing, right? That genius that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, that Yuan Qing? However, as a matter of fact, it was not Yuan Qing who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle at all. Instead, it was this Chu Feng."

"I've heard that not only did this Chu Feng trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle controlled by the Ancient Era's Elves, he also triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the Cyanwood Mountain. He is most definitely the disciple with the greatest amount of talent and potential in the Cyanwood Mountain. It could be said that he's the number one disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain."

Those people who had heard about Chu Feng's accomplishments began to loudly proclaim them to the crowd. Not only did they speak of all the truths that they had heard, they even added details to their stories to illustrate how broad their knowledge and experience was.

"Wow, he's actually that amazing? It would appear that these Monstrous Dragon Beasts will be facing a great crisis now," After hearing about Chu Feng's accomplishments, the eyes of those people that did not know about him began to shine. They became extremely emotional, and the gazes with which they looked at Chu Feng were filled with reverence and adoration.

"Tsk, what do you all possibly know? That Chu Feng has been beaten down to the state of a dog in the Cyanwood Mountain."

“I truly do not know how he still has the courage to come over here. In my opinion, he has only come to throw his life away.”

However, many of the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples took this opportunity to belittle Chu Feng. As for these disciples, the majority of them were the subordinates of Bai Yunxiao and Tao Xiangyu, the members of the Heaven Inquiring Division and the Peach Immortal Division.

They greatly wished for Chu Feng’s infamy to spread far and wide. As such, how could they possibly want others to think that Chu Feng was an amazing genius?

Thus, they would naturally strike at Chu Feng. Furthermore, they truly believed that Chu Feng was about to bring about his own destruction.

“Oh? That Chu Feng that triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, how could he be that useless?” After hearing these words, those people that had thought highly of Chu Feng cast sidelong glances at the members of the Heaven Inquiring Division and the Peach Immortal Division. They did not believe in their words.

“So what if he triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? He was still beaten by our senior brother Qin to a state of being unable to stand back up. Here, let me explain it to you in simpler terms. Those six who are trapped out there are all stronger than Chu Feng. If this Chu Feng truly dares to go over and challenge those Monstrous Dragon Beasts, he would only be throwing his life away. There is no way that he would be able to return alive,” That disciple said.

“Truly?” The crowd began to doubt.

“We are all core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, we know the most about Chu Feng. We have all seen with our own eyes how he was beaten.”

“As for what you all have heard, they are merely rumors. I am disinclined to try to explain to you all about what is the truth and what is false. You should all just think about it for yourselves,” That disciple spoke as if he was swearing his words were the truth.

When they saw that disciple’s expression of certainty, the gazes of the people who were hopeful for Chu Feng began to change. They began to doubt him.

As for Chu Feng, he did not care about the discussions of the crowd, whether they might be praising or belittling him, honoring or disgracing him. One step at a time, he shortened the distance between himself and the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. In the end, the courageous Chu Feng arrived at the corner of the body of water filled with the Monstrous Dragon Beast's blood.

At this moment, those who were concerned about Chu Feng began to secretly send voice transmissions to him, telling him to, no matter what, not enter the water.

However, Chu Feng brushed them off. Instead, he looked to the bunch of Monstrous Dragon Beasts with blood-like crimson eyes that were emitting a great amount of killing intent.

"I will give you all two options. If you are to surrender, you might be able to live."

"If you do not, I'll exterminate all of you."

"Make your decision among yourselves," Chu Feng spoke indifferently.

### **MGA: Chapter 1273 - Her Lady Queen**

"That Chu Feng, he... he... he actually dares to say those sorts of words to the Monstrous Dragon Beasts."

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, even the surrounding crowd were startled. That was because Chu Feng was truly arrogant.

"Hahaha, little brat, have you lost your mind? Do you know who it is that you're facing right now?"

"You actually dare to speak to this great Monstrous Beast king in such a manner, do you believe that I won't tear you up into ten thousand pieces?"

Compared to the spectators, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was not enraged by what Chu Feng said. Instead, it had actually burst into loud laughter. It was as if it had heard an extremely funny joke. In fact, to it, what Chu Feng had said earlier was the same as a joke.

“Heh, it would seem that you’re planning to choose the latter option,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. After that, with a movement of his foot, he stepped into the so-called Dragon Bloodline Formation.

What Chu Feng did greatly frightened a bunch of people. Even the Monstrous Dragon Beasts involuntarily moved backwards. They feared that Chu Feng might really possess the heaven-defying ability to wipe them all out.

However, upon seeing this, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king burst into a loud laugh, “And here I was considering how powerful you were. Turns out that you’re merely a rank three Martial King. With your cultivation, you even dared to talk nonsense of eliminating us? Little brat, have you come to make this king laugh?”

“That Chu Feng is a rank three Martial King?”

When they heard what the Monstrous Dragon Beast king said, the surrounding crowd were all shocked. They had never imagined that Chu Feng would only be a rank three Martial King.

“Humph, what sort of cultivation did you all think he possesses? That’s right, he is only a rank three Martial King. Else, why would I say those six senior brothers and senior sister of mine being held captive are greatly superior to him?”

When they saw that the observers were disappointed by Chu Feng’s cultivation, those Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples that were slandering Chu Feng became even more proud of themselves and started to insult Chu Feng even more.

Swayed by their insults, many observers lost all hope for Chu Feng. They felt that the show that they were anticipating was unlikely to come.

“Monstrous Dragon Beast king, I have a question to ask you,” Suddenly, Chu Feng said.

“What is your question?” The Monstrous Dragon beast king asked.

“How do you all want to die?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little brat, can you not see the situation that you’re in? If I don’t teach you a lesson, you would truly think that you can eliminate our clan.”

“Right now, I’ll allow you to know exactly how small and weak you really are. This Monstrous Dragon king doesn’t even have to move. With merely a single thought, I will be able to turn you into dust.”

With Chu Feng’s repeated provocations, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was finally enraged. With a snarl, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s oppressive might that seemed to be able to topple the mountains and overturn the seas came crashing toward Chu Feng. Even though its speed was not extremely fast, the power contained in its oppressive might was something that no one below Half Martial Emperor level could resist.

“Heh...”

However, at the moment when the oppressive might was about to reach Chu Feng, at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng would be losing his life, Chu Feng coldly laughed. His eyes squinted and then a World Spirit Gate appeared in front of him.

When the World Spirit Gate appeared, it was as if a bottomless pit that was capable of devouring the entire world had appeared. A gale rushed forth, and as the sound of the wind echoed, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s oppressive might was actually devoured before the countless gazes of the crowd.

“What, what... what is that?” Even the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was shocked by the scene before it. An expression of astonishment actually emerged on its face.

“Chu Feng, since this bunch of little snakes don’t know about their own situation, let’s make them die without a burial site.”

At this moment, Her Lady Queen began to walk out from the World Spirit Gate with elegant steps and displayed her exceptional beauty to everyone present.

“This is, that world spirit?!” When they saw Eggy, Bai Yunxiao and the others’ expressions turned green. They were extremely nervous.

Even though they were currently being held captives, they did not wish for Chu Feng to defeat the Monstrous Dragon Beast king and bask in the limelight.



After all, if that were to happen, it would be equivalent to telling everyone that they were inferior to Chu Feng.

They knew very well that this rank five Martial King-level world spirit was Chu Feng's trump card. Whether Chu Feng might be able to defeat the Monstrous Dragon Beast king would all be dependent on that world spirit.

If it were any other world spirit, they would definitely not be worried at all. After all, there was absolutely no chance that a rank five Martial King could win against a Half Martial Emperor.

However, as it was Eggy, they had no choice but to be worried. After all, Eggy was the legendary Asura World Spirit. Asura World Spirits were things that people had only heard about in legends. As per the legends, they described the Asura World Spirits to be extremely powerful. As for how much strength the Asura World Spirits actually possessed, it was something that no one truly knew.

"Haha, for you to speak such arrogant words, I had thought that you would send out an extraordinary world spirit." **noε-IB)1n**

"However, after all this, it's only a little girl with the cultivation of a rank five Martial King. Truly like master like servant. Both of you can only speak boastful words without fearing about biting your tongues on the way."

"However, little brat, while your world spirit's strength is not up to much, her appearance is truly good. If you are to allow this Monstrous Beast king to play with your world spirit, then I might consider letting you return alive. What do you think?" At the beginning, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was worried. However, after it discovered Eggy's cultivation, all of its worries disappeared into thin air.

"Eggy, go ahead. Kill them however you want to. All of them are yours," Chu Feng said.

"Heh, I'll enjoy myself then," Eggy smiled sinisterly. After that, a cold flash shone through her beautiful eyes and a faint redness emerged in them. As her skirt fluttered in the wind, as her long hair moved as in a dance, boundless dark black-colored gaseous flames rushed out from Eggy's body like the eruption of a volcano.

Once the black gaseous flames appeared, the world immediately began to tremble. Violent winds began to scud the clouds. A terrifying aura soon filled the entire region.

However, the most frightening thing was not the aura of the gaseous flames. Instead, under Eggy's control, those gaseous flames turned into an enormous palm.

Even though the palm was formed by the gaseous flames, it appeared as if it were real. Not only was it enormously large, it also contained six sharp fingers. That was simply no palm of humans nor animals, instead, it appeared more like the palm of a devil.

The black colored palm was enormously fast. In the blink of an eye, it arrived before the Monstrous Dragon Beasts. Before the Monstrous Dragon Beasts could react, that enormous palm had already clenched into a fist and grabbed onto their necks.

“Aooooo~~~~~”

With their lives being held by another, the Monstrous Dragon Beasts were extremely fearful. In an instant, the several thousand huge monsters had become helpless. Other than swinging their enormous bodies back and forth and shrieking nonstop, they were powerless to do anything.

“You, what exactly are you?”

At this moment, only the Monstrous Dragon Beast king remained uncaught by the enormous palm. However, when it saw that all of its clansmen had been caught by Eggy in an instant, even it was unable to remain calm.

“Rustle~”

Seeing that the situation wasn't good, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king did not dare to be careless. The crimson color of its eyes began to intensify, it was starting to operate the so-called Dragon Bloodline Formation. Countless crimson colored chains appeared and began to wind around Eggy.

Those chains were no small matter at all. In the range of the formation, it was practically impossible for one to dodge them. As such, even Eggy started to frown.

## **MGA: Chapter 1274 - Fight Between Demons**

“Eggy, don’t be afraid, I’ll help you.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly shouted and extended one hand from his gown.

Only at this moment did everyone notice that Chu Feng was tightly clenching his hand. It seemed as if there was something bubbling up in there.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his palm, and a very loud sound echoed out from it. Upon close inspection, it was actually two oval-shaped lights being shot out from Chu Feng’s palm.

Once the lights left Chu Feng’s palm, they traveled with an extremely fast speed and began to rapidly expand in size. One of the oval lights landed on Chu Feng’s body whereas the other landed on Eggy’s body.

After the oval lights covered both Chu Feng and Eggy, the crimson colored chains began to surround Eggy completely.

“Buzz.”

However, right at this moment, an astonishing scene occurred. Those chains that were supposed to be extremely powerful and capable of containing anything instantly dissolved and lost all power the moment they touched Eggy’s body.

“Heavens, what is that? It actually managed to block the Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ Dragon Bloodline Formation?”

When they saw this scene, not to mention the ignorant outsiders who had come to watch the show, even some management elders from the Cyanwood Mountain were displaying expressions of shock.

“That’s a formation, a formation capable of splitting apart the Bloodline Formation.”

“Chu Feng had been inspecting the Monstrous Dragon Beasts’ Bloodline Formation the entire time and managed to secretly set up a formation capable of stopping the Bloodline Formation. After he finished setting it up, he hid the

formation in his hand and only then did he start to provoke the Monstrous Dragon Beasts.”

“You all thought that Chu Feng was throwing his life away. However, none of you knew that he had already prepared everything in advance and possessed the certainty of victory,” Right at this moment, Bai Suyan spoke. Her voice was very loud; she was deliberately making sure that everyone present would be able to hear her. n-)0/)p-.E(/l--b-.l-.n

“What? This Chu Feng already prepared a countermeasure before he even decided to take on the Monstrous Dragon Beasts?”

“Unimaginable! He actually managed to set up a formation capable of breaking apart the Bloodline Formation in such a short period of time?!”

After hearing what Bai Suyan said, not to mention the outsiders, even the management elders present were astonished. They had no choice but to hold a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

“Aooouuuu~~~~~”

Right at the moment when everyone was astonished by what Chu Feng did, Eggy was fighting the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. With the protection formation around her, she was protected from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s Bloodline Formation and was able to fully display her strength to fight against the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

However, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was no ordinary character either. Not only did it possess the Bloodline of the Dragon, it was also a Half Martial Emperor. As such, the abilities and strength that it possessed could not be underestimated.

As the bellow of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king resounded throughout the region, its enormous body swept across the sky and under the water, swallowing the clouds, blowing out the fog and overturning the water of the lake. It appeared to be omnipotent.

However, even though this was the case, Eggy was not at all at a disadvantage. She stood midair and did not even move from her location. The only thing she was doing was controlling her dark black colored gaseous flames to fight against the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

The black-colored gaseous flames were formless to begin with. As such, they moved about like mist.

However, under Eggy's control, those black gaseous flames were able to turn into enormous hands capable of ripping apart countless Monstrous Dragon Beasts. At the same time, it was also capable of turning into an enormous mouth covered with sharp teeth.

Most importantly, within the black gaseous flame were two faintly discernible cavities that appeared like enormous eyes. Those two eyes were filled with killing intent. The killing intent was many times stronger than the one being emitted by the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. It was as if the black gaseous flames were alive.

However, regardless of what was happening, one thing was certain. That was, of the two beings that were currently wreaking havoc on the surface of the lake and the sky above it, neither one of them were good-natured. Their intense battle was like two ferocious monsters fighting one another.

What they were competing in was not a mere difference in strength. Instead, it was who was more cruel, more brutal and possessed more deterrence than the other.

On this point, it was evident that Eggy held the superior position. Even though the outcome of their battle was yet to be decided, she had already begun to display her viciousness and ruthlessness.

That was because the over one thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts that had been captured by her earlier were being devoured by her at this time. Strange and frightening suction power was being emitted by the enormous hand formed by black gaseous flames. It covered the bodies of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts completely before invading them.

“Aoooouuuuu~~~~~”

“Our King, save us, save us....”

“Ahhhh~~~~~”

The Monstrous Dragon beasts were howling tragically nonstop. They no longer possessed the might that made them appear as if they were the kings

among beasts from before. Like a bunch of lambs on their way to being slaughtered, the only thing that they could do was howl in grief.

In fact, being captured by Eggy, they truly were no different than lambs on their way to being slaughtered. This was something that everyone could see with their eyes.

The crowd was able to clearly see with their eyes that the steel-like scales of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts were coming off from their bodies. After that, their flesh began to tear, and blood splattered all over the sky before being completely devoured by the black gaseous flames.

In the blink of an eye, over a thousand Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the huge monsters that were capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain, had turned into numerous sets of skeletons. Furthermore, at this very moment, even the skeletons were being split apart, turning from pieces into dust before being devoured by the black gaseous flames.

“I’ll dismember your body into ten thousand pieces!”

Seeing all of its clansmen being killed before its eyes, seeing them endure an enormous pain before their deaths and seeing their bodies torn and their bones crushed after dying, the anger of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was something that everyone could sense.

“Aooooouuu~~~~~~”

Suddenly, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king roared. The crimson-colored marks on its body actually grew darker in color and began to cover over half of its body. This change made it so that his body seemed like a black rock wall with crimson-colored lava flowing through it. It was truly a frightening sight.

However, the most important aspect was that its enormous body was actually expanding in size. It had become twice as large as before. With this change, its explosive aura had also doubled.

After the change to its body was completed, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king suddenly swung its body, opened its enormous mouth and bit down toward Eggy. It was really planning to tear Eggy to pieces.

“Tsk, you want to join your bandit subordinates? Very well, this Queen shall help you accomplish your goal.”

However, even when facing this, Eggy did not fear in the slightest. Instead, a mocking smile appeared on her exceptionally beautiful face.

Suddenly, Eggy's gaze turned completely red. Her beautiful irises were replaced by crimson lights. Her exceptionally beautiful face turned extremely frightening.

“Rooaarrrr~~~~~”

A strange bellow sounded from the black gaseous flames. This bellow resonated throughout heaven and earth. Hearing the sound, the people present all began to tremble with fear.

At the same time that the bellow sounded, layer upon layer of black gaseous flames were being emitted from Eggy nonstop. In an instant, they formed an enormous hand, and that hand ruthlessly grabbed onto the Monstrous Dragon Beast king's neck.

“Aooooouuu~~~~~”

However, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was, after all, a Half Martial Emperor. Unlike its kin, it was not easily subdued by the hand. Instead, it whipped its tail and, while carrying with it a gale, swept toward Eggy.

However, even with this, Eggy remained completely confident. With a single thought from her, nine more enormous hands were formed by the black gaseous flames. The nine enormous hands firmly captured the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

“Aooooouuuuu~~~~~”

At that moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king was snarling nonstop. Layer upon layer of frantic energy was being emitted from its body as it tried to swing its body back and forth with all its might so as to break apart the binding of the black gaseous flames.

However, how would Eggy possibly give him an opportunity to escape? The nine enormous hands clenched tighter and tighter. Not only did the long, sharp fingers pierce deep into the Monstrous Dragon Beast king's body, the clenching of the hands also shattered its scales, causing its blood to violently rush out from its body.

“I’ll devour you!”

The Monstrous Dragon Beast realized the situation that it was in and used its final strength to swing its body back and forth. With its enormous mouth wide open, it tried to bite down toward Eggy. It was truly fighting with its last breath.

“Roar~~~~~”

However, right at this moment, an enormous skull actually appeared from the black gaseous flames.

That skull possessed two empty sockets for eyes and an enormous mouth. At this moment, that enormous mouth was wide open and covered with sharp teeth formed by black gaseous flames. Without any hesitation, it bit down on the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s body.

With the bite, a ‘snap’ was heard. The Monstrous Dragon Beast king had been snapped in two. Like a rainstorm, a large amount of blood was pouring down and out of its body. The blood created a large amount of splashes and ripples as it landed in the crimson-colored lake.

“Ahhhhh~~~~~” At this moment, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king emitted a loud and clear howl in grief. Its howl was capable of tearing one’s heart and splitting one’s lungs. It was truly filled with sorrow and grief.

### **MGA: Chapter 1275 - Proving Oneself**

The Monstrous Dragon Beast king was being tormented to an appalling scene of devastation. Even the surrounding crowd was shocked and astonished by what they were seeing. Cold sweat covered their bodies as they were greatly frightened by Eggy’s black gaseous flame monster.

However, the skull formed by the black gaseous flames did not stop with only this. One bite after another, it continued to tear apart the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. With each bite, more dripping blood came out from the Monstrous Dragon Beast king. After each bite, a large section of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king’s body was devoured by it.

At the same time, the ten enormous hands that had grabbed onto the Monstrous Dragon Beast king began to tighten their grips. In an instant, they ripped the enormous body of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king into fragments.



Just like this, the ruler of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, was, before the countless gazes of the observers, torn apart and devoured. In the end, all of it was completely eaten clean. It truly died without an intact corpse, and all of this was done by Eggy.

At this moment, there was no longer a red shine in Eggy's eyes. They had returned to her normal, beautiful, starlight-like and intelligent eyes.

On her face was a slight smile. It was extremely charming, beautiful and alluring.

Eggy was still the same person. Her beauty was enough to fascinate others, enough to cause them to choke. As long as she stood here, there would never be another woman more beautiful than her.

However, after the crowd saw how cruel and ruthless Eggy was, not a single person dared to underestimate this beautiful girl.

It was so much so that for some cowardly people, the gazes with which they looked to Eggy were filled with fear. Their expressions were not at all those of someone seeing a beauty; they were simply the expressions of someone seeing a monster.

“The source energy tasted pretty good. Merely, it's a bit too little.”

“Well, the mission's complete, guess I'll return first.”

After recovering the black gaseous flames into her body, Eggy turned around charmingly and lightly sucked on her little finger in a slightly disappointed manner. Then and only then did she began to jump and hop back into the world spirit gate and disappear from everyone's line of sight.

“Heavens, is she really a world spirit? How could there be such a powerful world spirit in this world? She is only a rank five Martial King, but was able to kill a rank one Half Martial Emperor!”

After Eggy returned to Chu Feng's world spirit gate, the surrounding crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Eggy had eliminated all of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts by herself. Her strength was simply too powerful, so powerful that she had astonished everyone.

“Of course she’s powerful, you must know that she’s an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit,” At this moment, an informed individual loudly spoke.

“What? Asura Spirit World’s world spirit? Are you talking about that legendary Asura Spirit World, the strongest of the Seven Spirit Worlds?” Hearing what that person said, the surrounding crowd was completely stunned. Disbelief was written all over their faces.

One could not blame them for their current reactions. If one wanted to blame something, then one could only blame the reputation of the Asura World Spirits being too enormous, so enormous that no one could remain calm after knowing that Eggy was one of them.

“Amazing, truly amazing. This Chu Feng not only possessed the ability to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he actually also managed to contract an Asura World Spirit. His talent is simply unprecedented, truly a bit too scary.”

“This Chu Feng, he is truly the pride of the heavens.” At this moment, voices expressing their admirations for Chu Feng filled the entire Boundless Green Sea.

“Who was it earlier that said Chu Feng was inferior to those six disciples who were captured? He defeated the Monstrous Dragon Beast king using only his world spirit. With merely that, he is not someone that any of those six could compare with.”

“That’s right, did you truly think that we were blind? You actually dared to slander Chu Feng in such a manner, do you not fear that you will bite your tongue?”

“Sigh, everyone, calm down. As the saying goes, everyone possesses their own selfish desires. With how outstanding Chu Feng is, it is inevitable that he would bring about the jealousy of others.”

There were even some bold observers who started to indirectly insult the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples who were previously insulting Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the faces of those disciples that had slandered Chu Feng earlier turned extremely green and as ugly as they could be.

“Chu Feng, good job, woahhh~~~~~”

At this time, there were disciples from the Cyanwood Mountain that started to cheer for Chu Feng. They were people from the Ascension Division. As they were allies with Chu Feng to begin with, they would naturally cheer for him when they saw that he had assisted their Cyanwood Mountain and kept their dignity.

Following the first sounds of cheering, countless more cheers began to explode from the sea of people like thunder. More and more elders and disciples began to loudly cheer for Chu Feng.

There was no need to mention those who were fond of Chu Feng to begin with. Those disciples and elders who had formerly held a neutral view of Chu Feng also began to cheer for him. They had grown fond of him from the bottoms of their hearts.

As for those people who hated Chu Feng deeply, the people who considered him to be a thorn, they were all deeply frowning at this moment. Their expressions were like those of people who had just eaten shit.

However, there was nothing they could do. That was because the Cyanwood Mountain had indeed been on the verge of being disgraced and it had indeed been Chu Feng who saved the reputation of the Cyanwood Mountain from that crisis.

At that moment, Chu Feng became the hero of the Cyanwood Mountain. Regardless of whether they were willing or not, it was a fact that they had no choice but to accept.

“That boy Chu Feng truly hid his skills well. He actually possesses such a powerful world spirit to protect him. No wonder his attainments in world spirit techniques are so high, so exceptional,” Bai Suyan was nodding repeatedly. On her beautiful face was a charming smile. It was evident that she was somewhat surprised by Chu Feng’s performance too.

“Chu Feng is indeed very amazing. Every aspect of him greatly surpasses me. Especially that world spirit...” Bai Ruochen’s gaze was flickering. She could not forget about the time when she had been utterly defeated by Eggy. However, upon seeing what had just happened, she felt that being defeated by Eggy back then was only natural. After all, Eggy was so powerful.

“What’s going on with Chu Feng? Wouldn’t it be good for him to just sit and watch as the Cyanwood Mountain is humiliated? Why did he act to save

them?” However, compared to them, Sima Ying was angered by Chu Feng’s actions and began to stamp her feet nonstop.

Even though she was also astonished by Chu Feng’s strength, she was displeased upon recalling that Chu Feng had saved the Cyanwood Mountain from their disgrace.

“Foolish girl, you are ignorant on this matter.” *noVe-lb/ln*

“No matter what sort of conflicts Chu Feng has with some of the elders, it is only internal strife. In the end, Chu Feng is still a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“As a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, he naturally should do all he can to get the Cyanwood Mountain out of a predicament. Let alone, with what he did, not only would his fame greatly increase, he would also be able to gain popularity among the people. The benefits are numerous, so why shouldn’t he do it?” Bai Suyan explained with a smile.

“So that’s the case? But... sigh...”

After hearing Bai Suyan’s explanation, Sima Ying suddenly came to a realization. However, even with this, she was still not happy. That was because she didn’t care about all of that and only wanted to see the Cyanwood Mountain being disgraced, since the people from the Cyanwood Mountain had treated her extremely badly before.

“Wooooaaahhhh~~~~~”

At that moment, the sounds of cheering became louder and louder. They were like thunder piercing the ears. It turned out that the cheering sound became louder because Chu Feng had soared into the sky and was returning in triumph.

“Chu Feng, great job! You have truly earned great merits this time!”

“Chu Feng, when Lord Headmaster gets out from his closed-door training, we will definitely jointly report your contributions to him so that he can reward you properly.”

With Chu Feng’s return, the many elders on the master viewing platform stood up in succession to welcome him. Among them were the subordinates of Half

Martial Emperor White Ape, the elders of the Weaponry Refinement Department including Xiahou Jianting, and the elders from the Martial Skills Department and the Mysterious Techniques Department.

Chu Feng became the most popular person in the eyes of the elders. Everyone was welcoming him back and praising him nonstop with smiles on their faces.

However, there was a group of elders on the master viewing platform who were different from the rest. They were the management elders from the Punishment Department.

As the largest branch power organization, the Punishment Department possessed the greatest amount of management elders. However, at that very moment, the situation was extremely awkward for them. They were unable to make themselves welcome Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng had done a great service for the Cyanwood Mountain. If they did not welcome him, it would not be good either.

This caused them to be stuck between a rock and a hard place.

At this moment, through the cracks from the crowd, Chu Feng noticed the ugly expressions on the Punishment Department's management elders.

When he saw how awkward they were, Chu Feng sneered in his heart. With things having reached this point, his plan was basically finished.

What he wanted to do was precisely to prove himself before everyone. Regardless of whether it was people that were fond of him, people who were hostile toward him or the people that did not know about him, he wanted all of them to know about his abilities.

So what if the Punishment Department stood against him and deliberately made things difficult for him?

As matters stood, didn't he still managed to receive the cheers of everyone before them?

As for them, what could they do?

Other than standing there as if they had eaten flies, there was nothing they could do.

At this moment, Chu Feng was the main focus of everyone present, the hero in the eyes of the people.

### **MGA: Chapter 1276 - Provocation**

At that moment, the crowd all revolved around Chu Feng and viewed him as their hero.

However, Bai Yunxiao and the others were extremely dejected and depressed as they walked away from the battlefield. As the Monstrous Dragon Beast king had been killed, the cage that had imprisoned them naturally disappeared, restoring their freedom.

However, at that very moment, they who had escaped with their lives were incapable of being happy at all. In fact, their expressions were even uglier than those of the Punishment Department's management elders. n--σ.)v(-e(-l/-B/-1-)n

Each and every one of them knew that they had truly disgraced themselves this time around. Not only had their limelight been snatched away from them, they had only narrowly avoided slandering the Cyanwood Mountain's reputation. In other words, they had caused a great deal of trouble.

In fact, both the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples were very disappointed with Bai Yunxiao and the others. This could be seen from the fact that no one came to welcome them when they returned to the master viewing platform.

However, due to their special status and high potential, no one criticized them either. Merely, everyone had decided to just ignore them.

“Aiyoyoyo.”

“Aren't these the geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain? You all are actually shameless enough to return?”

“When you were massacring the little Monstrous Dragon Beast pawns, it seemed that you were enjoying it immensely. Weren't you all boasting about being able to kill them all? I had even thought that you all were extraordinarily amazing individuals too.”

“However, who would’ve thought that once the Monstrous Dragon Beast king appeared, you all would be instantly done for and captured in a cage like six little turtles that did not dare to even move at all.”

“Sigh, and here I was having such high hopes for you all, you’ve truly disappointed me. I am truly, truly, truly, truly disappointed.”

While the people from the Cyanwood Mountain did not criticize them, it did not mean that others would not. As a matter of fact, the bold and audacious Sima Ying actually walked over to Bai Yunxiao and the others and began to ridicule them with an expression of extreme disdain on her smiling face.

“Sima Ying, a loose tongue may cause a lot of trouble. I urge you to control your mouth so that no future disaster will fall upon you.”

Bai Yunxiao and the others were filled with rage to begin with. And now, after being publicly humiliated by Sima Ying, they were so angry that their hearts, livers and lungs were about to explode. However, Bai Yunxiao still knew about the situation they were in. Thus, he controlled his fury and spoke threatening words to Sima Ying.

“Aiyo, I’m so scared. A loose tongue may cause a lot of trouble, was it? Could it be that you’re planning to kill me?”

“What’s with your moral quality? You’ve lost face yourself, yet you still insist on not allowing others to speak?”

“If you’re this amazing and possess this much ability, then why didn’t you show it to the Monstrous Dragon Beasts? What could you possibly prove by bullying a weak little girl like myself?”

“Damned girl, have I not beat you up enough or what?” At this moment, Tao Xiangyu, who had violently beaten Sima Ying up before, jumped out, extended her hand and pointed at Sima Ying. In an instant, her invisible oppressive might came crushing down on Sima Ying. She was trying to suppress Sima Ying by displaying her strength in secret.

“I shall see who among you all dares to touch a single finger of hers.”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly stood before Sima Ying. Furthermore, Bai Suyan, Bai Ruochen and the many management elders also followed Chu Feng over.

“You...” Seeing these people, even Tao Xiangyu was immensely frightened. She immediately took back the finger that she was pointing at Sima Ying and stepped back one step.

While she might not fear Chu Feng a lot, she did not dare to act imprudently in front of Bai Suyan and the many management elders. As such, she was forced to curb her arrogance.

“Chu Feng, you only won by relying on that world spirit of yours, do you truly think you’re amazing and possess real skills?” However, at the moment when Tao Xiangyu was stepping back, Bai Yunxiao actually stood forward.

The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was filled with hostility. He had not bothered to hide the malevolence in his gaze at all.

Chu Feng had snatched away his limelight. As such, he greatly detested Chu Feng. He hated Chu Feng so much that he was itching to skin him alive and pull out his tendons before eating his flesh one bite at a time.

However, before Chu Feng could say anything, Sima Ying spoke once again. “Why, it seems to me that you’re unconvinced? It is Chu Feng’s ability to be able to possess a powerful world spirit. If you have the ability, why don’t you go and get a powerful world spirit too? Humph, can you even get one? Would a powerful world spirit follow you? Are you qualified to be its master?”

“There’s no chance in your entire life that you’ll be able to get an Asura Spirit World’s world spirit. Hell, with your talent, not to mention this life, in your next life, your next next life and the next life after that, you’ll still be hopeless in obtaining an Asura World Spirit. That is because your talent is so limited that they would never think that you would qualified to be their master. In your entire life and entire being, you will only be able to possess second-rate world spirits.”

Her words were very crafty and her tone was extremely sharp. Even Chu Feng felt a great deal of admiration for her. This girl was truly daring and her ability to insult others was truly skillful. Not only did she not show any quarter, she immediately stabbed at their sore spot.

After hearing that, Bai Yunxiao’s entire face turned green. That was because Sima Ying had really managed to hit his sore spot. He was naturally envious and jealous of Chu Feng. He envied that Chu Feng was able to contract an Asura World Spirit and was able to obtain such a powerful world spirit.



But he, on the other hand, did not have a world spirit that powerful. No matter how much he wished for one, he would still have no chance to obtain one. It was not something that could be accomplished with only effort. No, it was something based on talent, one's natural talent.

No matter whether he was willing to accept it or not, he had no choice but to admit that his talent in world spirit techniques was much inferior to Chu Feng's. This was his heart's sorest spot, the place that he had tried his hardest to hide. Yet, at this moment, Sima Ying was precisely attacking that place.

"Humph, even if he hadn't butted in, we would have been able to break out from the Dragon Bloodline Formation and behead that Monstrous Dragon Beast king anyways," Right at this moment, Ben Leihu jumped out with these words. He actually shamelessly declared that Chu Feng was meddling in their business.

"That's right, Chu Feng did not even qualify to do the dragon grade mission. What makes him think that he could meddle in our mission? Even without his interference, we would still have been able to exterminate that bunch of animals."

"From the way I see it, he is merely stealing our limelight," Immediately following Ben Leihu, Qi Yanyu and Zhao Jingang also spoke to attack Chu Feng. They turned the situation of Chu Feng saving them into Chu Feng shamelessly stealing from them.

"Heavens, I have seen shameless before. However, never have I seen people as shameless as you all. Your skins are simply so unimaginably thick."

"Chu Feng has kindly saved you all, yet you actually attack him instead of expressing gratitude? Do you all have any bit of conscience left?"

"Fortunately, there are a lot of people present here today. If there weren't this many people, then were you all planning to attack your savior, Chu Feng, so that you could appease the anger of having your limelight stolen?" Sima Ying spoke with a shocked expression. She acted as if she was stunned by their shameless behavior.

"Bullshit! Savior? Someone like him is qualified to be our savior?" Zhao Jingang and the others immediately denied the fact that Chu Feng had saved them.

“Xuuyu~~~~” Once those words were spoken, hushing sounds filled the place. These sounds were not from the people of the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it was from the surrounding crowd.

“Xuuyu~~~~” Immediately after, more and more hushing sounds began to be heard. Everyone was using this sort of method to ridicule Zhao Jingang and the others.

After all, all of them had seen what had happened earlier with their own eyes.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng, then perhaps Bai Yunxiao, Zhao Jingang and the others would truly have lost their lives at the hands of the Monstrous Dragon Beast king.

Yet, at this time, they actually spoke of Chu Feng in such a manner. Thus, even the surrounding crowd was unable to continue to watch and do nothing.

“You, you all...” Zhao Jingang and the others did not realize that they had attracted the hatred of everyone present. Faced with this sort of situation, not only did they not surrender, they instead began to gnash their teeth and clench their fists in anger. Even blue veins were popping out on their skins.

“Heh...” Faced with these clowns before him, Chu Feng laughed lightly. He patted Sima Ying's shoulder and said, “Let's go, why lower yourself to their level?”

“True, why must I bother with trash like them?” Sima Ying seized the opportunity and began to leave. However, before she left, she did not forget to insult them again.

“Chu Feng, do you dare to fight against me?” However, right after Chu Feng and the others turned around and prepared to leave, an angry voice suddenly echoed from behind him.

### **MGA: Chapter 1277 - Shocking Everyone**

“Ta.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng stopped his footsteps.

He turned around and discovered that it was actually Zhao Jingang who spoke those words. Zhao Jingang, a Divine Body with the cultivation of rank seven Martial King was actually publicly challenging Chu Feng.

“Fight with you? Earlier when you had been captured by the Monstrous Dragon Beast king, why did I not see this sort of courage from you?” Chu Feng coldly replied with a smile on his face. Even though his opponent was a rank seven Martial King, Chu Feng still looked down on him.

This cannot be blamed on Chu Feng, if one must blame, then they must blame Zhao Jingang himself.

Why didn't Zhao Jingang dare to act this boldly and provocatively when he had been trapped by the Monstrous Dragon Beast king? Yet, only after he was saved by Chu Feng did he come out to challenge Chu Feng instead?

There was no reason for this other than the fact that Chu Feng's cultivation was thought by everyone to only be that of a rank three Martial King. He felt that Chu Feng was easy to bully. That was the reason why he dared to provoke him in such a manner. If Chu Feng possessed the same cultivation as him and was a rank seven Martial King as well, how could he possibly dare to provoke Chu Feng in such a manner?

To people like him who would only bully the weak and not dare to do anything to the strong, Chu Feng despised them from the bottom of his heart. Regardless of whether he was a Divine Body or not, Chu Feng would still look down on him.

“Enough of your rubbish, I'm asking you whether you dare or not,” Zhao Jingang asked again. His attitude was extremely unyielding.

“You are truly one who does not know about his own standing. Even the Monstrous Dragon Beast king is no match for Chu Feng, what makes you think that someone like you is qualified to fight him?” Sima Ying said disdainfully.

“Red-haired servant girl, scram to the side. I am speaking with Chu Feng, it is none of your goddamn business.”

“Moreover, the reason why Chu Feng was able to defeat the Monstrous Dragon Beast king earlier was because he had relied on his Asura Spirit World's world spirit. It was not at all due to his own abilities.”

“The person I am challenging right now is Chu Feng and not a world spirit,” When Zhao Jingang spoke till this point, he pointed to Chu Feng once again and said, “Chu Feng, neither of us are to use our world spirits. Using our own

strength and ability, we shall fight. Do you dare to accept the challenge or not? If you are a man then speak straightforwardly. Even if you do not dare, your granddaddy I will not laugh at you.”

“....” After Zhao Jingang spoke those words, everyone was startled. Immediately afterward, they began to curse in their hearts. This Zhao Jingang was truly too shameless.

That Chu Feng defeated the Monstrous Dragon Beast king with his world spirit could not be considered to be Chu Feng’s own ability?

Of course it could! That world spirit was Chu Feng’s, it was willing to be used by Chu Feng. That in and of itself was an ability, something that others could not accomplish even if they wished for it.

Yet, this Zhao Jingang was inverting right and wrong, insisting that Chu Feng’s world spirit was not his own ability, insisting that they were to fight without using world spirits.

This was truly open bullying. That was because everyone was able to tell that Zhao Jingang was a rank seven Martial King whereas Chu Feng was a rank three Martial King. With how enormous the gap between their cultivation levels was, how could they possibly have a fair fight?

“Chu Feng, if you do not dare, then speak plainly. Stop dilly-dallying like a woman.”

“That’s right, what are you, a calligrapher? If you do not dare then speak up. Why are you hesitating?” At this moment, both Ben Leihu and Qi Yanyu joined the heckling. They seized this opportunity and began to attack Chu Feng.

“Sigh, it’s enough. Without his world spirit, this Chu Feng is like a dog that has lost its teeth. How could he possibly dare to compare notes with junior brother Zhao?” It was so much so that even Bai Yunxiao joined to speak against Chu Feng. Furthermore, his words were even more insulting.

Many people present were unable to continue watching this scene anymore. While it was one thing for them to not thank Chu Feng for saving them, it was another for them to attack Chu Feng. They were simply the perfect representation of people who kicked a benefactor in the teeth.

At this moment, those management elders who thought highly of Chu Feng were frowning very deeply. They were simply unable to contain themselves from continuing to watch what was going on and were prepared to speak out for Chu Feng and stop Zhao Jingang's group and their rude demand.

"Heh..." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng calmly laughed. After that, he swept his gaze toward Bai Yunxiao, Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu, Ben Leihu and Wang Jingzhi. He said, "It would seem that you all refuse to accept what I, Chu Feng, have accomplished. Since that's the case, then come at me together."

"What? You, you want to fight all six of us by yourself?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, not to mention the others, even Zhao Jingang and the others who had been hooting at him earlier were shocked.

Truly, Chu Feng would either say nothing or shock everyone with one sentence. A single person fight six people? Furthermore, every single one of the six possessed cultivations above his own. That was simply insane!

"Didn't you all looked down on me greatly? Didn't you all feel that without my world spirit, I am nothing?"

"Don't you all hate me deeply? You must truly want to violently beat me up in front of everyone here, no?"

"Come, I'll give you all this opportunity today. If you have the skill, then come at me. I, Chu Feng, will make you know exactly what sort of individual I am."

Chu Feng spoke those words one at a time and with a great amount of domineering aggressiveness. After he finished saying those words, even Zhao Jingang and the others were stunned and appeared to be scared by him.

"Chu Feng, there are no grudges between us. Furthermore, I never wanted to become enemies with you and junior sister Bai." Right at this moment, Wang Jingzhi cupped his fist respectfully to Chu Feng. After he finished saying those words, he directly stepped out from Bai Yunxiao's group and returned to the crowd.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to make things difficult for Wang Jingzhi. That was because what Wang Jingzhi had said was the truth; he had never tried to become Chu Feng's enemy. [1. He did... kinda... but immediately retreated the moment he saw Bai Ruochen's Imperial Bloodline.] Since he did

not wish to become Chu Feng's enemy, there was naturally no reason for Chu Feng to make things difficult for him.

"Heh, what's wrong? You all don't dare now?"

"Look at your terrified expressions. I have given you the opportunity, but you all are so useless that you cannot even seize it." After Wang Jingzhi decided to withdraw, Chu Feng looked to Zhao Jingang and the others and began to make cutting remarks.

"Chu Feng, don't you act so arrogant! If you dare to guarantee that you will not release your world spirit, I, Ben Leihu, dare to fight you right now," Right at this moment, the rank six Martial King, the monstrous beast Ben Leihu, stood out.

"I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my promises. I said that I would not use my world spirit, so I will definitely not use my world spirit," Chu Feng said.

"Very well, senior brothers, there is no need to inconvenience yourselves. I, Ben Leihu, will be able to easily handle this Chu Feng," After hearing what Chu Feng said, Ben Leihu immediately became filled with confidence. He suddenly stepped forward and then, with a 'woosh,' he shot out explosively toward Chu Feng.

Ben Leihu's speed was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived before Chu Feng. As Ben Leihu was a monstrous beast, his strength was extraordinary. When he clenched his fist, it appeared like an iron hammer as it smashed toward Chu Feng's face.

This fist strike was as fast as lighting and as powerful as a falling stone. Regardless of whether it was its speed or strength, they were both extremely astonishing and not to be looked down upon.

After he threw that fist out explosively, many timid female disciples turned their gazes away. They feared that Ben Leihu would be able to turn Chu Feng into mincemeat with that fist strike of his.

As for those people with the courage to watch, they were clenching their teeth tightly and holding their breaths. That was because Ben Leihu's fist strike truly contained a great amount of destructive power.

However, when faced with such a powerful fist, Chu Feng only stood motionlessly with his hands behind his back. Only when the whistling wind from the fist arrived did he slightly move his body to the side, dodging Ben Leihu's heavy fist.

At the same time he did that, Chu Feng abruptly extended his right hand. Like an eagle's claw, he grabbed Ben Leihu's wrist.

After he grabbed Ben Leihu's wrist, Chu Feng's body turned backward, and he abruptly swung Ben Leihu into the air.

All of this happened truly too unexpectedly. By the time Ben Leihu managed to react, it was already too late. With a loud 'bang' and a surging amount of smoke, Chu Feng had already thrown Ben Leihu into the ground.

"Pow, pow, pow, pow..."

The enormous power of Chu Feng's throw did not stop after Ben Leihu landed on the ground. Instead, it caused Ben Leihu to tumble many times over before finally stopping several hundred meters away and lying on the ground.

"Chu Feng, he actually..."

At this moment, regardless of whether they might be elders or disciples, men or women, experts or weak individuals, those who knew Chu Feng or those who didn't, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. They were all struck dumb. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were all filled with astonishment.

The reason they were reacting in this manner was not because of how beautiful Chu Feng's counterattack was. Instead, it was because Chu Feng's current aura was no longer that of a rank three Martial King. Instead, it was now that of a rank five Martial King.

Chu Feng exposed his true cultivation. This naturally shocked everyone present. Even though a rank five Martial King could be considered to be a big deal in the Cyanwood Mountain, for a rank five Martial King to be able to easily and ruthlessly throw a powerful monstrous beast like Ben Leihu was something that no one could not be shocked by. *no ve(Lb(In*

Furthermore, Chu Feng had managed to hide his cultivation before everyone present, causing all of them to think that he was only a rank three Martial King. His concealment of his cultivation was truly too extraordinary.

After all, there were no small number of experts present. However, regardless of all that, the crowd finally realized why Chu Feng dared to accept Ben Leihu's challenge without using his world spirit.

It turned out that he actually possessed the certainty of victory.

### **MGA: Chapter 1278 - Chu Feng Beating A Tiger [1. Ben Leihu → literally means Lightning Fast Tiger]**

"Yoh, Ben Leihu, why are you lying on the floor?"

"Could this be what you meant by easily handling me?" As he looked to Ben Leihu, who had been thrown to the ground, Chu Feng laughed mockingly.

"You bastard! You are despicable! You actually hid your cultivation to plot against me!"

"I will definitely make you pay the price! Don't you think that you'll be able to defeat me just because you've hidden your cultivation."

"Don't you think that just because a tiger is not acting up you'll be able to consider me as a diseased cat!!!"

To be thrown to such a badly battered state by Chu Feng before this many people caused Ben Leihu to enter a violent rage. After a snarl of anger, his body began to change.

He, who had originally been in a half-man-half-beast form, began to expand. His body was rapidly growing in size. In an instant, the gown on his body was burst apart by his expansion. However, his body was still growing in size. Furthermore, beast-like hair began to grow on his formerly human-shaped body.

In the end, he turned into a three meter tall and over a dozen meter-long tiger.

Furthermore, his eyes were no longer crimson in color. Instead, there was lightning contained in them. The lightning was not only in his eyes, but instead nearly covered his entire body.



In this sort of condition, Ben Leihu's aura was over several times stronger than before. It was already boundlessly close to that of a rank seven Martial King. As for his battle power, it was extremely difficult to estimate.

This was Ben Leihu's strongest form, the form obtained after releasing his special monstrous beast Bloodline.

"He's actually a legendary Lightning Fast Tiger Beast? A monstrous beast like him is rarely seen."

"That's right. While the true form of the Lightning Fast Tiger Beast is not very large, in fact, they could be considered to be extremely small when compared to monstrous beasts of the same level, the amount of power that they possess is not to be underestimated. According to legend, contained within their bodies is lightning that has multiplied over ten thousand years. That lightning is capable of bringing destruction to the world. They are a very powerful type of monstrous beast. In terms of Bloodline, their Bloodline is much stronger than those Monstrous Dragon Beasts."

When they saw Ben Leihu's true form, some people recognized what he was and began to have a whole new level of respect for him.

"Aouuu~~~~~"

At this moment, the only thing in the enormously furious Ben Leihu's heart was to ruthlessly trample upon Chu Feng. Thus, after he turned into his true form, he did not bother to speak any nonsense, and charged toward Chu Feng with his four tiger claws.

If Ben Leihu's tiger roar was enough to shake the mountains and rivers, then when he began to gallop, it was enough to shake the heavens and the earth.

He was charging toward Chu Feng like an unstoppable war chariot. Thus, anything in his path ended up being crushed by his charge. Even the air felt as if it were bowing to his might, as layer upon layer of ripples began to form.

However, even though Ben Leihu had revealed his special Bloodline power and used his most powerful battle form, Chu Feng still did not possess the slightest bit of fear.

Instead, he laughed happily. "Is your power also that of lightning? That's very good, allow us to have a contest to see whose lightning is stronger."

After he finished saying those words, lightning flashed through Chu Feng's eyes. Like small scale dragons, numerous bolts of lightning began to twist around his body. The lightning charged out of Chu Feng's body in many different kinds of forms, .

The lightning bolts began to interweave with one another, fuse with one another, twisting together and forming into one.

In an instant, a lightning armor was formed, which covered Chu Feng's body.

Once the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's aura increased once again. From rank five Martial King, he became a rank six Martial King.

"Woosh." After his cultivation increased, Chu Feng, like an arrow leaving the bow, charged toward Ben Leihu. His speed was speechlessly fast.

"What is Chu Feng planning to do? Could it be that he plans to meet Ben Leihu head-on?"

When they saw this scene, many experts were unable to help themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. That was because the bodies of monstrous beasts were extremely strong and valiant. It was a talent innate to the monstrous beasts.

As for the Lightning Fast Tiger Beasts, their bodies were the essence of their beings. Being tempered by lightning for years on end, their bodies could be said to be invincible. In terms of physical confrontations, it was difficult to find a match for them even among other monstrous beasts. As such, how could humans possibly compare with them?

Thus, what Chu Feng was doing right now could be said to be extremely reckless. Even though his cultivation had increased, he still caused those people who were concerned about him to be sweating cold bullets.

However, their thoughts would change the very next moment.

During the moment when the crowd was puzzled by Chu Feng's decision, Chu Feng had already arrived in front of Ben Leihu.

Ben Leihu opened his large mouth and roared ear-piercingly as he bit down toward Chu Feng's head.

However, faced with such a fierce attack, Chu Feng only smiled. He neither advanced nor retreated and only stood there like a dragon. He abruptly stretched his two hands forward like two iron claws and grabbed two of Ben Leihu's sharpest fangs.

Once Chu Feng grabbed onto the fangs, he started to move his feet. With a rapid rotation, he actually began to spin Ben Leihu around.

"Heavens, what kind of enormous strength is that?"

Seeing Chu Feng spinning Ben Leihu, who was several times his size, everyone was stunned.

"Haah."

However, this was not all. By the time when Ben Leihu's body had rotated about a hundred times, Chu Feng suddenly shouted. Strength flowed into his two arms and then, with a 'bang,' he violently threw Ben Leihu into the ground.

One must know that the current Ben Leihu was not in the half-man-half-beast form from before. Instead, he had taken on his monstrous beast form. Even though his body was not as enormous as that of the Monstrous Dragon Beasts, it was still much bigger than Chu Feng's.

When they saw this, practically everyone present had their eyes and mouths wide open. They all felt what had happened to be extremely inconceivable.

"Ben Leihu, your mouth stinks too much. Allow me to help you clear up the stink."

After slamming Ben Leihu to the ground, Chu Feng did not release his hands that had grabbed onto Ben Leihu's fangs. In fact, he began to clench them tighter. In the end, Chu Feng abruptly increased his strength and with a 'snap,' Chu Feng actually pulled out Ben Leihu's two enormous fangs.

"Aooooouuu~~~~~"

With his most precious fangs being pulled out by Chu Feng, blood spilled all over and Ben Leihu began to miserably howl in pain. His howling was extremely miserable.

However, even with this, Chu Feng did not stop. Instead, he grabbed onto Ben Leihu's tiger fur and got on top of him. He then began to rain violent fists on Ben Leihu's head.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!!!"

While Ben Leihu's body was very tough, Chu Feng's fists were even tougher. As the powerful fists rained upon Ben Leihu's head, the sound being emitted was like the collisions of steel.

"Aooouuu~~~~~" Naturally, sounding alongside the steel-colliding sounds were Ben Leihu's miserable shrieks.

Chu Feng's fists were too ruthless. After only a couple of fist strikes, Ben Leihu already began to feel dizzy.

After ten strikes, Ben Leihu's head was torn.

After a hundred strikes, Ben Leihu's skull shattered.

After a thousand strikes, blood was flowing down from Ben Leihu's head, and the sounds of wailing were coming out from him nonstop.

After ten thousand strikes, Ben Leihu's eyes had turned dim. He had stopped struggling and did not even have the strength to wail. He had lost consciousness.

"This..."

Seeing this, everyone was struck dumb with eyes wide open and tongues tied. Like chickens, they stood there blankly.

The scene they saw was truly disturbing, and causing them to drip with sweat. If one insisted on describing this scene, then it would be described with a single word.

Ruthless!!!

### **MGA: Chapter 1279 - One Against Three**

"Chu Feng, cease your attacks!"

After the violent beating, someone was finally unable to sit by and continue watching Chu Feng beat Ben Leihu. It was Zhao Jingang. Not only did he shout for Chu Feng to stop, he also attacked him with a martial skill. n(-  
Ovelbln

That martial skill formed an enormous silver blade formed of martial power that extended out from his body. As it was slashed toward Chu Feng, even space was ripped apart by it.

However, even though it was an attack this powerful, Chu Feng did not even bother to take a glance at it. He raised his arm and explosively shot out a fist. “Boom.” Zhao Jingang’s attack was dispersed by Chu Feng.

“What is it? You can’t continue to watch? In that case, don’t waste time, come at me together,” Chu Feng slowly stood up from Ben Leihu’s back. With his foot on Ben Leihu’s head, he looked at Zhao Jingang and the others with a smile on his face.

“Chu Feng, don’t you act so arrogant. Don’t think that you’re the only one that possesses special powers in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Today, I shall broaden your horizons and allow you to know what it means by ‘there are skies beyond the sky and people above you.’ I’ll make you realize what the strongest power in this world is.”

At this moment, the eyes of Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu began to flicker. Immediately after, layer upon layer of frantic aura began to burst forth from their bodies.

Those auras were extremely ferocious and contained special power that no ordinary person possessed. If it must be described, then it would be a sort of power truly capable of destroying the world.

At this moment, not only did these auras engulf all their surroundings, they even began to affect heaven and earth. The weather began to change, black clouds began to form, thunder started to roll and lightning began to swirl in the air. It was both dark and frightening; it was as if this region of space had entered its doomsday.

At this moment, a large tree filled with peach blossoms appeared in the sky and landed on Tao Xiangyu’s body. The peach blossom petals from the tree

began to rush around everywhere. Each and every one of them were like sharp blades capable of cutting through mountains and rivers.

As for Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu, although neither of them created an enormous abnormal sign like Tao Xiangyu, the two of them both managed to bring forth abnormal signs.

They were a golden radiance, and majestic raging flames.

The golden radiance and the raging flames covered the horizon. Not only were they very dazzling to the eyes, they were also extremely frightening. That was because everyone knew that the raging flames were no ordinary flames, and the golden radiance was no ordinary light.

Finally, the golden radiance and the raging flames entered Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu respectively. [1. The Jin in Zhao Jingang's name means gold. The Yan in Qi Yanyu's name means Flame. The Tao in Tao Xiangyu means peach.]

At this moment, Zhao Jingang was emitting golden light from his body. It was as if his body was made out of golden steel.

As for Qi Yanyu, the raging flames covered his body and resembled Chu Feng's Thunder Armor. As he stood there, he appeared like a saint of fire.

However, the most important aspect was that as the enormous change occurred on them, their auras also became extremely powerful. With every single gesture and movement that they created, they would be able to call upon the wind and summon the rain. The effects of their martial power could casually bring about destructive attacks to their surroundings.

Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu were all Divine Bodies.

"The three of them were all Divine Bodies? Amazing!"

"As expected of the Cyanwood Mountain, there were actually three Divine Bodies among their disciples. With merely this, they have become out of reach for other powers."

As expected from Divine Bodies, when the three of them revealed their unique Divine Powers all together, they caused many people to exclaim in admiration.

Although there was not a small amount of Divine Bodies in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were not numerous either. This was especially true in the Cyanwood Mountain. While many people might have seen the abnormal signs brought forth by the birth of Divine Bodies, only a few people had actually seen the Divine Bodies themselves.

Furthermore, it was said that Divine Bodies possessed powers bestowed by the heavens and that each and every one of them possessed different powers, different abilities.

And today, the crowd was finally able to see the might of these Divine Bodies. Furthermore, it was three Divine Bodies at once. This naturally caused them to be both surprised, delighted and extremely excited.

“They’re actually three Divine Bodies? How will Chu Feng handle it now?”

At the same time, there were many people who were worried about Chu Feng. They feared that he would not be a match for the three Divine Bodies. After all, the reputation of Divine Bodies was truly magnificent; they were known to be the strongest power in the world.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh.”

After Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu released their Divine Powers, they did not hesitate. After exchanging a glance with one another, they moved together, surrounded Chu Feng from three sides and began to attack him together.

From the very beginning, the three of them revealed their trump cards. They did that because they wanted to defeat Chu Feng quickly without allowing him the chance to fight back. Thus, their very first attack was already ruthless.

Even though they did not use any martial skills, the methods that they used surpassed those of martial skills. The blade-like peach blossoms, the dazzling light and the raging flames that seemed to be able to burn the skies were Divine Powers unique to them, the powers bestowed to them by the heavens, methods stronger than any other ability.

“Perfect timing, allow me to experience what sorts of skills you Divine Bodies actually possess,” When he saw the three of them charging toward him violently, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Not only was he not afraid, he had instead become excited.

As a genius who possessed a very powerful Bloodline, Chu Feng had wanted to experience the might of Divine Bodies for a very long time. And this time around, it was the perfect opportunity for him to experience the might of Divine Bodies.

At the moment when the three of them were about to strike Chu Feng with their attacks, Chu Feng coldly smiled. He did not directly meet their attacks head on. Instead, with a turn of his body, he executed a very mysterious movement martial skill and began to dodge around the three attackers.

“As expected, even Chu Feng is no match for Divine Bodies,” When they saw Chu Feng not receiving the attacks head-on and instead begin to dodge all over the place, many people that had wanted to watch a marvelous grand battle became disappointed.

“Chu Feng, why are you running? What happened to the arrogance you displayed earlier?”

“What a piece of trash. Earlier you spoke of fighting us. Yet now, you’ve been running around like a monkey. Could it be that this is all the skill that you possess? Other than your loud mouth, do you not even have the courage to fight us?” At this moment, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were extremely proud of themselves. They felt that Chu Feng was afraid of them and began to loudly insult him.

However, Chu Feng was not angered by Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu’s insults. That was because Chu Feng was not one to fight a battle that he had no certainty of winning. Especially when confronting Divine Bodies, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless.

Thus, while he appeared to be running away, he was actually inspecting the true strength of his three opponents.

After inspecting them for a while, Chu Feng discovered that among the three of them, Tao Xiangyu would be the easiest to deal with. Even though she was a Divine Body, she was only a rank six Martial King.

However, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were a bit different. The two of them were, after all, rank seven Martial Kings. Furthermore, the Divine Powers that the two of them possessed were different from Tao Xiangyu’s. Unlike hers, theirs were ones that fused with their bodies. As such, they were more well-



rounded when attacking and their attacks would be more explosive and destructive.

Thus, in this sort of situation, Chu Feng could not afford to not go all-out and had to reveal all of his power to fight against them.

“Haah~~~” After he made the decision, Chu Feng shouted loudly. With a thought, a pair of enormous Thunder Wings spread out from his back.

Once the Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased once again. He was now the same as Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu and had become a rank seven Martial King.

When they were all rank seven Martial Kings, who would Chu Feng possibly fear? Even when facing Divine Bodies, Chu Feng had no fear at all.

“Come, allow me to enjoy this battle.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body shifted. He no longer fled and instead started to charge toward Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu.

MGA: Chapter 1280 - Violently Cutting Down Divine Bodies

Chu Feng suddenly counterattacked. Not only was he extremely imposing and ferocious, his attack was also very valiant. This greatly shocked Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu.

At this time, the three of them did not dare to be careless, and began to wholeheartedly attack and rush toward Chu Feng together.

As matters stood, the only thing that they could do was to proceed to fight and not retreat. If they, three grand Divine Bodies, were to be defeated by Chu Feng even after joining hands, they would have utterly disgraced themselves.

Thus, their attacks were extremely fierce and they had practically gone all out to fight Chu Feng.

However, even when faced with the combined attack from the three of them, Chu Feng’s gaze remained firm and a smile was still on his face. Without any hesitation, he entered the battle circle created by the three Divine Bodies and began to fight them in one location.

“Boom.”

“Boom.”

“Boom.”

In an instant, peach blossoms began to swirl in the air, golden light began to radiate all over and flames swept across the sky. The three Divine Bodies' Divine Powers were all being displayed.

However, even with the rain of blossoms, the dazzling golden light and the burning flames attacking him, Chu Feng, who was wearing lightning on his body, was calmly and effortlessly receiving their attacks.

Even though it was one against three, Chu Feng was not at all disadvantaged.

“Inconceivable! [1.GNE:] Chu Feng actually managed to increase his cultivation from rank three Martial King to rank seven Martial King!”

“Furthermore, he is not at all at a disadvantage even when fighting against three Divine Bodies with only a rank seven Martial King cultivation. Isn't he a bit too powerful?! Could it be that he's also a Divine Body?”

“No, that shouldn't be the case. His lightning did not give rise to abnormal signs. Instead, it directly increased his cultivation. Even though it might appear to be inferior to Divine Bodies, its intrinsic quality seems to be superior to that of Divine Bodies.”

“In that case, doesn't it mean that the power that Chu Feng grasped is superior to that of Divine Bodies?”

“Heavens! Exactly what is the origin of this Chu Feng? How can there be such a powerful person in this world?”

“Could it be that he's an existence who is destined to become the strongest human, like Qing Xuantian from ten thousand years ago?” The battle between the four was truly world-shaking. This caused the surrounding crowd to gasp nonstop in both fear and delight.

No one had ever imagined that not only did Chu Feng possess a very powerful world spirit, even his own strength was extremely ferocious.

As matters stood, countless people of his same generation had begun to admire and idolize Chu Feng, and countless people from the senior

generation began to think highly of Chu Feng. At the same time, they were all envious that the Cyanwood Mountain had obtained such an amazing disciple.

After a fierce battle, Chu Feng said mockingly, “You three, it seems that your Divine Bodies are merely at this level. I am truly disappointed. Are there any more trump cards remaining from you all? If so, it would be best for you to reveal them quickly. Else, I, Chu Feng, will be helping the three of you to do some bloodletting soon.”

“Damn it!” To be ridiculed by Chu Feng in such a manner caused Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu to be so enraged that they seemed to be capable of shooting flames from their eyes. Their complexions turned red with anger. However, other than being angry, there was nothing else that they could do.

That was because the three of them had gone all-out in their battle earlier. At this moment, not only had they activated their special Divine Powers, they had also taken out their Royal Armaments to strengthen themselves.

However, even with that, they were still unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest. Furthermore, even till now, Chu Feng had yet to use any martial skills, nor did he take out his Royal Armament.

Just from that, everyone was able to tell that Chu Feng had not gone all-out. However, even though he hadn’t used all of his strength, he was already able to toy with the three Divine Bodies as if they were in his palm. As such, what could the three of them possibly do?

“Senior brother Bai, quickly come assist us. Let’s defeat this Chu Feng together and teach him exactly how tall the sky is and how thick the ground is,” Without any other choice, Zhao Jingang turned to Bai Yunxiao.

“Could it be that the three Divine Bodies are truly no match for Chu Feng?”

After hearing Zhao Jingang’s cry for help, the surrounding crowd immediately began to discuss the matter spiritedly. They all felt that Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu might not be able to continue to resist Chu Feng. Else, why would they publicly cry for help?

As for Bai Yunxiao, he was standing there very awkwardly.

He was a rank eight Martial King. His cultivation was three entire levels above Chu Feng's real cultivation. Even if he were to defeat Chu Feng, it could not be considered as a victory.

However, if Chu Feng were to defeat Zhao Jingang and the others, then it would not only be an utter disgrace to them, even he would be utterly disgraced.

After considering everything, Bai Yunxiao flipped his wrist, and his Royal Armament spear appeared in his hand. At the same time, he turned to Chu Feng and loudly shouted, "Chu Feng, you are truly too arrogant. You declared that you would take us all on by yourself. I, Bai Yunxiao, shall help you accomplish your wish."

The intentions behind his words were very clear - he was planning to find justification for joining the battle.

After he finished saying those words, Bai Yunxiao no longer hesitated. Holding his spear, he leapt up and entered the fight.

"Perfect timing."

When he saw that Bai Yunxiao had finally joined the battle, Chu Feng actually laughed loudly. With a flip of his wrist, he finally took out his Demon Sealing Sword and took the initiative to attack Bai Yunxiao.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

After Bai Yunxiao entered the battle, he swung his arms back and forth. This caused his Royal Armament spear to move about like a fierce dragon. His attack was truly ferocious.

Even though he did not use any powerful martial skill, or any special methods, merely relying on his Royal Armament spear, his battle power greatly surpassed that of Tao Xiangyu, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu.

However, after Chu Feng took out his Demon Sealing Sword, not only did his aura strengthen, his battle power also increased enormously.

The Demon Sealing Sword in his hand did not look like a weapon. Instead, it looked more like a group of demons. Not only was it capable of fighting in melee, it was also capable of fighting at range. It was simply omnipotent!

“Chu Feng, since I, Bai Yunxiao, have joined, you will no longer be able to act this arrogant. This battlefield is already dominated by me,” As Bai Yunxiao sent ferocious attacks at Chu Feng, he also started to insult him. He possessed the certainty that he would definitely win against Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he did not bother to answer Bai Yunxiao’s provocative words. Instead, he smiled coldly, and then his movements suddenly changed. Chu Feng had actually used a special movement martial skill.

At this moment, Chu Feng’s speed was extremely fast. His body moved about like an illusion and drifted around without a moment’s pause. It was as if he both existed and did not exist at the same time.

This was no ordinary martial skill. Instead, it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill by the name of Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique.

This Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique was one of the Taboo Martial Skills left behind by the Ascension Sect’s ancestor. While it was a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, it was also of an extremely high quality among the Mortal Taboos.

Once Chu Feng activated it, his speed instantly increased by several times. His body was like light, capable of traveling wherever he wished in this region of space. His speed was truly frightening. If one must compare, then this Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique was not at all inferior to the Secret Skill: Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh.”

At this moment, Chu Feng was traveling back and forth through his surroundings, as if he were a ray of light. Other than Bai Yunxiao, neither Zhao Jingang, Tao Xiangyu nor Qi Yanyu was able to clearly see Chu Feng’s movements. However, even though Bai Yunxiao was able to see Chu Feng’s movements, he was incapable of catching up to him.

“Chi~~~~”

“Ahhh~~~~~”

Suddenly, an intense scream sounded from Tao Xiangyu’s direction. Turning their gazes to look, everyone’s expression changed. Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword had streaked across Tao Xiangyu’s left arm. As the horrible cut

appeared on her arm, crimson-colored blood also began to violently surge out from her fair-skinned arm.

“Courting death!” Seeing Chu Feng injuring Tao Xiangyu before his very eyes, Bai Yunxiao was enraged. He held his spear and charged toward Chu Feng.

He was not angry because Tao Xiangyu had been injured. He was angry because Chu Feng had managed to injure her before his very eyes.

What he was concerned about was not Tao Xiangyu’s safety. Instead, he was concerned about his own reputation.

However, even though he was enraged, there was still nothing he could do to Chu Feng. After injuring Tao Xiangyu, Chu Feng changed directions and moved toward Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu.

After this, Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu were struck by Chu Feng in succession. After a bout of battle, their injuries ended up being much more severe than Tao Xiangyu’s.

One of Zhao Jingang’s arms had been chopped off. He had also received three cuts to his body and was drenched in blood from head to toe.

As for Qi Yanyu, his state was even worse. He had lost both of his legs and one of his arms. Even one of his ears had been sliced off by Chu Feng. From a single glance, he appeared like a person covered in blood, and had lost all ability to fight.

All of this had happened right in front of Bai Yunxiao. Bai Yunxiao had managed to predict Chu Feng’s movements every single time, and knew what he had been planning to do. However, he had been unable to stop him at all.

“Heavens, am I seeing things?”

Seeing all of this happening before their eyes, the surrounding crowd had their eyes and mouths wide open in indescribable shock.

Three grand Divine Bodies could do nothing to stop themselves from being cut down by Chu Feng. It was like they were fish and meat on top of a chopping board. All of this was truly too shocking.

If it weren't for them seeing this with their very own eyes, not a single one of them would believe this to be real.

However, this scene that no one could believe to be real actually happened. As such, how could they not be shocked?

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1281 - Testing With Blood - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1281 - Testing With Blood**

### **MGA: Chapter 1281 - Testing With Blood**

Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu had been left in very miserable states by Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was not planning to stop.

“Chu Feng, come at me. If you have the guts, then come over here,” At this moment, Bai Yunxiao's body disappeared from view. He arrived in front of Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu. He was trying to wait for Chu Feng to come at them and catch him then.

“Woosh.” However, Chu Feng was naturally able to see through Bai Yunxiao's trap. Thus, his body shifted. He did not proceed toward Zhao Jingang and Qi Yanyu, and instead started to charge toward Tao Xiangyu.

“Chu Feng, stop!”

“No more, I'm admitting my defeat,” Seeing Chu Feng charging toward her, Tao Xiangyu was so scared that her face turned green. She hurriedly shouted and shifted her body. She actually fled from the battle circle.

“Junior sister Tao, you...” Seeing that Tao Xiangyu actually publicly conceded, Bai Yunxiao was completely enraged.

As Tao Xiangyu fled, she shouted loudly, “Senior brother Bai, I'm sorry, but I do not wish to become like senior brother Zhao and senior brother Qi.”

“Chu Feng, I'm not fighting anymore, I'm admitting my defeat, let me go!!!”

At their level of cultivation, having limbs cut off did not amount to much, as world spiritists were capable of helping them restore their bodies as long as their heads and dantians remained.

However, to have their limbs cut off in front of this many people was truly a very humiliating thing. As a woman, Tao Xiangyu would rather admit defeat than to be turned into that state.

“I’m also not fighting anymore,” After Tao Xiangyu left, Qi Yanyu, who only had a single arm remaining, also turned around and left.

“Ah, you’re not fighting anymore? In that case, I’m also not going to fight anymore,” Seeing this, Zhao Jingang also hurriedly followed behind Qi Yanyu and escaped from the battle circle.

“All of you, stand your ground and return right now!” Seeing that the three of them had all decided to flee, Bai Yunxiao snarled in anger.

However, Tao Xiangyu, Qi Yanyu and Zhao Jingang did not even turn their heads around, and directly entered the crowd to find people to help them recover from their injuries.

Seeing this, the entire Boundless Green Sea burst into an uproar. It was already an extremely inconceivable thing that Chu Feng could fight four people alone.

However, he actually managed to beat up three Divine Bodies so much that they actually conceded and fled away in succession.

This sort of method and strength was simply unprecedented. As such, the crowd was endlessly shocked.

At the moment when the crowd was shocked by how powerful Chu Feng was, Chu Feng finally stopped using his Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique and stopped in the air.

Chu Feng had a very calm expression on his face. However, there was also a slight smile. His smile was actually the same smile that he had had when he had been using the Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique.

“Bai Yunxiao, is this what you mean by dominating the battlefield?” As he looked at Bai Yunxiao’s ashen complexion, Chu Feng’s smile grew a bit more intense.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao’s expression was extremely ugly. It was as if he had eaten a dead rat.



As matters stood, he finally realized why Chu Feng had turned Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and Tao Xiangyu into such a bloody state, chopping off their limbs but not attacking him.

That was because he had arrogantly said that he would be dominating this battlefield earlier. Indirectly, he was stating that Chu Feng would not be able to contend against him at all.

That was the reason why Chu Feng did the things he did earlier. Even though Chu Feng did not explicitly state that, his intention was very clear. He was using his actions to tell Bai Yunxiao exactly who it was that dominated this battlefield.

Chu Feng had used his actions to, before all these people, give Bai Yunxiao a loud and clear slap to the face.

“Ha...”

“Haha...”

“Hahaha...”

“Ahahahahahahaha...”

However, Bai Yunxiao suddenly started to laugh loudly. His laughter was extremely strange. He was laughing so hard that he caused his body to convulse. He was laughing so strangely that it caused the crowd to shiver.

Finally, Bai Yunxiao stopped his laughter and asked, “Chu Feng, do you think that what you’ve done is very impressive?”

“Do you truly think that I am no match for you?”

“Did you think that you were toying with me in your palm?”

“Let me tell you, what you’ve done was nothing more than playing with fire, as you have completely enraged me now.”

“I shall now make you understand what exactly it means by ‘there’s skies beyond the sky and people above you.’ That you, Chu Feng, are not the strongest disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“At the very least, with me here, it will forever be impossible for you to become the strongest disciple,” Bai Yunxiao became more and more emotional. At the same time, his aura began to change.

Layer upon layer of powerful aura began to spread out from his body, sweeping across the horizon. This sudden change caused even the space that he was in to tremble violently.

The trembling became more and more intense. Even Chu Feng, who was several hundred meters away from him, was able to clearly sense the trembling.

“You’ve finally shown your true strength?”

“Very well, allow me to see exactly what ability you, Bai Yunxiao, possess.”

Chu Feng’s eyebrows creased slightly. He knew that Bai Yunxiao was truly enraged. Furthermore, he knew that Bai Yunxiao, the second head of the Heaven Inquiring Division, the fourth rank on the Cyanwood Succession List, would possess very domineering abilities.

At this moment, even Chu Feng was tightly clenching the sword in his hand. He did not dare to be careless at all.

“Rumble~”

Suddenly, rumbling exploded in the sky. As the gale formed and the weather changed, enormous bolts of lightning began to appear in the sky. It was as if they were trying to rip the sky apart.

As the sound of thunder echoed, black clouds began to gather. Not only did the black clouds cover the entire Boundless Green Sea, they were still expanding outward. It was as if they were trying to cover the entire earth.

At that moment, the previously sunny and cloudless sky had already turned dark and dusky. The only thing that could be seen in the pitch-black sky was the sudden appearance of lightning that illuminated the earth. However, those sorts of lights were extremely frightening.

In this sort of situation, everyone began to feel unease for some unknown reason. That was because a kind of special and intangible aura was engulfing this region of space.

“Buzz.” Finally, the energies gathered in one location. As the black clouds surged about, a ray of golden light appeared.

The golden light grew brighter and brighter, thicker and thicker. Like the dazzling sun, it illuminated the dusky world.

At this moment, that light began to change. In the end, it turned into a dazzling bow.

That’s right, it was a bow. Not only was the bow extremely enormous, hiding the sky and covering the earth like a giant mountain as it stood in the sky, there was also a giant arrow on the bow. Just like that, it floated in the sky and emitted an aura capable of destroying everything, and allowed everyone to clearly realize how powerful it was.

“Abnormal sign, this Bai Yunxiao is also a Divine Body!”

At this moment, the crowd that had become silent for a long time once again burst into an uproar. That was because everyone was able to tell that Bai Yunxiao was a Divine Body. Furthermore, his Divine Body’s Divine Power was stronger than Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu or Tao Xiangyu’s.

“This guy, he’s actually also a Divine Body.”

“Miss Bai, that guy’s current cultivation is infinitely close to that of a rank nine Martial King. He is likely capable of fighting even rank two Half Martial Emperors. Is Chu Feng really able to withstand him?” At this moment, Bai Yunxiao’s might was truly too powerful. Even Sima Ying had begun to worry. [1.pelicanv:Then why’d he get caught in that trap earlier? Lmao.

Xima: mid level boss plot armor. He is after all #4 disciple. He has to force Feng’er to use some of his MC plot armor too. Lol.

YWL: He got caught before he could use his abilities.]

“To be honest, even I do not know,” Bai Ruochen shook her head. Like Sima Ying, she was greatly worried about Chu Feng. That was because she knew from the bottom of her heart that she would have absolutely no chance of defeating the current Bai Yunxiao.

In fact, it was not only Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen who were worried about Chu Feng right now.

Countless people from the crowd were questioning whether Chu Feng would really be able to fight against the current Bai Yunxiao. After all, the current Bai Yunxiao was so immensely powerful that even some Half Martial Emperors had started to fear him.

“Chu Feng, reveal whatever other ability you might possess. Otherwise, when I start to attack you, you will have no chance to do so,” After revealing his Divine Power, Bai Yunxiao was filled with confidence. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was not at all one of someone looking at their enemy. Instead, he was looking at Chu Feng as if he were an ant that he could crush to death at any moment.

However, to Bai Yunxiao’s surprise, even though his Divine Power had been displayed before the crowd, stunning all of them, Chu Feng still had a smile on his face.

Very calmly, Chu Feng said, “Oh, okay.”

“It just so happens that I’ve never had the time to test out this move of mine after I mastered it.”

“I guess I’ll test it with your blood.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1282 - Calling The Wind And Summoning The Rain**

“Test it using Bai Yunxiao’s blood?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, everyone was shocked.

At the same time, the people also became curious as to exactly what other method Chu Feng possessed for him to be this confident, enough to think that he could contend against such a powerful Divine Body.

As for Chu Feng, he was one to act upon his words immediately. He tightly clenched the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand and then raised it high up. Immediately afterward, the martial power in his body surged forth. Even the martial power in the surrounding space ended up being used by him. Numerous layers of vortexes that could be seen with the naked eye began to form around him.

“Huuu~~~~”

Suddenly, one of the vortexes exploded, erupting with a large gale that engulfed the surrounding space. Even the surging black clouds in the sky were blown away by this gale.

This gale was no ordinary wind. Not only was it extremely powerful, containing a frightening energy, it also emitted numerous waves of ghost wails and wolf howls that shook one's heart.

“Rumble.”

Not long after the gale appeared, a very thick and solid ray of lightning appeared in the sky and struck downward.

The thunderous sound that accompanied the lightning was very ear-piercing and capable of shaking one's soul. The lightning itself had split the space apart in two. Its might was astonishing and horrifying.

How could this even be considered to be lightning? It simply appeared more like a sharp blade. Merely, not only was this sharp blade capable of splitting bodies apart, it was also capable of splitting rivers, slicing through mountains, and even cleaving space itself apart.

Following the emergence of this lightning came a downpour of rain. It could only be described as truly violent as the rain came bucketing down. Every raindrop was several meters in diameter and was capable of crushing an ordinary person to death.

If the appearance of the wind, the lightning and the rain could still be considered to be normal, then the appearance of blazing meteors, as well as whirlpools formed by mud, most definitely shocked everyone present.

However, all of this was happening right in front of their eyes.

In the surrounding hundred meters around Chu Feng, lightning was surging, gales sprung up everywhere, flames covered the sky, the earth was whirling and dancing and the rain was sheeting down.

However, these natural disasters did not bring the slightest harm to Chu Feng. Instead, they were actually being controlled by him.

It turned out that all of these had been created by Chu Feng. The wind, lightning, water, fire and earth were actually the five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills that Chu Feng had learned from the Ascension Sect.

They were respectively:

Mortal Taboo: Frenzy Gale

Mortal Taboo: Tribulation Thunder Slash

Mortal Taboo: Whistling Ocean Rain

Mortal Taboo: Fire Meteor

Mortal Taboo: Earth Maelstrom

“He has actually used five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously. Furthermore, he’s using and controlling them so skillfully. What astonishing control he has over these Martial Skills!”

The surrounding crowd exclaimed in admiration repeatedly. Not only was Chu Feng able to call the wind and summon the rain, he even controlled five different destructive Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

“Did you think that you would be able to contend against me merely by relying on these five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills?” Bai Yunxiao smiled coldly. He did not consider Chu Feng’s five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills to be a threat at all.

“How would I know if I don’t try it out?” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Very well, I shall allow you to realize how wildly you are dreaming.”

Suddenly, a cold flash shone through Bai Yunxiao’s eyes. The arrow that was floating in the sky was automatically nocked on the bow.

The bow was fully drawn. Its Divine Power soared to the limit. “Boom.” The boundlessly powerful arrow of light carried with it the sound of air being ripped apart as it was shot toward Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that the distance between Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao was only several hundred meters, the arrow of light arrived before Chu Feng in the blink of an eye.

“Rumble.”

In an instant, rumbles were heard and the world started to tremble. The arrow of light struck its target and exploded.

At this moment, violently energy ripples that appeared like surging black clouds instantly engulfed the region, sweeping across the sky and the earth. It had even spread to the Boundless Green Sea below and caused massive waves like tsunamis.

“Huuuu~~~”

However, not long after the ripples appeared, they immediately dispersed. They were actually being swept away by a violent gale.

Upon close inspection, the crowd was completely stupefied. Unable to contain themselves, they all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

They were not shocked because of Bai Yunxiao’s Divine Power. Instead, they were shocked because Chu Feng managed to block Bai Yunxiao’s Divine Power attack.

Before everyone’s eyes, the five elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth were mixing with one another. As they surged and raged, they created a rapidly spinning defensive barrier around Chu Feng, protecting him within it.

“Heavens, not only did Chu Feng use five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously, he even managed to fuse them together. This sort of method, isn’t it a bit excessively powerful?!” When they saw this, even the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elders were so shocked that their jaws dropped to the ground.

“No, it doesn’t seem to be that simple. Chu Feng did not only fuse the five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, he instead transformed the five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills and created a completely new Martial Skill,” said one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s management elder with a face filled with astonishment.

“What? This... it’s really the case!”

After hearing what that management elder said, the other management elders present all turned their gazes to earnestly observe Chu Feng. Only then did

they discover that Chu Feng had really transformed the five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

At this moment, the wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, the five different energies, were fused together. Not only were they revolving around Chu Feng like a defensive barrier, they were even being controlled by him and launching counterattacks at Bai Yunxiao.

“Boom.”

“Boom.”

“Boom.”

Wind, lightning, water, fire and earth, the five different elements were fused into one, increasing their destructive power by several times. At this moment, this Fusion Martial Skill was no longer a simple Mortal Taboo Martial Skill anymore. Its power was most definitely comparable to Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

It was so much so that its might had greatly surpassed ordinary Earthen Taboo Martial Skills. It was capable of being used both defensively and offensively simultaneously and could even contend against a powerful Divine Body. This was sufficient to display how powerful this Martial Skill was.

“That boy Chu Feng is truly amazing. Not only did he fuse five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills together, he even assimilated his own spirit power into them to strengthen the destructive power of the Fusion Martial Skill.”

“Thus, it is no longer five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills anymore. Instead, he has created a completely new Martial Skill,” At this moment, even Bai Suyan was unable to help herself from praising Chu Feng.

“Mother, you mean?” As Bai Ruochen’s strength was insufficient, even though she could tell that Chu Feng’s Martial Skill was very powerful, she was incapable of determining the ingenuity behind it. Thus, she could only ask her mother for guidance.

Like Bai Ruochen, Sima Ying also looked to Bai Ruochen’s mother Bai Suyan with an expression of curiosity. She too wanted to know exactly how powerful Chu Feng’s Martial Skill was for it to be capable of causing the management elders and Bai Suyan, such high level experts, to praise it repeatedly.



“While it is difficult to use multiple Mortal Taboo Martial Skills simultaneously, I believe both of you are capable of doing that. The only requirement to do that is a powerful control over the Martial Skills you use.”

“However, to fuse that many Mortal Taboo Martial Skills together is a very difficult thing. I believe that Ruochen, even you might not be able to accomplish that.” [1. YWL: I swear she fused 3 different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills when she fought Chu Feng... I guess Bee forgot about that?

Pelicanv: maybe he meant to fuse 5. Xima: It's called Bee-Plot Armor.]

“As for what Chu Feng has done here, it is something that only a true cultivation genius would be able to accomplish.”

“This is already no longer at a level that can be measured with one's control of the Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Instead, it is ingenuity.”

“To put it in simpler terms, Chu Feng's current Martial Skill is no longer five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Instead, it is now an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that belongs only to him, a Martial Skill that only he knows how to use,” Bai Suyan explained.

“Mother, are you implying that Chu Feng has managed to transform those five different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills and recreate them as his own Earthen Taboo Martial Skill?” At this moment, Bai Ruochen finally realized what happened. However, after she realized what had happened, she was even more shocked.

“Even though he assimilated the techniques from the seniors who created those Mortal Taboo Martial Skills and only remodeled them, it is true that it can be said to be an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that Chu Feng created himself,” Bai Suyan nodded.

“Chu Feng, he actually, really...” After Bai Suyan confirmed it, Bai Ruochen and Sima Ying were both stunned. Only after a long time did the two of them manage to return to normal. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were now filled with complicated thoughts.

A Martial King that young actually managed to create such a powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. Even though this Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was created through using the labors and achievements of his predecessors, his ability to

create an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill was still shockingly genius. At the very least, it was impossible for the current two of them to accomplish such a thing.

### **MGA: Chapter 1283 - Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation**

In fact, this really was a Martial Skill that Chu Feng had created.

Chu Feng could be said to have put forth all of his effort in order to learn the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. During that time, he obtained a completely new way of thinking and understanding Martial Skills.

Thus, when Chu Feng had had leisure time, he had begun to re-examine the Martial Skills that he had learned. From doing that, he had discovered that although all the Martial Skills were different from each other, with each possessing their own specific traits and different levels in strength, not a single one of them could be said to be perfect.

Even the strongest Martial Skill that Chu Feng had so far been able to grasp, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, possessed a certain number of flaws.

However, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash was an incomplete Martial Skill to begin with. Its true strength would only be revealed when matched with the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Thus, instead of focusing on the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, Chu Feng turned his attention to the five different elemental Mortal Taboo Martial Skills - wind, lightning, water, fire and earth - that he had obtained from the Ascension Sect.

The reason he did that was because the properties of the five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were complementary to one another. Furthermore, they were all very powerful Mortal Taboo Martial Skills to begin with. Thus, if Chu Feng were able to perfect them even further, his battle power would definitely increase.

Therefore, Chu Feng had spent meticulous efforts on those five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, and he had ultimately managed to fuse the five of them into one, greatly strengthening their might. Furthermore, he had even integrated his own spirit energy into them. Using his mastery in world spirit techniques, he had made it so that the new Martial Skill possessed both offensive and defensive characteristics.

After Chu Feng mastered the Martial Skill, he discovered that the Martial Skill was much more powerful than he initially imagined it would be. It was already no longer capable of being ranked among Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, and had stepped into the ranks of Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

Finally, Chu Feng realized that he had developed these five Mortal Taboo Martial Skills into an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that only he knew how to use.

Thus, Chu Feng decided to name this Martial Skill based on its characteristics; Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

◦

Although this Martial Skill could not be considered to be a Martial Skill that had been created solely by Chu Feng, it remained that it was a Martial Skill that only Chu Feng possessed.

“It’s merely an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, yet you want to use my blood to test it out? You are truly delusional!”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s Martial Skill brought cheers from the crowd, Bai Yunxiao was so enraged that his eyes could shoot out flames and his veins could explode from bulging so hard.

After a cold snort, the enormous bow on the horizon began to shoot out arrows in quick succession. One after another, enormous arrows of light left the enormous bow and brought with them the loud whistling sound of the wind as well as the power to rip apart space as they came piercing toward Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he was not one to be outdone. Controlling the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation that he had created, which contained imposing might and the spirit formation’s ability to transform nonstop, he began launch counterattacks at Bai Yunxiao.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom...”

Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao’s attacks collided into one another, confronting each other in the sky, creating unceasing explosions.

Due to the fact that the ripples from the explosions were too intense and their energies were too fierce, both Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao were already engulfed in the energy ripples. Only powerful world spiritists were able to see the progression of the battle between the two of them.

When the powerful world spiritists present saw what was happening, each and every one of their expressions changed. They were all shocked.

That was because, at this very moment, in the battle between Bai Yunxiao's Divine Power and Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, it was Chu Feng who held the upper hand.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh." The five different elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth would occasionally change into ferocious beasts, occasionally armies of troops and even occasionally into human-shaped experts. In numerous different forms, they attacked Bai Yunxiao.

"That Chu Feng is actually this powerful? Even disregarding his cultivation, his control of Martial Skills is practically unparalleled among the current disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain," When they saw what was happening, the numerous Cyanwood Mountain management elders began to commend Chu Feng once again. They were all exclaiming admiration for Chu Feng's skills.

That was because they could tell that Bai Yunxiao's Divine Power was extremely strong and was, as a whole, stronger than Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation.

However, even though his Divine Power was very strong, it was evident that Bai Yunxiao had not completely mastered the control of his Divine Power, and was thus incapable of making it follow his every desire.

As for Chu Feng's Martial Skill, not only was it completely controlled by Chu Feng, following his every desire, it had nearly reached a level of complete fusion with Chu Feng.

Even though the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation was, by itself, inferior to the Divine Power, it was able to obtain superiority after being perfectly controlled by Chu Feng.

In other words, Chu Feng was suppressing Bai Yunxiao through the use of his extraordinary control of his Martial Skill.

“Damn it. I refuse to believe that my grand Divine Power can be defeated by your Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.”

Seeing that he was being suppressed, Bai Yunxiao was naturally unwilling to accept that. Thus, he exerted all of his strength and actually pulled the enormous bow in the sky back into his body.

He fused the Divine Power with his body and began to brandish the bow personally. At the same time that he was defending against Chu Feng’s ferocious attacks, he began to launch counterattacks at Chu Feng.

However, even with this, he only managed to fight Chu Feng to a standstill.

Furthermore, with one careless mistake, he exposed himself to Chu Feng’s attack.

This mistake was extremely small and something that ordinary people would not be able to detect.

Unfortunately, the person Bai Yunxiao was fighting was no ordinary person. Instead, it was Chu Feng, who possessed exceptional perception.

Chu Feng firmly seized that mistake and created a dart with his energy formed by the five elements and shot it toward Bai Yunxiao’s left leg.

While the dart was small, it contained an incomparably large amount of power. Even though Bai Yunxiao’s body was protected by his Divine Power, that dart was still able to pierce through it.

In the end, with a ‘sii’ sound, the dart pierced into Bai Yunxiao’s left leg.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

In an instant, Bai Yunxiao howled in pain. When he turned his head down to see, his expression changed greatly. Even he was shocked by what he saw.

That was because that dart contained an enormous amount of power. Not only did it pierce through Bai Yunxiao’s left leg, it actually sliced his left leg off completely. A large amount of blood was violently surging out from the stump of his leg.

“I said that I would be using your blood to test my Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation. I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word,” Chu Feng stated after successfully injuring Bai Yunxiao.

“Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, is that the name of that Martial Skill? What a powerful Martial Skill, it’s actually capable of contending against Bai Yunxiao’s Divine Power. Amazing, truly too powerful, it definitely possesses the might to defy heaven.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd began to exclaim repeatedly. After all, the conclusion was before their eyes; Chu Feng had defeated Bai Yunxiao.

As the crowd was astonished by the conclusion, Chu Feng had stopped his attacks. Bai Yunxiao had lost a leg, and the outcome of the battle had been determined. As such, Chu Feng did not plan to make things difficult for him. After all, there were many management elders present, making it impossible for Chu Feng to actually kill Bai Yunxiao.

Since he could not kill him, then it would be best to stop when the outcome was determined. Like this, not only would Chu Feng be able to display his might, he would have also taught Bai Yunxiao a lesson.

“Chu Feng, I’ll kill you!”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng turned his body around and prepared to leave, an angry shout was suddenly heard. At the same time, he felt that an extremely ferocious power was gathering behind him.

Turning his head back to see, even Chu Feng could not help himself from frowning deeply. Chu Feng’s expression turned serious.

At this moment, not only was the space surrounding Bai Yunxiao distorting, light was also emitting all over. Most importantly, countless weapons formed by light rays were flying toward Chu Feng.

Those weapons were no small matter, they were actually even more powerful than Bai Yunxiao’s Divine Power. It was impossible for Chu Feng to use the Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation to block those weapons.

However, what brought about the greatest headache to Chu Feng was not the fierceness of the attack. Instead, it was that those weapons had filled the sky

and covered the earth. They had practically sealed off all of Chu Feng's paths of escape.

If this attack was to land, then Chu Feng's life would definitely be lost. **no v E-IB)1n**

### **MGA: Chapter 1284 - Final Confrontation**

"Mortal Taboo: Illusion Light Technique."

Seeing that the situation had taken a turn for the worse, Chu Feng immediately activated his powerful movement martial skill and began to rapidly fly backward. At the same time, the boundless martial power within his body also began to violently surge forth and started to rotate about in a special trajectory.

Chu Feng was using his movement martial skill to help himself obtain some extra time so that he could use his strongest attack, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

"Those are... our Cyanwood Mountain's Earthen Taboo: Mirage Technique and the Earthen Taboo: Fragmentary Sky Arrows!!!"

When they saw the attack that Bai Yunxiao used, not to mention Chu Feng, even the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders turned pale with fright.

As they were very powerful experts, not only were they able to clearly see Bai Yunxiao's attack, they were able to, in a split second, determine what martial skills Bai Yunxiao had used.

As management elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, they managed to determine with a single glance that what Bai Yunxiao used were two of the Cyanwood Mountain's notable martial skills.

Of these two martial skills, one was an illusion whereas the other was an actual attack. If these two martial skills were to be used simultaneously, not only would they possess an extremely powerful destructive force, they would also affect one's opponent's judgement and even trap them within an illusion in an instant, making it so that they could only sit and wait for death.

While these two martial skills were very powerful, both of them were extremely difficult to learn. To simultaneously use both of these martial skills was even

more difficult and most definitely not something that any ordinary person was capable of doing.

In fact, there were many elders in the Cyanwood Mountain that had yet to step into the Half Martial Emperor level who were unable to use these two martial skills simultaneously. From this, one could tell how difficult it was to do so.

However, Bai Yunxiao actually managed to do it. Not only did this display how outstandingly talented Bai Yunxiao was, it also meant that a great catastrophe would soon befall Chu Feng.

After all, the distance between Chu Feng and Bai Yunxiao was extremely close. From the might of the Earthen Taboo: Mirage Technique and the Earthen Taboo: Fragmentary Sky Arrows, it seemed that Chu Feng simply had no way of escaping death.

“This Bai Yunxiao is truly outrageous. Chu Feng had already stopped, yet he actually used such a ruthless method to mount a sneak attack. He should be punished!”

At this moment, the subordinates of Half Martial Emperor White Ape quickly made preparations to save Chu Feng. Not only did they plan to save Chu Feng, they also planned to properly punish Bai Yunxiao.

After all, all of them had managed to see what had happened earlier. Chu Feng knew when to stop, and did not continue attacking Bai Yunxiao, instead deciding to let him go once his victory was determined. Thus, Chu Feng was being extremely benevolent and did what he should do in that kind of situation.

Yet, Bai Yunxiao actually took advantage of Chu Feng turning his back to him to suddenly launch such a fierce attack. This sort of mindset and method was truly that of a vile character.

“Humph.” *novel* **B-1n**

However, right at the moment when the management elders discovered that the situation was bad and prepared to act to rescue Chu Feng, Chu Feng actually snorted coldly and stopped moving backwards.

With a cold voice, he said, “Bai Yunxiao, you have brought this upon yourself.”



Once he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's surroundings started to tremble. The trembling was originally very weak. However, it quickly became very violent. It was so much so that spatial cracks appeared in the sky. An extremely powerful aura was suppressing the space surrounding Chu Feng so much that it was about to shatter.

While this change was occurring, boundless King-level martial powers from the world began to gather around Chu Feng like hurricanes. In the end, these vast violent martial powers were all absorbed by Chu Feng.

“Boom.”

Suddenly, coldness flashed through Chu Feng's eyes. At the same time, a very sharp aura emerged from them.

Following that, a muffled 'bang' was heard as a crimson-colored gaseous substance burst out from Chu Feng's body.

That gaseous substance was extremely strange. Its shape was similar to that of a sharp blade. Yet, there also appeared to be densely packed and innumerable snake-like things moving within it. Like little demons from the underworld, those snake-like things were emitting wails like ghosts and howls like wolves; it was an extremely terrifying sound.

Most importantly, when the crimson-colored gaseous substance appeared, the color of the sky immediately changed. Not only did the gaseous substance contain an extremely frightening power, its speed was also astonishingly fast. In the blink of an eye, the crimson-colored gaseous substance covered every corner of the region.

“That special energy, it's the Firmament Energy.”

“Could it be that Chu Feng managed to master the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield?”

When they sensed the energy emitted by Chu Feng, the management elders of the Martial Skills Department were all shocked.

Right at this moment, Bai Yunxiao's violent attack arrived before Chu Feng and was less than three meters away from him.

Right when Chu Feng was about to be struck by Bai Yunxiao's attack, he suddenly shouted, "First slash!"

His shout was like the command of a ruler. As that strange and frightening gaseous substance wailed like ghosts and howled like wolves, bringing with it an enormous amount of destructive power, it gathered toward Bai Yunxiao's incoming Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and collided with them head-on.

"Woosh," a crimson-colored ray of light flashed past, and then a crimson-colored criss-cross-shaped slash formed. It landed on the Bai Yunxiao's frightening martial skills.

"Boom."

After a single strike, Bai Yunxiao's Earthen Taboo Martial Skills that contained a boundless amount of power actually turned into a vast amount of mist and violent energy ripples. It had been dispersed!

Bai Yunxiao's combined attack using two Mortal Taboo Martial skills was actually easily defeated by Chu Feng.

This scene stunned those management elders who had thought that Chu Feng would be facing a life and death crisis. Shock filled their wide open eyes.

"Second slash!"

However, Chu Feng did not stop with only this, nor did he give anyone time to react. He once again shouted, and another crimson-colored slash appeared. This crimson-colored slash began to charge toward Bai Yunxiao.

Before the might of that crimson-colored slash, not to mention the places that it passed, even the space before it began to shatter and crumble like mirrors.

"Regardless of what other methods you might possess, you will not be able to win against me today!"

Seeing that his attack was defeated and that Chu Feng's incoming attack was even stronger than the one before, Bai Yunxiao was greatly enraged.

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao's body was flickering with light and emitting hot steam. Several wrinkles appeared in the corners of his eyes and on his forehead. In an instant, he aged several years. From the appearance of a

twenty-some year old, he now appeared like a thirty-some[1.Rebel01: who has wrinkles at 30??? hahahah] year old man.

Not only did his appearance age, his battle power also increased, and his attacks became much more ferocious. The countless amount of weapons that he formed seemed to be invincible as they were shot toward Chu Feng's attack, splitting it apart.

"Yunxiao, he's, he's actually burning his own lifespan?!" When they saw this scene, the management elders from the Punishment Department were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

While Bai Yunxiao's battle power increased, he had to pay a very large price for it. Not only did he wear down his body, he was also burning his life energy. This sort of method was comparable to using Forbidden Medicines. In fact, the price one had to pay was actually even greater.

However, what was done could not be undone. As Bai Yunxiao had already used such a method to insist on defeating Chu Feng, regardless of how unwilling the Punishment Department's management elders were, there was nothing they could do about it. The only thing that they wished for right now was for Bai Yunxiao to quickly defeat Chu feng and gain victory in this battle.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh."

With his life as the price, Bai Yunxiao had managed to obtain a considerable amount of power.

His current Earthen Taboo: Mirage Technique and Earthen Taboo: Fragmentary Sky Arrows were much stronger than before. After they broke apart Chu Feng's second slash, they continued onward and broke apart Chu Feng's third slash.

However, Bai Yunxiao had still underestimated Chu Feng. Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash contained a total of nine slashes. Furthermore, each and every slash was stronger and fiercer than the previous one.

After Chu Feng's first slash, second slash and third slash were defeated, Chu Feng cast the fourth slash and the fifth slash one after the other.

When Chu Feng cast the sixth slash, an extremely loud 'boom' was heard. The surrounding space was actually shattered completely. Chu Feng's sixth slash not only completely destroyed Bai Yunxiao's attack, it even broke apart his Divine Power.

### **MGA: Chapter 1285 - Do You Know Your Crime?**

"Eeeahhh~~~~~"

At this moment, Bai Yunxiao's mouth was wide open as he screamed repeatedly. His screams were extremely miserable, extremely tragic and even more heart-wrenching than the sound of pigs being butchered.

However, this could not be blamed on him. That was because, at this very moment, his clothing had been destroyed and his body had been ruined, with vast amounts of blood covering it completely. There were even places on his body where his white bones could be seen.

He was truly mutilated beyond recognition. It was an appalling scene of devastation. He was turned into a blood-covered and badly mangled person.

However, his current state was something that he needed to rejoice about. That was because his Divine Body had managed to protect him from the majority of the sixth slash's power. Otherwise, he would've been completely annihilated, without even a speck of his soul remaining.

However, right at the moment when everyone felt that the outcome of the battle had been determined, as Bai Yunxiao was incapable of fighting anymore...

Chu Feng's voice sounded once again.

"Seventh slash!!!"

Once Chu Feng said those words, another crimson-colored slash appeared in a flash. Furthermore, this seventh slash was much stronger than his previous six slashes.

Not to mention Bai Yunxiao, the expressions of many of the Half Martial Emperor-level experts present also changed upon seeing this slash. They began to think to themselves that even if it were they who were facing this slash, it might be difficult for them to take it on too.

Chu Feng's seventh slash truly was frighteningly powerful. It was so frightening that even many Half Martial Emperors were intimidated by it.

"Elders, save me!"

Seeing that the situation had taken a turn for the worse, Bai Yunxiao, who was powerless to fight against Chu Feng's attack, could only loudly shout to his Punishment Department's Management Elders for help.

In fact, before Bai Yunxiao even shouted, a management elder from the Punishment Department had already flown over and stood in front of Bai Yunxiao.

As he looked to the incoming crimson slash, even this grand Punishment Department's management elder started to frown. He did not dare to be careless at all.

In the end, he activated a defensive Taboo Martial Skill and blocked Chu Feng's seventh slash. *n/(Overl***B***1n*

"Heavens, this is truly unimaginable! What sort of Martial Skill did Chu Feng use? How could it be this powerful?" At this moment, as the crowd looked at the energy ripples that were wreaking havoc through the air, they began to exclaim in admiration and make speculations about Chu Feng's martial skill repeatedly. All of them were stunned by Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

In fact, it was not only limited to the outsiders, even the Cyanwood Mountain's management elders were stunned. Their eyes were flickering with both shock and joy. That was because, as matters stood, they were able to tell that what Chu Feng had used was not their Cyanwood Mountain's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

However, it remained the undeniable truth that the martial skill that Chu Feng used had surpassed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield. A Martial Skill that powerful was something extremely rare.

'Where exactly did Chu Feng come from for him to have such outstanding talents and grasp such extraordinary methods?'

That was what many of the management elders were pondering in their hearts.

“Chu Feng, your arrogance knows no bounds. You actually tried to openly commit a murder before our very eyes. Do you know your crime?!” The Punishment Department’s management elder that had blocked Chu Feng’s seventh strike spoke in a very fierce manner.

Although Chu Feng’s body did not suffer much of a backlash from using seven slashes in succession, his current complexion was not very good looking, as he had exhausted a great amount of power. When he heard that the Punishment Department’s management elder was actually trying to make things difficult for him, his anger immediately soared through the sky.

With a cold voice, he said, “Openly commit a murder? What an enormous label you’re putting on me. Isn’t he completely fine? What crime have I committed?”

“You dare to talk back? If it wasn’t for me putting a stop to it, Bai Yunxiao would have been killed by you.”

“The two of you have not signed any Life and Death Agreement. Yet, you did not stop when the victory of the battle was determined. As such, you intentionally wanted to kill him. Do you still refuse to admit your crime?” said that Punishment Department’s management elder.

“Even if he is to die, it would be the consequences of his own actions,” Chu Feng spoke disdainfully.

“Chu Feng, you are truly impudent!” Seeing that Chu Feng actually decided to contradict him before this many people, the management elder was overly enraged.

“In a fight to compare notes, you actually had the intention to kill your opponent. Chu Feng, you have not only not placed us in your mind, you have even refused to place our Cyanwood Mountain’s rules in your mind!” Right at this moment, another Punishment Department’s management elder also stood forward.

“Everyone, it was merely a fight to compare notes. To be wounded while swapping pointers is inevitable. What Bai Yunxiao received are merely superficial wounds, and not any harm to his life. Thus, why must you all be so aggressive?” Right at this moment, an old man with a head full of blond hair stood forth. He was the head of the Mysterious Techniques Department, Elder Sun.

This Elder Sun could be said to be the person with the highest status among all the management elders present. Furthermore, he was also Half Martial Emperor White Ape's trusted aide. Earlier, when Chu Feng and the others had been stopped by Bai Yunxiao's group when they had arrived at the master viewing platform, it was this Elder Sun who had spoken to reprimand Bai Yunxiao and the others.

"He's fine? Look at Yunxiao's current appearance! How could this be considered fine? If it wasn't for me, Yunxiao would've been killed by that strike," The management elder that had saved Bai Yunxiao completely disregarded Elder Sun. In fact, he became even more enraged.

"Management elders from the Punishment Department, you are all truly strict and impartial. Since that is the case, allow us to have a proper discussion of what has happened."

"According to you all, Chu Feng was intentionally trying to kill Bai Yunxiao and disregarded the laws of the Cyanwood Mountain. If that's the case, then what about Bai Yunxiao?"

"Earlier, Chu Feng stopped fighting when victory was determined. Yet, Bai Yunxiao actually mounted a fatal sneak attack against him when he turned to leave."

"If it wasn't for Chu Feng possessing enough strength to protect himself, if Chu Feng were any other person, he would have definitely been killed by Bai Yunxiao. I ask, what do you all say of that?"

"In my opinion, even if Chu Feng had the intention to kill Bai Yunxiao, it remains that Bai Yunxiao was the one who first had the intention to kill Chu Feng. Since Bai Yunxiao was the one to become heartless first, it is only natural for Chu Feng to disregard justice. Even if you wish to blame someone, you can only blame Bai Yunxiao, because what he had done earlier was only something that a lowly vile character would do."

Seeing that the Punishment Department's management elders refused to listen to reason, the other departments' management elders all began to step forward to argue for Chu Feng. Furthermore, the words that they spoke were right on point; they could even be said to be ruthless.

At this moment, the amount of management elders speaking for Chu Feng became more and more numerous. Even many management elders who had

held neutral positions began to speak for Chu Feng. In an instant, the number of management elders on Chu Feng's side had surpassed that on Bai Yunxiao's side.

In fact, it was not only the management elders; many ordinary elders, disciples and even outsiders began to speak out for Chu Feng.

The current situation was in overwhelming support of Chu Feng. Everyone was able to tell who was in the right and who was in the wrong. Thus, they were all standing up for Chu Feng and helping him obtain justice.

In this sort of situation, the Punishment Department's management elders felt more and more pressure. However, they refused to give up on the chance to punish Chu Feng.

Thus, with a 'clank' sound, one of the Punishment Department's management elders actually pulled out his Punishment Blade and pointed at the other management elders.

Immediately after that, all of the other Punishment Department's management elders also pulled out their Punishment Blades.

"What? Are you using force?"

Seeing this, Elder Sun snorted coldly. Not only did he not cower, he instead stepped forward.

Even though the Punishment Department was said to be the strongest branch power organization with the most management elders, Elder Sun was united with the management elders of multiple different branch power organizations. Furthermore, the Punishment Department's head, Crazy Killer Tuoba, was not present. If they were to truly use force, then they would not fear the Punishment Department's management elders.

### **MGA: Chapter 1286 - Acting Headmaster**

'Woosh,' right at the moment when everyone thought that the management elders of the Punishment Department were planning to use force, since they were incapable of winning with words, the leading management elder of the Punishment Department did not actually use any force. Instead, he extended his palm and took out a scroll.



It was a light green-colored bamboo scroll. Although it appeared to be very ordinary, it was actually emitting a faint glimmer. From a single glance, one could tell that the bamboo scroll contained a special formation and was an extraordinary item.

When the scroll was opened, not only did light began to radiate all over, the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain were also clearly written on it. Each and every character was very powerful, they all contained a special sort of energy that could cause everyone to cower.

At this moment, the expressions of even Elder Sun and the other management elders had changed; they all started to frown.

That was because the bamboo scroll before them was no ordinary bamboo scroll. Instead, it was the Punishment Department's Enforcement Scroll. This Enforcement Scroll had been created personally by the Cyanwood Mountain's founder. Although it was inferior to the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate, it still possessed a very powerful deterring power, and was much more powerful than ordinary Elder's Title Plates.

"We are the enforcers from the Punishment Department. In the Cyanwood Mountain, it is us who get to decide who is right and who is wrong."

"Today, Chu Feng has violated the laws and decrees of the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, we will be disciplining him on the spot, so as to set a warning to the others."

"I shall see who dares to disobey the Enforcement Scroll and stop us," That Punishment Department's management elder held the Enforcement Scroll up and spoke with a loud voice. His tone was extremely domineering; it was as if he considered himself a god among them as he ordered them around.

"This..." At this moment, the numerous management elders, including Elder Sun, had difficult expressions on their faces. They did not know what they should do.

That was because this Enforcement Scroll was truly a very serious item. Since the Punishment Department had taken it out, if they were to continue to disobey them, then they would suffer unthinkable consequences.

After all, it was true that the Punishment Department possessed authority that other branch power organizations did not. This was also the reason why the Punishment Department was this powerful.

“What grand Punishment Department’s enforcers, so this is how you all enforce the laws?”

Right at this moment, a resounding voice suddenly exploded from the horizon. At the same time, an old man appeared before everyone’s line of sight and stood before Elder Sun and the others.

When they saw this old man, Elder Sun and the others all began to rejoice. They were extremely delighted upon seeing this person.

As for the management elders from the Punishment Department, their complexions became ashen, and they began to involuntarily step back. They were deeply afraid of this person.

However, regardless of whether they were rejoicing or cowering in fear, when they saw this person, all of the elders present immediately bent their bodies and bowed to him. In unison, they said, “We pay our respects to Lord White Ape.”

That’s right, the person who had come was none other than the person who possessed an equal standing to Crazy Killer Tuoba in the Cyanwood Mountain, Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

“You all are truly daring. How did Crazy Killer Tuoba teach you all? The Punishment Blades that Lord Headmaster bestowed upon you all, and the founder’s Enforcement Scroll, are they meant to be used by you in such a manner?” Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke with a cold voice.

“Milord, we...” At this moment, even though they still held the Enforcement Scroll, the Punishment Department’s management elders did not dare to speak back.

Not only did they not dare to speak, their complexions had also turned pale as they began to sweat profusely. Even the hands that were holding their Punishment Blades began to shiver.

The fear that they were feeling in their hearts was obvious to the naked eye.

However, they could not be blamed for this. After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was no ordinary management elder. He was one of the favored individuals of their Lord Headmaster, an existence that they could not afford to offend.

“Buzz.”

Right at this moment, another old man suddenly appeared in the sky. When they saw this old man, the Punishment Department’s management elders that were previously frightened from the bottoms of their hearts were immediately overjoyed.

That was because the person that had come was their Punishment Department’s head, their leader, Crazy Killer Tuoba.

“Lord Head, you have come at the perfect time.”

“This Chu Feng was comparing notes with Bai Yunxiao and the others. During the sparring, not only did he use extremely ruthless methods, he even had the intention to kill Bai Yunxiao. If it weren’t for us stepping in to stop him, Bai Yunxiao would definitely be killed by him today.”

“Chu Feng’s behavior has gravely violated the laws of our Cyanwood Mountain. To have the intention to kill a fellow disciple is the most hated taboo among the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples.”

“Due to the fact that Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent and was a good sapling, we originally wanted to only discipline him by teaching him a lesson, so as to provide a warning to other disciples.”

“However, these bunch here actually disregarded our status, ignored us and continued to wrongly protect Chu Feng even after we took out the Enforcement Scroll that had been personally created by Lord Ancestor .”

“Their actions not only fail to live up to their status as elders, they are also a great disrespect to our Cyanwood Mountain’s laws. Lord Head, we wish for you to be able to uphold justice for us.”

When they saw Crazy Killer Tuoba, the Punishment Department’s management elders were immediately filled with confidence. Not only did they accuse Elder Sun and the others, they even pointed to Half Martial Emperor

White Ape as they do so. They were truly a bunch of fearless dogs that started to threaten others upon the arrival of their powerful master.

After hearing that management elder speak, Half Martial Emperor White Ape laughed coldly and did not say anything. As if he were watching a show, he looked to the management elder that accused him.

As for Crazy Killer Tuoba, his expression turned ugly. Suddenly, he raised his leg and kicked. 'Bang,' his kick landed on the abdomen of the management elder who had spoken.

"Ahh!" Once that kick landed, the management elder immediately screamed.

Due to the fact that Crazy Killer Tuoba's kick was extremely powerful, the management elder was kicked flying into the air and did not steady his body until he had rolled several hundred meters away.

"Utter disgrace! You actually dare to speak to the Acting Headmaster in such a manner? Do you not wish to live anymore?!" Crazy Killer Tuoba shouted coldly.

"What? Acting Headmaster?"

What Crazy Killer Tuoba did puzzled all of the Punishment Department's management elders. After hearing what Crazy Killer Tuoba said, they were all dumbstruck.

Earlier, Crazy Killer Tuoba had told them that he was the Acting Headmaster appointed by Lord Headmaster.

That, during the time when their Lord Headmaster was in closed-door training, it would be he, Crazy Killer Tuoba, who possessed the greatest authority in the Cyanwood Mountain. That the Cyanwood Mountain would be ruled by their Punishment Department, that their Punishment Department could teach a lesson to whomever they wished, and that no branch power organization would be able to oppose them.

Yet, Crazy Killer Tuoba had now completely shifted his words around and publicly announced that Half Martial Emperor White Ape was the Acting Headmaster. Furthermore, he showed an appearance of being willing to obey Half Martial Emperor White Ape. As such, how could the management elders of the Punishment Department not be dumbstruck?

They truly felt that they did not understand what their Lord Head was thinking.

'Woosh,' right at this moment, Half Martial Emperor White Ape flipped his palm and took out the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate.

With a loud voice, he said, "Our Lord Headmaster is in closed-door training. However, our Cyanwood Mountain cannot be without a leader for a single day. As such, I was tasked by our Lord Headmaster to be the Acting Headmaster."

"This..."

At this moment, the Punishment Department's management elders that were completely confused earlier finally came to a realization.

Half Martial Emperor White Ape actually possessed the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate. As such, it was the absolute truth that he was the Acting Headmaster.

At this moment, the Punishment Department's management elders felt regret from the bottoms of their hearts. Especially that management elder who had been denouncing Half Martial Emperor White Ape before being ruthlessly kicked by Crazy Killer Tuoba. His remorse was indescribable.

Even though Half Martial Emperor White Ape was only an Acting Headmaster, it remained that if Half Martial Emperor White Ape wanted to make things difficult for him, then his days would not be well.

"We pay our respects to Lord Acting Headmaster."

At this moment, lead by Elder Sun, Half Martial Emperor White Ape's trusted aides all half kneeled in the sky and began to courteously pay their respects to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

"We pay our respects to Lord Acting Headmaster."

Right after this, all of the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples and elders all uniformly half-kneled in the sky to pay their great respects to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

Even those people who were not from the Cyanwood Mountain began to cup their fists with their other hand to respectfully pay their respects to Half Martial

Emperor White Ape. When faced with the Cyanwood Mountain's Headmaster, even if it was only an Acting Headmaster, none of them dared to show the slightest amount of disrespect.

At this moment, the imposing awe the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster possessed was clearly visible.

### **MGA: Chapter 1287 - Qin Lingyun Appearing On The Stage**

"Well then, everyone, you can rise," Half Martial Emperor White Ape smiled lightly, then indicated for the crowd to get back up.

After the crowd got back up, he turned his gaze to the several management elders from the Punishment Department and coldly said, "Earlier, the Punishment Department's management elders were unable to distinguish between right and wrong and insisted on bending the law to discipline Chu Feng in order to favor their own branch power organization's disciple. This sort of behavior ought to be punished severely."

"However, taking into consideration that you all have provided meritorious service in the past, I will not look into this matter today. However, if you dare to repeat this crime in the future, you will definitely be punished severely."

Once Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke these words, the expressions of everyone present changed. As for those management elders from the Punishment Department, their complexions had already turned ashen.

Although Half Martial Emperor White Ape did not actually punish them, he had announced that they were in the wrong before such an enormous crowd. As such, it was equivalent to a public slap to their faces.

Regardless of how unwilling they were to accept this, there was nothing they could do to Half Martial Emperor White Ape due to his current status. Instead, they even had to kneel down to receive the slap to their faces with grateful appearances, "Thank you Acting Headmaster for your grace."

At this moment, even outsiders could not help but be amazed at how formidable Half Martial Emperor White Ape was.

Earlier, before Half Martial Emperor White Ape had come, the various management elders had been arguing with one another nonstop. However, right after Half Martial Emperor White Ape came, he immediately decided that

the Punishment Department's elders were in the wrong. Facing this, the Punishment Department's management elders not only did not dare to refute him, they even had to admit their guilt with gratefulness.

The might of deterrence that Half Martial Emperor White Ape possessed was sufficient to cause the crowd to gasp with admiration.

As he looked to the Punishment Department's management elders who were kneeling before him, Half Martial Emperor White Ape nodded in a satisfied manner. After that, he walked over to Chu Feng's side, patted his shoulder before turning his gaze to the various management elders, "All elders, listen carefully. Chu Feng is a rare talent, one that our Cyanwood Mountain should treat differently from the others."

"Other than management elders, Chu Feng is not required to bow or kneel to any other elders. This shall go into effect immediately. All of you, remember that."

"This..."

Once Half Martial Emperor White Ape said those words, the crowd was stunned once again. Although the words he said did not actually mean much, for him to speak those words in this sort of situation most definitely meant that he had some special intentions.

On the surface he was bestowing Chu Feng with special treatment. However, he was actually telling everyone how much he valued Chu Feng.

Those who wanted to plot against Chu Feng would all have to carefully consider Half Martial Emperor White Ape, who would not just idly watch.

In simpler terms, Half Martial Emperor White Ape was announcing his backing of Chu Feng.

For an Acting Headmaster to publicly declare that he would back a disciple, this naturally brought enormous shock to the crowd.

At this moment, however, many people were not as surprised by Half Martial Emperor White Ape's declarations because they had seen Chu Feng's strength for themselves. To them, emphasizing the cultivation of a genius like Chu Feng was very reasonable and fair. In fact, if the Cyanwood Mountain did not emphasize his cultivation, it would instead be strange.

However, for those Punishment Department management elders who wholeheartedly wanted to plot against Chu Feng, their expressions became extremely ugly. They knew very well that what Half Martial Emperor White Ape said was meant for them as a warning.

As for those disciples who were fed up with Chu Feng and had been commenting about him with malicious remarks, their current expressions were as if they had eaten flies; they were extremely ugly.

They knew that they could not set themselves as Chu Feng's enemies anymore. At the very least, for now, they could not afford to offend Chu Feng again.

"And here I was wondering who it was that was this impressive, so it's only you, Chu Feng." *no re(Lb(In*

Right at the moment when everyone was feeling in their hearts that Chu Feng could not be offended, a voice filled with a tone of unkindness suddenly sounded from the sea of people.

This voice immediately stunned everyone. They all began to wonder who this fearless individual was that actually dared to speak such uncanny remarks at such a time. Could it be that this person had grown tired of living?

When the crowd saw who it was that said those words, however, each and every one of their expressions changed as surprise filled their eyes.

That was because the person that had come was no ordinary person.

Not only was he very youthful, he was also a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. Most importantly, his cultivation was actually that of a rank nine Martial King, even stronger than Bai Yunxiao's.

As for who he was, he was the disciple ranked second on the Cyanwood Succession List, Qin Lingyun.

"It's actually senior brother Qin, this is truly great! Senior brother Qin is the number one expert among the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. He was the one who had beaten Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen, causing them to lie on the ground like dying dogs. With him here, there is no place for Chu Feng to be arrogant anymore."



“Haha, this is great, senior brother Qin is a genius that Lord Headmaster had personally declared to emphasize his cultivation. He is someone who has already received special treatment. Even if it was the Acting Headmaster, he would also not dare to do anything to him without cause or reason.”

“With this, what can this Chu Feng possibly do? Before senior brother Qin, he is nothing more than trash.”

When they saw Qin Lingyun, those disciples that hated Chu Feng all became very excited and began to secretly rejoice in their hearts. All of them were able to tell that Qin Lingyun had come to put Chu Feng in order.

With Qin Lingyun’s strength and status, even if he were to publicly humiliate Chu Feng, Half Martial Emperor White Ape could only watch and do nothing about it. After all, it was a fact that Qin Lingyun had beaten Chu Feng before. Thus, even if he were to speak of it, it would only be a declaration of the truth, and could not be regarded as an insult and would not go against the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain.

In fact, after seeing Qin Lingyun, even Chu Feng started to frown as raging flames of fury surged forth from his heart.

He would never forget how Qin Lingyun had humiliated him that day, how he had humiliated Bai Ruochen and Eggy that day.

However, Chu Feng was very cool-headed. He knew that Qin Lingyun was extremely powerful, so powerful that he could not be considered to be on the same tier as Bai Yunxiao at all.

Not to mention the current him, even Eggy would not be a match for Qin Lingyun. Qin Lingyun’s true battle power had already greatly surpassed that of a Martial King. It was so much so that many Half Martial Emperor-level experts feared him. He was a powerful enemy that Chu Feng was incapable of defeating right now.

Thus, the only thing Chu Feng could do was endure it. Regardless of what Qin Lingyun planned to do, Chu Feng could only endure.

He must endure until the day when he possessed enough strength to defeat Qin Lingyun. Only then could he return the humiliation he had received by Qin Lingyun’s hand in double.

“Chu Feng, it seems that you have forgotten how, in the Cyanwood Mountain that day, you were...” Sure enough, Qin Lingyun began to speak.

As a member of the Punishment Department, he naturally would not sit and watch as his fellow members were humiliated. Thus, he had come to help Bai Yunxiao and the others to retrieve their dignity that had been lost to Chu Feng.

“You are Qin Lingyun?”

However, before Qin Lingyun could finish his words, a voice suddenly sounded from the crowd. As if a special skill was used with the voice when this person spoke, the voice could be heard from all directions; it was simply impossible to determine who it was that spoke. However, one thing was certain, the voice was filled with ill-intent.

“I am indeed Qin Lingyun, is there anything you need?” Seeing that someone dared to speak to him in such a manner before this many of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders, Qin Lingyun did not back down and replied in a cold and disdainful manner.

“Of course I do. I have a debt that I need to settle with you,” Right at this moment, a figure flew out light a ray of light. In the blink of an eye, the figure arrived before Qin Lingyun and grabbed Qin Lingyun’s lapel.

When they turned their gaze to the figure, not to mention Qin Lingyun, everyone present subconsciously sucked in a mouthful of cold air in fright. That was because that person was none other than Bai Ruochen’s mother, Bai Suyan.

### **MGA: Chapter 1288 - Boundary Energy**

“What are you planning to do?” Qin Lingyun was no fool, he was able to tell that Bai Suyan was planning to attack him from a single glance. Furthermore, he also knew that her strength was extremely powerful and that she was not someone that he could contend against.

However, even though this was the case, he still remained calm and did not fear her at all. In fact, he had an expression of confidence on his face.

He did not believe that Bai Suyan would dare to attack him before this many elders from the Cyanwood Mountain and especially not before the head of the Punishment Department, Crazy Killer Tuoba.

After all, Elder Hong Mo and the others from the Medicine Concocting Department had ended up suffering disastrous consequences after beating him up. Thus, the consequences that an outsider would receive would be even greater.

“What I’m planning to do? I shall let you see what I plan to do.”

However, Bai Suyan snorted coldly upon hearing Qin Lingyun’s question. She, who was extremely furious, had simply disregarded all the possible consequences. With one hand holding Qin Lingyun’s collar, her other hand was slapped toward Qin Lingyun’s cheek.

Everything happened too quickly. After a loud and resounding ‘paa’ was heard, Qin Lingyun received a ruthless slap to the face.

“You dared to hit me, you’re truly courting death...”

Sensing a scorching pain on his cheek, Qin Lingyun began to gnash his teeth in anger. He had never ever expected that Bai Suyan would dare to actually hit him.

However, before he could finish saying what he wanted to say, Bai Suyan actually clenched her palm into a fist and struck it down onto his mouth.

This fist was extremely powerful and left behind a tragic sight. When Qin Lingyun opened his mouth, not only was blood rushing out of it, even his teeth had all been shattered.

“I’ll kill you!” Seeing that their strongest disciple was being beaten by someone, the Punishment Department’s management elders all drew the Punishment Blades on their waists in violent rage. They planned to attack Bai Suyan.

“All of you, stay there and do not move!” However, right at this moment, Crazy Killer Tuoba coldly shouted at them.

After hearing those words, the Punishment Department’s management elders, although stunned, all stopped their movements. They were truly confused.

They did not understand why Crazy Killer Tuoba would stop them from helping Qin Lingyun. One had to know that Qin Lingyun was one of Crazy Killer Tuoba's favorite disciples.

However, after they saw Crazy Killer Tuoba's appearance, as he was tightly clenching his fists and his veins were already bulging in incomparable anger, as he stood there and then saw the appearance of Half Martial Emperor White Ape standing there with a smile on his face as if he was enjoying the show, they seemed to come to a realization.

The current Punishment Department was evidently not the same as it had been before. They were no longer the strongest in the Cyanwood Mountain, and now had no choice but to live with their heads lowered. Even the arrogant and despotic Crazy Killer Tuoba could only endure silently.

However, upon closer thinking, there was nothing that could be done about this. After all, Half Martial Emperor White Ape possessed the Headmaster's Enforcement Title Plate.

"Stop," Finally, Half Martial Emperor White Ape spoke. Although outsiders might think that he had spoken those words extremely quickly, he said 'stop' right after Bai Suyan attacked Qin Lingyun, which meant that he actually said it rather slowly. That was because Bai Suyan was extremely powerful and managed to badly batter Qin Lingyun in an instant.

At the very least, at this moment, after Bai Suyan stopped her attack, Qin Lingyun was already covered in blood, and had lost consciousness.

At this moment, the Punishment Department's management elders were finally able to fly over. With fierce expressions on their faces, they snatched Qin Lingyun from Bai Suyan and began to treat his injuries.

However, apart from that, they were unable to do anything else. Knowing that Half Martial Emperor White Ape was shielding Bai Suyan, there was simply nothing that they could do.

In fact, this was precisely the case. After Bai Suyan stopped attacking Qin Lingyun, Half Martial Emperor White Ape merely spoke some words of criticism against her and did not actually try to punish her substantially.

Just like this, Qin Lingyun was violently beaten by Bai Suyan. Furthermore, he was beaten right in front of the Cyanwood Mountain's numerous elders and disciples, as well as in front of outsiders.

"Bai Suyan, this debt, we'll settle it eventually."

"Lingyun will not have been beaten for nothing, and Xionghua's life will not have been lost for nothing."

Right when Bai Suyan returned to her seat, a voice filled with grievance and anger slowly entered her ears.

It was a voice transmission that only Bai Suyan managed to hear. As for the person who had sent this voice transmission, it was naturally Crazy Killer Tuoba.

Bai Suyan was able to guess who that Xionghua was. It was most likely that the Punishment Department's management elder who had chased after them to kill them only to be killed by her instead.

For Crazy Killer Tuoba to say those words, it meant that he knew that the elder had died, and that he had died by Bai Suyan's hands.

As for Bai Suyan, she did not try to deny any of this. Instead, she smiled lightly and replied, "Anytime."

Hearing that word, the anger in Crazy Killer Tuoba's eyes was so enormous that it could simply kill a person alive. However, he still managed to restrain himself with great difficulty. That was because as long as Half Marital Emperor White Ape was present, he had no option but to endure.

Just like this, the dragon grade mission concluded.

However, what the people would remember would not only be this dragon grade mission, but they would also remember a name.

As for this name, it was Chu Feng. He was an exceptional genius who had managed to, using his rank five Martial King cultivation, defeat four Divine Bodies.

After this day, Chu Feng's famed name was destined to spread throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain. Regardless of whether they might be men or

women, young or old, they would all come to know about the exceptional genius who had appeared in the Cyanwood Mountain. As for that genius, his name was Chu Feng.

After the dragon grade mission concluded, the Boundless Green Sea regained its former peacefulness. While the people from the numerous powers returned to their own territories, Chu Feng and the others went to the Cyanwood Domain's border.

In order to prevent accidents from happening, Half Martial Emperor White Ape also accompanied Chu Feng and the others to the Cyanwood Domain's border. While on the surface he had done so because he wanted to see Chu Feng and the others off, he had actually done that because he feared that Crazy Killer Tuoba and the others from the Punishment Department would attack Chu Feng's group from the shadows.

"This is the Boundary Energy?"

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others had arrived at the border. As they looked to the seven-colored rainbow-like protective screen that ran from high above the sky to deep underneath the ground, even someone as calm as Chu Feng was unable to help himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

That was because the so-called boundary energy was truly an astonishing sight.

Looking from afar, it flickered on the horizon like an aurora. Not only was it magnificent, it was also very beautiful.

When looking from nearby, it appeared like multi-colored smoke that appeared from the earth and floated into the vast sky.

It would not harm anyone. Even if one were to approach it and touch it with one's hand, it would still not cause any harm. However, if one wished to pass through it, it was only possible if one had methods that were powerful enough.

This was the boundary energy.

"No matter how many times I see this Boundary Energy, I will always be as excited and emotional as I was the first time I saw it. It is truly too beautiful," Sima Ying had an expression of appreciation on her face. She was very fond of the Boundary Energy's beauty.

“According to legend, the Boundary Energy is man-made. Although this is only a rumor, if it is really the case, then the person who set up the Boundary Energy is most definitely exceptionally and frighteningly powerful,” Bai Ruochen said.

There were a lot of legends about the Boundary Energy. However, to Bai Ruochen, she hoped that this beautiful Boundary Energy was something that a human expert had created.

Right at this moment, Bai Suyan spoke, “Well then, three little fellows, there’s a lot of time for you three to admire the Boundary Energy in the future. As for now, I will need to borrow your spirit power so that we can open a path through this Boundary Energy.”

### **MGA: Chapter 1289 - Parting**

“The three of us must help too? Could it be that having two Royal-cloak World Spiritists is still not enough?” Sima Ying was astonished to hear what Bai Suyan said. She could not understand exactly what sort of help Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen and herself could provide.

“Of course, to have one more person helping means getting this done a bit faster. Even if the speed would only increase by a tiny bit, it would still be faster.”

“After all, this Boundary Energy is not something that is easy to break apart,” Bai Suyan said with a smile on her face.

“Very well, this will also allow us to understand how to set up a formation capable of breaking the Boundary Energy,” Chu Feng said.

“Okay then,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying nodded her head. At the same time, Bai Ruochen also walked over to them.

Following that, Chu Feng, Sima Ying and Bai Ruochen began to assist Bai Suyan and Half Martial Emperor White Ape, two Royal-cloaked World Spiritists, in setting up the formation to break apart the Boundary Energy that separated the Holy Land of Martialism.

With the combined effort of the five individuals, after three entire days’ worth of time, they finally managed to open a tunnel less than three meters in diameter in the Boundary Energy that covered both the earth and the sky.

At that moment, Bai Ruochen and Half Martial Emperor White Ape's complexions both turned somewhat pale. During these past three days, the two of them had exhausted quite a significant amount of spirit energy and paid quite a considerable price to open the tunnel.

From this, one could tell how difficult it was to break apart this Boundary Energy. Even for Royal-cloaked World Spiritists, it was not something that they could accomplish with ease.

"Quickly go through, this Boundary Energy will soon restore itself to its original state," Half Martial Emperor White Ape said to Chu Feng with a smile on his face. Even though he said those words with ease, there was a trace of a reluctance to part on his aged face.

"Elder White Ape, thank you for all that you've done for us this time. Chu Feng will never forget the help that you provided for the rest of his life," Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully and bowed to Half Martial Emperor White Ape.

Although Half Martial Emperor White Ape had not been present when people had been deliberately making things difficult for Chu Feng in the Cyanwood Mountain, once Half Martial Emperor White Ape returned, he had helped Chu Feng greatly. At the very least, he made all those who had bullied and humiliated Chu Feng pay a price for their actions. Thus, Chu Feng was grateful to Half Martial Emperor White Ape from the bottom of his heart.

"The way I see it, we are family. Since we are family, there's no need for you to say those kinds of words that regard me as an outsider."

"After you finish journeying outside, return to check out the Cyanwood Mountain. The Cyanwood Mountain will forever be your home," Half Martial Emperor White Ape had a very kind expression on his face. He appeared like a senior sending off a junior that was leaving to experience the world.

"Chu Feng, let's go," At this time, Bai Suyan also began to urge Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng bowed respectfully to Half Martial Emperor White Ape again before turning around and stepping into the tunnel in the Boundary Energy.

Not long after they stepped through the tunnel, the Boundary Energy began to gradually heal. In merely a short moment, the tunnel was completely sealed and the Boundary Energy returned to how it was before.



At this moment, Chu Feng was no longer able to see Half Martial Emperor White Ape. To be precise, he could no longer see the Cyanwood Domain. The only thing he could see in the direction of the Cyanwood Domain was the multi-colored and magnificent Boundary Energy.

Turning his body around, what appeared before Chu Feng's line of sight was a brand new world. This was the Alliance Domain led by the World Spiritist Alliance.

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen asked, "Chu Feng, do you plan to go to the World Spiritist Alliance?"

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded his head. However, he soon discovered that Bai Ruochen's state of mind seemed to be somewhat abnormal. Thus, he hurriedly asked, "Ruochen, do you not plan to journey together with us?"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Bai Ruochen's body shivered slightly. She did not respond and instead turned her gaze to her mother.

"Little friend Chu Feng, Miss Sima, Ruochen and I still have things that we must do. The two of us do not plan to stay in the World Spiritist Alliance. I fear that we will have to bid our farewells here," Bai Suyan replied with a smile. Compared to Bai Ruochen, she was very calm.

Chu Feng was actually not surprised by what Bai Suyan said. He knew from the very beginning that Bai Ruochen possessed an extraordinary identity.

Especially after Bai Suyan took away the mysterious item from the Ascension Sect, leaving it in devastation but also saving it from a future calamity, Chu Feng became aware that Bai Suyan and Bai Ruochen, this daughter and mother pair, were people who possessed secrets. Generally, people like them would always carry a heavy burden with them wherever they went.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that it was impossible for Bai Ruochen to remain in the Cyanwood Domain, as that place was nothing more than a temporary stop for her.

However, even though Chu Feng knew that Bai Ruochen would not return, he still asked her, "Do you still plan to return to the Cyanwood Mountain?"

"Most likely not," Bai Ruochen shook her head. On her face was a slight expression of reluctance to part.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt somewhat sad. Since his arrival in the Holy Land of Martialism, Bai Ruochen could be said to have been his first true friend.

A friend who had gone through trials and tribulations and shared both delights and hardships with him. Although Bai Ruochen was a female and was oftentimes uncommunicative, the friendship between them was very deep and pure.

Now that he would have to part with her and didn't even know if he would see her again in the future, Chu Feng naturally felt reluctance in his heart.

While separations brought sadness, Chu Feng had already gotten used to it. Thus, he soon adjusted his state of mind and smiled brightly.

He said to Bai Ruochen, "That's fine. Although the Holy Land of Martialism is very large, if fate would bring us together again in the future, then, regardless of when it might be, you will forever be my junior sister Bai, our Asura Division's second head."

Seeing how optimistic Chu Feng was, Bai Ruochen felt a lot more relieved. She said, "That would be the best."

"Well then, little friend Chu Feng, Miss Sima, Ruochen and I will be leaving now. As for the two of you, go to the World Spiritist Alliance properly. Make sure to not cause trouble on your journey there."

After Bai Suyan warned them with a smile, she flew into the sky with Bai Ruochen and soon disappeared into the distant horizon. No one knew where this pair of daughter and mother were planning to go.

"Sigh, never would I have imagined that Bai Ruochen would be leaving like this. Here I was thinking that the three of us would be able to return to the World Spiritist Alliance together."

"Although her world spirit techniques are inferior to yours, she is still a rare genius. If she were to train in the World Spiritist Alliance, it would definitely be very beneficial to her," As Sima Ying looked in the direction that Bai Ruochen and her mother had left in, she shook her head in a regretful manner.

“There is no such thing as a banquet that lasts forever. Parting is always inevitable,” Chu Feng smiled, at ease. He then said, “Sima Ying, you should know about the road to return to the World Spiritist Alliance, right?”

“That’s to be expected. This lady here grew up in the World Spiritist Alliance, how could I not know where it is?”

Sima Ying wiped her nose with her thumb in a witty manner and then started to lead the way for Chu Feng. As for Chu Feng, he followed behind her. The two of them began to journey alongside one another, chatting and laughing.

Actually, Chu Feng was able to directly proceed to the place that he wanted to go to, the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, and part ways with Sima Ying like Bai Ruochen had.

However, Sima Ying was, after all, a young lady. Chu Feng felt concerned to leave her alone.

Thus, he planned to bring her back to the World Spiritist Alliance before going to do what he planned to do.

### **MGA: Chapter 1290 - Sima Villa**

Chu Feng only planned to bring Sima Ying back to the World Spiritist Alliance, and did not plan to join the World Spiritist Alliance.

As for the reason why Chu Feng did not plan to join the World Spiritist Alliance, it was because he had received enough hatred from his fellow peers in the Cyanwood Mountain. Currently, what he wanted was to be able to live freely and move about unconstrained.

The World Spiritist Alliance might be a place that he would pursue one day. After all, there were many powerful world spiritists there. If Chu Feng were to go there, while there was no guarantee that he would receive an enormous harvest, he would definitely be able to learn some things from them.

However, it was currently not the right time for him to do so. At least, the current Chu Feng did not wish to go to the World Spiritist Alliance.

Under Sima Ying’s guidance, after some time, Chu Feng and Sima Ying finally arrived at their destination.

As he saw the villa constructed within the ravine, Chu Feng was slightly disappointed. Although the buildings in this villa could be regarded as magnificent, it was much inferior in quality when compared to the Cyanwood Mountain.

As the World Spiritist Alliance was on equal standing with the Cyanwood Mountain, if this was their appearance, then people would inevitably look down on it. Even someone like Chu Feng, who would generally never judge a book by its cover, felt that the appearance of the World Spiritist Alliance, one of the Nine Powers, was truly too unpresentable.

However, as Chu Feng grew closer to the villa and saw the signboard on the villa's entrance, he suddenly came to a realization.

It turned out that this was not the World Spiritist Alliance. That was because the large characters 'Sima Villa' were written on the signboard.

"Sima Villa, what sort of place is this?" Chu Feng asked.

"I guess you would say this is my home," Sima Ying replied.

"Your home? Didn't you grow up in the World Spiritist Alliance?"

Chu Feng was surprised. As far as he knew, not long after Sima Ying had been born, her parents had been killed by Han Helai, and she had followed her grandfather Sima Huolie, living in the World Spiritist Alliance thereafter.

Thus, to suddenly come to this Sima Villa, Chu Feng was very surprised.

"That's why I said I guess you could say this is my home. While it can be said to be my home, it's also not my home. I am actually very unfamiliar with this place too," Sima Ying replied.

After that, Sima Ying began to explain things to Chu Feng. With her explanation, Chu Feng finally had an understanding of the Sima Villa.

While Sima Ying had not grown up there, Sima Ying's grandfather, Sima Huolie, had grown up there.

Thus, this place could be considered to be Sima Ying's home. At the very least, everyone in the Sima Villa were her relatives.

When Sima Huolie was alive, he had said to Sima Ying ‘ashes to ashes, dust to dust’. [1. Returning to one’s home when dead.] Although Sima Huolie was a management elder of the World Spiritist Alliance and out wandering the world all year round, when he died, he still hoped that he could be returned home with honor and be buried in the Sima Villa’s ancestral tomb.

Thus, Sima Ying had come to comply with her late grandfather’s wish; she had come to bury her grandfather’s remains in the Sima Villa.

“Mn, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, even though he traveled throughout the world when he was alive, there must still be a place to return to in death. This is proper too,” Chu Feng nodded. He approved of Sima Ying’s desire to respect her grandfather’s final wishes of burying his remains in the Sima Villa.

After that, Chu Feng and Sima Ying entered the Sima Villa.

When he entered the Sima Villa, Chu Feng discovered that the people of the Sima Villa possessed very ordinary levels of cultivation. Even the seniors and elderly were mostly only at the Martial King level. Among them, very few were at the peak of the Martial King level. As for the aura of Half Martial Emperor-level experts, Chu Feng did not manage to sense a single one.

This meant that although Sima Huolie, a grand character, originated from the Sima Villa, the overall strength of the Sima Villa could not be considered to be strong. In fact, it was inferior to even the Southern Cyanwood Mountain.

When the people from the Sima Villa saw Sima Ying, they simply did not seem like seniors seeing a junior, it was instead like grandsons seeing their grandmother.

One by one, they came up to flatter her and ask about her well-being. They were truly passionate, concerned and eagerly attentive.

Although Sima Ying was a very arrogant person, when she returned to the Sima Villa, she displayed the humbleness of a junior. Although it would appear that everyone here feared her, she was, nonetheless, extremely modest toward the people here.

As for the reason why Sima Ying was acting this way, Chu Feng guessed that it was most definitely because her late grandfather had entrusted her with behaving properly.

For some things, Sima Ying might have refused to do them when Sima Huolie had been alive. However, after Sima Huolie had died, she would instead follow his wishes and do those things.

Among them included respecting the people from the Sima Villa.

At this moment, Sima Ying and Chu Feng arrived at the master palace hall of the Sima Villa.

The master palace hall was very large. However, it was currently packed with people. Practically everyone from the Sima Villa that possessed either status or strength had been called over.

Sitting on the master palace hall's master's seat was an old man with white hair and wrinkles. However, he was dressed with gold and silver; it was clear that he emphasized his appearance.

This old man's cultivation was at rank nine Martial King. He was one of the people in the Sima Villa with the highest cultivation. As for who he was, he was the Sima Villa's current villa master.

"Ying'er, you've managed to return after a laborious journey, but for you to call all of us over right after you've returned, could it be that there's a happy matter that you need to announce to us?"

Sima Villa's villa master looked to Sima Ying with a beaming smile on his face. Even though he was the villa master, he was still extremely polite when talking to her.

"That's right, Ying'er, could it be that the World Spiritist Alliance is willing to allow our family's powerful children to go there to train?" An aunty that was holding a snot-nosed eight-to-nine year old child asked.

At this moment, there were many people like her. They were all talking at once and all asking Sima Ying about similar things.

"All of you, shut up! How can Ying'er possibly speak with all this? Ying'er is about to announce what she has gathered us here for, why are you all being so anxious?"

Seeing this, the Sima Villa's villa master shouted angrily at the crowd. Only then did the people from the Sima Villa cease talking.

“Ying’er, go ahead, tell us what the happy matter might be. You don’t have to rush, we’re in no hurry,” After quieting down the crowd, the Sima Villa’s villa master once again asked Sima Ying. Although he said he was in no hurry, his face was filled with impatience.

Faced with relatives like them, Sima Ying’s expression was not very good looking. However, she still said, “This is not good news. Instead, it’s bad news, a piece of very bad news.”

“What? Bad news?!!!” Hearing those words, the crowd in the palace hall burst into an uproar. They all began to look to one another at a complete loss.

“My grandfather died,” Sima Ying continued.

“What? Ying’er, why are you joking?!”

“That’s right, Ying’er, those words are not something that you can casually throw around,” When they heard what Sima Ying said, the majority of the people in the palace hall displayed shock across their faces. However, there was also a small portion who continued to smile and thought that Sima Ying might be joking with them.

“I, Sima Ying, would definitely not joke around with my grandfather’s life,” Sima Ying said with an expression of seriousness.

“This...” At this moment, the palace hall instantly grew quiet. The crowd present all seemed to not know what to say. Like this, the master palace hall became eerily quiet.

“Ying’er, is what you said the truth? Huolie, he... really...” After a very long time, the Sima Villa’s villa master asked.

“Absolutely true. My grandfather died,” Sima Ying nodded.

“How did he die?” the Sima Villa’s villa master hurriedly asked.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 1291 - Shameless Relatives - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1291 - Shameless Relatives**

**MGA: Chapter 1291 - Shameless Relatives**

After informing the people of the Sima Villa that her grandfather had died, Sima Ying did not try to conceal anything and, narrated in full detail to her relatives about how Han Helai was still alive and how she had caused her grandfather's death.

After learning what had happened, practically everyone believed that Sima Huolie had died.

However, there was not the slightest trace of sadness on their faces. Instead, their faces were filled with disappointment. It was as if something that they placed great hope in had been ruined. This sort of reaction was truly unexpected and very shocking.

"You are truly a bearer of ill luck," The woman carrying the snot-nosed child coldly said.

"What did you say?" Sima Ying did not dare to believe her ears. This woman who had always been sweet-talking her actually dared to speak those unkind words to her.

"I said that you're a bearer of ill luck. Not long after you were born, you caused the death of your parents. And now, you've caused the death of your grandfather too. You are truly damned." That woman pointed at Sima Ying's face and loudly cursed. She was not afraid of Sima Ying in the slightest.

"Bearer of ill luck, get the hell out of here. We don't need someone like you,"

"That's right, scam the hell out of our Sima Family. Else, you'll cause others from our family to die,"

After this, more and more people began to curse Sima Ying. In the end, close to half of the people present were cursing Sima Ying.

This scene not only stunned Sima Ying, it even stupefied Chu Feng. The people who were previously flattering and fawning over Sima Ying like she was their esteemed ancestor were now actually raining curses down upon her.

This was truly an unbelievable scene. That was because this change in attitude was truly too enormous.



“All of you, shut up!” Right at this moment, the Sima Villa’s villa master angrily shouted.

Once he said those words, the people who were cursing Sima Ying all shut their mouths. From this, one could tell that this family head actually possessed quite a bit of prestige in the family.

Unfortunately, this Sima Villa’s villa master no longer had an amiable expression on his face. It was now extremely cold and detached; he was like a completely different person.

“Sima Ying, your grandfather has died, so why did you bother to return to our Sima Family? Didn’t you grow up in the World Spiritist Alliance? That place is your home. After all, both you and your grandfather looked down on our Sima Family. So, why did you bother to return here?”

Sure enough, not only did this Sima Villa’s villa master not try to appease Sima Ying, he instead began to berate her.

At this moment, Sima Ying’s expression was extremely ugly.

Chu Feng was even able to see that she was tightly clenching her little fists in her sleeves. However, she soon released her fists.

Sima Ying was actually enduring. She was enduring these so-called relatives that had been flattering her and begging her for things earlier, and that had now fallen out with her and become completely hostile toward her.

It was the first time Chu Feng had seen Sima Ying act like this. In his memory, Sima Ying was a girl who feared nothing. Logically, she would not even fear those people who were more powerful than her. Thus, there should be no reason for her to fear these people.

However, since Sima Ying decided to endure, there would naturally be a reason for that. As Sima Ying did not say anything, it was unfit for Chu Feng to say anything. Thus, he could only continue to watch.

“Grandfather had said ‘ashes to ashes, dust to dust’. He, Sima Huolie, is, after all, a member of the Sima Family. Thus, when he was alive, he had told me that if he were to die, I must return his remains to the Sima Villa and bury him in the ancestral tomb,” Sima Ying slowly said.

“What? He only recalled that he’s a member of the Sima Family in the event of his death? When had he ever thought of himself to be a member of the Sima Family in the past?”

“That’s right, he was a grand character in the World Spiritist Alliance, someone who possessed authority to speak. However, never have we, the people from the Sima Family, ever managed to receive any benefit from him.”

“Other world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance that didn’t even have his level of power and authority were able to allow their relatives to train in the World Spiritist Alliance. Yet he, a grand World Spiritist Alliance’s management world spiritist, never once stood up for his relatives so they could train in the World Spiritist Alliance.”

“Furthermore, he dared to boast shamelessly that he did not wish for the Sima Family to rely on others, and wished for it to emerge in power by relying on themselves. What a bunch of bullshit! If we could emerge in power by ourselves, why the fuck would we be asking for his help?”

“The way I see it, he never considered us to be relatives to begin with.”

At this moment, many people began to reject burying Sima Huolie’s remains in their Sima Villa’s ancestral tomb. Some among them even began to mention all the things that had happened in the past, blaming Sima Huolie for all the wrongs he did them when he had been alive.

“Sigh, don’t speak of it like that. Who said that Sima Huolie never helped our Sima Family? Isn’t Sima Ying a perfect example of how he helped our Sima Family? Not only did she train in the World Spiritist Alliance, she grew up in it.”

“Bullshit, Sima Ying is Sima Huolie’s own granddaughter. Of course he needed to help her. But what about us? What are we? To him, we’re inferior to even a single fart. How would he possibly be willing to help us?”

“To not consider us as relatives when he was alive and only recall us when he’s dead, how much more shameless could one be?”

“And he wished to be buried in our Sima Family’s ancestral tomb? He must be dreaming!”

At that moment, more and more people began to join the crowd against Sima Huolie. Furthermore, the words that were leaving their mouths became more

and more excessive, and their attitude became more and more vile. It was as if they possessed an enormous hatred against Sima Huolie.

Witnessing the events up to this point, Chu Feng finally realized why Sima Ying's relatives would react in such a manner toward her.

It turned out that these people had always wanted to obtain power and benefits in the World Spiritist Alliance through Sima Huolie's position.

However, Sima Huolie was a fair, strict and impartial person, and never once helped to provide them with a shortcut. This led to them harboring hard feelings toward Sima Huolie.

However, because Sima Huolie was very powerful, they did not dare to say anything, even though they were angry. Instead, in hopes of actually being able to obtain benefits from him, they had been flattering and fawning toward Sima Huolie and his granddaughter nonstop.

However, now that Sima Huolie had died, their hopes of obtaining a shortcut to the World Spiritist Alliance had been completely shattered. Thus, they decided to smash their masks, revealing their true feelings and targeting Sima Ying with all the anger in their hearts.

"All of you, shut your mouths!"

Suddenly, that Sima Villa's villa master once again shouted angrily at the crowd. Immediately afterward, he said, "Do not mention what happened in the past. Although he was heartless when he was alive, we cannot be unrighteous toward him."

"No matter what, Sima Huolie is a member of our Sima Family. Since he wished to be buried here in death, that means that he still had some conscience in him. As such, how can we refuse him?"

"Sima Ying, you can take out your grandfather's remains," the Sima Villa's villa master walked over to Sima Ying.

"Sima Ying, do not hand your grandfather's remains to them. Relatives like them cannot be trusted. Let's go," Chu Feng sent a voice transmission to Sima Ying.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying began to hesitate. However, in the end, she sent a voice transmission to him and said, "Chu Feng, thank you for your good intentions. However, these were the final wishes of my late grandfather."

After she finished saying those words, Sima Ying took out her grandfather's remains.

It was a Cosmos Box. A Cosmos Box was different from Cosmos Sack in that they were especially used to contain corpses.

After receiving the Cosmos Box from Sima Ying, the Sima Villa's villa master publicly opened it. As light shone from the Cosmos Box, Sima Huolie's remains appeared in front of everyone.

Although Sima Huolie's complexion was pale, and his body did not have the slightest trace of life, it was undamaged. It was as if he were asleep, and did not appear to be dead. However, he was indeed dead.

### **MGA: Chapter 1292 - Great Catastrophe**

When she saw Sima Huolie's remains, Sima Ying was unable to contain the grief in her heart and began to tear up right away. Two streams of tears began to roll down her cheeks as she softly wept.

However, other than Sima Ying, no other person in the master palace hall was weeping. In fact, there was not even a trace of sadness on their faces. The only thing that was present on their faces was resentment.

It was so much so that there were even people who began to coldly laugh, rejoicing in another's misfortune. It was as if they thought that Sima Huolie ought to have died.

"Haha, this is great, truly great. The Heavens have not disregarded our Sima Family."

Suddenly, the Sima Villa's villa master burst into a loud laugh. As he looked to Sima Huolie's remains, his eyes shone brightly.

In an utterly heartless manner, he said, "The source energy is still intact. It should be able to fetch a good price."

“What did you just say? Are you not planning to bury my grandfather’s remains in the ancestral tomb?”

Hearing those words, Sima Ying immediately became anxious. Never had she ever imagined that the Sima Villa’s villa master would say that sort of thing. It was one thing for him to not plan to bury Sima Huolie’s remains in the ancestral tomb, but it was quite another for him to plan to sell her grandfather’s source energy.

“Bury him in the ancestral tomb? Someone like Sima Huolie is unworthy of that.”

“Humph, when he was alive, not a single person from our Sima Family managed to obtain any benefit from him, not a single person received any help from him.”

“Now that he’s dead, selling his source energy can be considered to be a small compensation to our Sima Family,” The Sima Villa’s villa master said in a ruthless manner.

There was not the slightest trace of shame on his face. Instead, he felt that what he was doing was something that he should do, something that was proper and correct to do.

“You bastard, return my grandfather to me!”

Hearing those words, Sima Ying finally exploded in rage. The anger that she had been suppressing in her heart was finally released.

Her intense anger instantly filled the entire palace hall and caused the temperature in the palace hall to instantly fall multiple degrees.

At this moment, Sima Ying was like an enraged tiger. After a snarl of rage, she carried her rank six Martial King’s power along with her and charged toward to attack the Sima Villa’s villa master to snatch back her grandfather’s remains.

“Bang.”

However, before Sima Ying could approach him, the Sima Villa’s villa master waved his sleeve, sweeping his boundless martial power across the hall, beating Sima Ying back.

Although Sima Ying was a genius, she was mostly a genius in world spirit techniques. Furthermore, the world spirit techniques that she was proficient in were not offensive techniques. As such, she was incapable of increasing her battle power using her spirit techniques.

As for martial cultivation, her true battle power was only about two ranks above that of a normal person. Thus, she only possessed enough strength to compete with an ordinary rank eight Martial King.

Thus, to Sima Ying, when facing a rank nine Martial King, regardless of how ordinary her opponent's battle power might be, she would still not be a match.

"Someone like you dares to use force against I, your daddy? You truly have a deathwish," After beating Sima Ying back, the villa master coldly snorted in disdain. He whipped his sleeve to show how powerful he was and then said to Sima Ying, "Scram, I do not wish to see your face again. In the future, do not set foot in our Sima Family. Or else, do not blame me for being ruthless."

"Villa Master, you cannot let her go. If she is to return to inform the World Spiritist Alliance and bring back reinforcements, we'll be met with a major calamity," Right at this moment, someone warned.

"Mn, that's true," Hearing those words, the Sima Villa's villa master suddenly came to a realization. After that, a flash of cold killing intent shone through his eyes. He looked to Sima Ying and coldly said, "Since that's the case, I cannot let the two of you leave." *no ve(Ib/In*

Once the Sima Villa's villa master said those words, the Sima Family immediately sealed off the entrance to the master palace hall.

At the same time, many people took out their Royal Armaments and released their auras in succession. Like that, they surrounded Sima Ying with the intention to contain her here.

It was not only Sima Ying who was surrounded, there were eleven individuals holding Royal Armaments who surrounded Chu Feng.

From their appearances, it was clear that they planned to eliminate Sima Ying and Chu Feng so as to not allow them to return to the World Spiritist Alliance.

As he looked to the eleven individuals who had surrounded him, Chu Feng did not bother to resist and instead only smiled disdainfully.

Not to mention them, even if the entire Sima Family were to try to contain him, they would not be able to.

“You, you all...”

Although Chu Feng remained extremely calm as all of this happened, Sima Ying’s complexion had already turned ashen. Contained within her wide open pair of beautiful eyes was anger and disbelief.

Never had she ever imagined that the so-called relatives who had treated her with reverence in the past would be this sort of people.

Not only did they turn hostile toward her and plan to sell off her grandfather’s remains, they even wanted to silence her by killing her.

How could there be relatives like them in this world?

They simply could not be considered to be relatives! They were simply enemies, even more malicious than one’s actual enemies!!!

At that moment, Sima Ying’s anger finally reached the extreme. It was the first time in her entire life that she had been this angry. She was so angry that her heart, liver and lungs were about to explode.

“Ha, haha, haha...” Suddenly, Sima Ying who was filled with anger suddenly started to laugh loudly and sinisterly.

That’s right, she was laughing. Even though her expression was still filled with anger, she was indeed laughing. Her laughter was even a bit frightening.

“What’s that girl laughing about? She couldn’t possibly be scared senseless, right?” When they saw that Sima Ying was laughing, the people from the Sima Family were all puzzled.

“Damned girl, what are you laughing about?” The Sima Villa’s villa master asked coldly.

“I am laughing because I am rejoicing, rejoicing that my grandfather did not help you bunch. That’s because scum like you all simply were not qualified to receive my grandfather’s assistance,” Sima Ying said as she gnashed her teeth in anger.

“You damned girl, if we don’t teach you a lesson, you really would think us to be ill cats.”[1. As opposed to tigers.] When they heard what Sima Ying said, the people of the Sima Villa in the master palace hall were all enraged.

One among them even took the initiative to attack. Holding a large golden-bright and dazzling blade, he hacked down toward Sima Ying.

The person who attacked was an old man. Judging by his old appearance, he most definitely had lived for over a hundred years. As for his cultivation, it was not weak either. He was actually a level above Sima Ying, a rank seven Martial King.

His attack was very ruthless. The target of his blade was Sima Ying’s left shoulder. He was planning to hacked Sima Ying’s left arm off.

“Bang.”

However, right at this moment, a muffled sound echoed out. That old man who was attacking Sima Ying actually exploded on the spot. Not only did he fail to land his attack on Sima Ying, his body instead shattered into multiple pieces, turning into a large pool of blood as it scattered onto the floor. Even the large Royal Armament blade in his hand was shattered.

“Who? Who did this?” The sudden scene brought about great shock to many people present.

That was because Sima Ying had clearly done nothing. Furthermore, even if it had been Sima Ying, it would have been impossible for her to be able to kill that old man that easily. After all, that old man had been a rank seven Martial King.

At this moment, the people from the Sima Family were all frightened. They did not know whether an expert from the World Spiritist Alliance might’ve sneaked in. If that were the case, then, with the conduct they had displayed earlier, a great catastrophe was sure to befall them.

### **MGA: Chapter 1293 - Massacre**

At this moment, everyone from the Sima Family began to panic. They had all cast their eyes to the outside of the palace hall, fearing that there would be experts from the World Spiritist Alliance outside.



After all, a colossus like the World Spiritist Alliance was not something that a tiny little family like themselves could afford to offend.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

However, right at this moment, miserable screams began to sound in the palace hall continuously.

As the people from the Sima Family turned their gaze toward the screams, they were all stunned. That was because, at this moment, the eleven people who had surrounded Chu Feng were all lying on the floor with badly mutilated appearances. Their limbs had been ripped off and blood was flowing out from them. Furthermore, all of them no longer breathed.

When they looked back to Chu Feng, they discovered that there was not the slightest drop of blood on his clothes. However, there was a remnant of blood on one of his fingers.

Chu Feng placed the finger dripping with blood into his mouth and lightly licked it. Then, he immediately spit the blood out onto one of the Sima Family's men. He said, “Even your blood tastes repulsive, you bunch are truly filthy.”

“Damned brat, was it you who did this?” When they saw this scene, the crowd from the Sima Family asked in unison.

“Why bother asking the obvious?” Chu Feng replied.

“Ha, so it was you who did it. In that case, it will be much simpler.”

Although they felt it to be very unbelievable, when they determined that it was Chu Feng who did all of those deeds, the previous worries that they had had instantly disappeared and were replaced with cold smiles.

That was because Chu Feng had not hidden his cultivation. He was merely a rank five Martial King, inferior to even Sima Ying. Thus, they felt that with his cultivation, he would definitely not be a match for them. As a result of that, they naturally did not place him in their eyes.

“Oh?”

“Are you all truly certain that I will be easy to deal with?”

Chu Feng smiled indifferently. Immediately afterward, his expression suddenly turned cold. As a coldness flashed through his eyes, a layer of invisible killing intent swept forth from his body.

It was no ordinary killing intent. It was a killing intent that contained the might to actually kill people. Anywhere Chu Feng's killing intent passed would have people screaming and flesh and blood flying.

In an instant, over a hundred of the Sima Family's members that were closest to Chu Feng had exploded and met with a violent death.

"You, you animal! I'll dismember you into ten thousand pieces!"

Seeing that Chu Feng had actually decided to massacre their kin, two old men with high statuses in the Sima Family charged toward Chu Feng.

These two old men could be said to be the strongest people in the Sima Family other than the Sima Villa's villa master. Both of them possessed a cultivation of rank eight Martial King.

When the two of them arrived before Chu Feng, they immediately unleashed storm-like attacks toward him. Although they did not use martial skills, each and every attack from them was fatal and filled with killing intent.

However, even though these two old men were using very sharp and accurate attacks, Chu Feng was able to easily dodge them with a smile on his face.

After several bouts, Chu Feng stood with his hands behind his back; he had not even bothered to lift his hands once. As for those two old men, they had yet to even touch Chu Feng.

This scene shocked all of the Sima Family members in the palace hall. Never had they ever imagined that this rank five Martial King youngster was actually to dodge two rank eight Martial King experts for so long.

How powerful must his battle power be? Could this be the exceptional genius of legend?

When Chu Feng began to counterattack, the people from the Sima Villa were no longer only stunned.

“Woosh.” Chu Feng suddenly launched a counterattack. His body was like that of a demon as he dodged the two old men’s attacks and arrived behind them. Then, he stretched forth his hands and attacked the two old men.

“Not good,” The two old men felt an enormous killing intent from behind them. Immediately, they knew that the situation was not good and tried their best to dodge.

However, it was already too late. Chu Feng’s hands glimmered faintly as they were filled with King-level martial power. At this moment, his two hands were like sharp blades capable of slicing apart even Elite Armaments, sharp weapons capable of taking away one’s life.

With two ‘puu’ sounds, Chu Feng’s hands pierced through the two old men’s bodies and through their dantians.

“You...”

Mouthfuls of blood violently surged out of the two old men’s mouths. As they turned their heads around and saw Chu Feng’s calm expression, complicated emotions emerged in their aged eyes.

They were angry, angry that Chu Feng had pierced through their dantians and crippled the cultivation that they had trained meticulously for years.

They were unreconciled, unreconciled that they had trained for five hundred years only to be defeated at the hands of a little brat. Furthermore, this brat only possessed the cultivation of a rank five Martial King.

“Although you’re rank eight Martial Kings, your battle power is extremely mediocre. People like you who only managed to obtain your cultivation through the accumulation of time actually thought that you would be able to kill me? Heh, ridiculous.”

Chu Feng laughed coldly. After that, his hands trembled, and a violent martial power began to burst out from his palms and into the two old men’s bodies.

“Ahhh~~~~”

At this moment, the two old men began to scream miserably, as if their hearts and lungs were being ripped apart. That was because not only were their

bodies being rapidly destroyed by Chu Feng's martial power, their source energies were also being devoured by Chu Feng while they were still alive.

The feeling of their bodies being destroyed bit by bit and their source energy being gradually devoured filled their entire bodies and engulfed their hearts and souls.

The pain that they were feeling was something that only someone who had experienced it for themselves could understand.

"Bastard, what are you doing? Quickly release them!" At this moment, the people from the Sima Family began to lash out against Chu Feng in both fear and shock.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Just like that, right in front of the crowd from the Sima Family, he tormented the two old men who had wanted to kill him.

It was only at the moment when the two old men's source energies were completely devoured by him, at the moment when they had lost all trace of life, that Chu Feng suddenly clenched his hands.

"Puu."

"Puu."

As his hands clenched into two fists, martial power immediately swept forth. The two old men's bodies instantly shattered and turned into two pools of blood.

"You bastard, you, you... you are simply a devil!"

Seeing their family's two influential seniors being tormented to death by Chu Feng, the Sima Family's members were both angry and scared.

The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were no longer filled with contempt. Instead, they were now filled with deep fear.

When Chu Feng had been killing their family members, there was not the slightest change in his emotions; he had been frighteningly calm.

It was as if he had not been killing people at all, but had been killing a bunch of ants or pests. It was as if all of this was natural to do and there was no need for him to blame himself for killing others at all.

Furthermore, at this moment, Chu Feng still had an expression of confidence. Even though he was facing this many people from the Sima Family, he was not scared in the slightest.

In fact, there was a very terrifying gaze in Chu Feng's eyes. That sort of gaze was simply not a gaze toward people, it was a gaze toward a bunch of ants that he wished to stomp to death.

His behavior was simply unbecoming of a human and more like that of a devil that treated human life like grass.

It would be one thing if this sort of behavior had come from a great devil with a very high cultivation, since one would always have a demonic nature after killing a lot of people.

However, this sort of behavior instead came from such a young man. This made the people from the Sima Family become unable to help themselves from fearing Chu Feng.

At this moment, everyone from the Sima Family was pondering as to who exactly this young man before them was. For him to be this frightening, could it be that he was really not a human and was instead the son of a devil?

In fact, it was not only the members of the Sima Family who were thinking that. Even the Sima Family's head, the Sima Villa's villa master, was frowning and did not dare to take the initiative to attack Chu Feng.

From Chu Feng's actions earlier, he was able to tell that Chu Feng did not put rank eight Martial Kings in his eyes at all, and that he also possessed the ability to easily kill rank eight Martial Kings.

Thus, although he was a rank nine Martial King, he could not be certain whether he would be a match for Chu Feng.

Suddenly, a thought came to him. He did not attack Chu Feng and instead turned around to look at Sima Ying.

**MGA: Chapter 1294 - Raining Curses**

“Ying’er, we were merely joking earlier. Huolie is the pride of our Sima Family, how could I possibly sell his remains?”

“Merely, with how precious his remains are, I think it would not be very safe for them to be placed in our Sima Family. Thus, I think it’s best for you to bring them back to the World Spiritist Alliance,” The Sima Villa’s villa master handed Sima Huolie’s remains to Sima Ying.

Seeing this, Sima Ying did not hesitate. She stepped forward and extended her lily-white hands to receive her grandfather’s remains.

However, at the moment when Sima Ying approached him, the Sima Villa villa master’s eyes squinted and a difficult-to-detect cold smile emerged on his face.

Immediately afterward, he released one of his hands that was holding onto Sima Huolie’s remains and went to grab Sima Ying’s hand.

His intention was very clear. He did not have the certainty that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng. Thus, he planned to capture Sima Ying and use her to threaten Chu Feng.

“Damn it.”

Seeing the Sima Villa villa master’s claw-like hand coming toward her, Sima Ying was greatly shocked.

At that moment, she began to subconsciously revolve her martial power around her body. Her footsteps began to shift as she activated a profound movement martial skill to dodge the incoming hand.

However, it was already too late. Not only was the Sima Villa villa master’s cultivation above hers, his strength was also above hers. His attack was as fast as lightning and did not give Sima Ying any opportunity to escape.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

However, right at the moment of imminent peril, at the moment when Sima Ying felt that she would not be able to escape, a ray of lightning flashed past and arrived before Sima Ying.

At the same time, a large hand that was surrounded by lightning was shot forth. It firmly grabbed onto the Sima Villa villa master's wrist.

"You..."

This sudden occasion caused the Sima Villa villa master's body to tremble in surprise. After he saw who it was that had come, he was so shocked that his mouth flopped open and eyes were filled with fright.

As for the person that had stopped him, it was naturally Chu Feng.

Merely, the current Chu Feng was different from the one before. At this moment, not only was his body covered with lightning, there was also a pair of lightning wings behind his back. With the pair of wings extending outward, he appeared extremely oppressive.

However, the matter that shocked the Sima Villa's villa master the most was Chu Feng's aura. He was no longer a rank five Martial King. Instead, he was now a rank seven Martial King.

When Chu Feng had been a rank five Martial King, he had already been able to easily kill two rank eight Martial Kings. Now that he was a rank seven Martial King, the oppressive sensation that he gave off was beyond one's imagination.

If the Sima Villa's villa master had had doubts about Chu Feng's strength earlier, then he was able to ascertain that he was no match for Chu Feng now.

"Damn it," Sensing that the situation was bad, the Sima Villa's villa master immediately began to shake his arms in the hopes of breaking away from Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng merely stood there with a smile on his face. The hand with which he had grabbed onto the Sima Villa villa master's wrist was solid as a boulder and as stable as a divine tree. The Sima Villa's villa master was simply unable to move his hand in the slightest.

"Snap."

Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his hand. Just like that, the Sima Villa villa master's wrist was snapped into pieces.

“Wuuu~~~~”

The Sima Villa’s villa master clenched his teeth. He appeared to not want to surrender and did not utter any screams. He stubbornly endured the pain of his wrist breaking.

However, it was clear that Chu Feng did not plan to stop with only this. Chu Feng’s martial power and the world spirit power that belonged to Eggy began to rush out from his palm and enter through the Sima Villa villa master’s wrist into his body.

“Ahhh~~~~”

With Chu Feng’s energy devouring his body from within, the Sima Villa’s villa master was unable to contain his pain anymore and began to shout hysterically as if his heart and lungs were being ripped apart.

At this moment, Chu Feng was devouring his source energy, he was ruthlessly, slowly, devouring his life.

The most frightening aspect was that as Chu Feng devoured his source energy, the Sima Villa’s villa master, a rank nine Martial King, was completely powerless. It was as if he were a weak little hare caught in the claws of a fierce tiger.

The only thing he could do was allow Chu Feng’s devouring energy to devastate his body and then enter into his bones to absorb his most important source energy. Other than screaming miserably, he was powerless to do anything else.

“You bastard! Everyone, attack him together, kill this animal.”

Seeing that their family’s head was being miserably tormented by Chu Feng, the crowd from the Sima Family were enraged. In anger, they actually grew courageous. Many of the Sima Family’s experts began to simultaneously launch attacks toward Chu Feng.

They were very smart. They knew that they were no match for Chu Feng so they decided to attack him from afar with martial skills.



The martial skills were gorgeous-looking. It was an extravagant sight to behold. However, each and every one of them contained a very powerful destructive might. *nope-1B-1n*

Yet, Chu Feng did not even bother to look at their attacks. Just like that, he stood where he was without moving. Only when the attacks were about to land on him did the lightning that covered his body begin to violently move about.

“Zzzzzzzzzz”

A strange sound was heard. Chu Feng actually devoured the frightening attacks of those martial skills. After that, a layer of lightning visible to the naked eye rushed forth from Chu Feng. Like a dragon, yet also like a whip made from lightning, it swept past the crowd and penetrated the bodies of thirteen individuals.

After the lightning went past, the bodies of those thirteen people all split open and blood began to splatter everywhere. They died before they could even utter a scream.

As for these thirteen individuals, they were the ones who had attacked Chu Feng with martial skills earlier. Unfortunately, not only were they unable to harm Chu Feng in the slightest, they had instead lost their lives to him because of that.

“This...”

When they saw what had happened to those thirteen people, although the people of the Sima Family were extremely angry, not a single one of them dared to attack Chu Feng. That was because, at this moment, their fear had greatly surpassed their anger.

Just like this, the Sima Villa villa master’s scream continued again and again in the palace hall. Even the people outside of the palace hall managed to hear the vivid screams. This caused the rest of the Sima Family to rush over to see what was happening. However, after they saw what had happened in the palace hall, their complexions all turned pale with fright and shock.

Finally, the Sima Villa villa master’s miserable screams began to go from loud to weak, and then completely disappeared. When he died, Chu Feng

smashed his body into ten thousand pieces like he had done with the people before him.

At this moment, silence filled the inside and outside of the palace hall. The people of the Sima Family were all standing there as if they were petrified. They did not dare to even breathe loudly.

As for Chu Feng, he handed Sima Huolie's remains to Sima Ying. Then, he said, "Take proper care of your grandfather's remains, do not hand them over to another so easily again."

"Mn," Sima Ying nodded. As matters stood, she no longer had any idea as to what to do and had decided to listen to Chu Feng's decisions.

"Let's go, neither you nor your grandfather belong here. Such a filthy family, it's better for you to not return here anymore," Chu Feng continued.

"Mn," Sima Ying nodded her head again. She turned around and prepared to leave.

However, right at this moment, a burst of hurried footsteps was heard. Finally, a woman's figure appeared from the crowd. She pointed to Sima Ying and began to loudly rain curses upon her, "Sima Ying, you are the messenger of death, not only did you cause the death of your parents and your grandfather, you even killed my husband, the Sima Family's head and your numerous elders! You are simply not a human! You're totally an animal!"

### **MGA: Chapter 1295 - Being Merciful**

This woman was extremely emotional. With an angry expression on her face, her spit flew all over the place as she cursed Sima Ying.

Upon closer inspection, Chu Feng felt that she looked very familiar.

Suddenly, he recalled... when Sima Ying had first returned, many of the Sima Family members began to flatter her nonstop. They were simply people without the slightest bit of shame.

However, when Sima Ying mentioned the reason why she had come, those same people immediately became hostile, revealed their true appearances and began to loudly curse her. As for this woman, she was one of the people who had been cursing Sima Ying the loudest.

People like her were simply shameless beyond help. Chu Feng was unable to understand where she got the courage to curse Sima Ying.

“Sima Ying, not only are you an animal, you’re also a little slut, an incomparably malicious little slut. We have only refused to allow your grandfather to be buried in our Sima Family, yet you decided to be malicious enough to massacre your relatives. No matter what, we are your family and they are your seniors. Yet you have the heart to kill them and didn’t even leave them an intact corpse. How much more malicious can you be?”

“You stone-hearted little slut, you...”

As Chu Feng continued to listen, he finally understood what had happened. It turned out that this woman’s husband was one of those that had attacked him, overestimating his own abilities, and had thus been killed by Chu Feng. Thus, in anger, this woman was trying to obtain justice for her husband.

However, as she knew that she was no match for Chu Feng, she ended up only being able to curse in order to relieve the hatred in her heart.

However, it was clearly Chu Feng who had killed her husband. Yet, she did not dare to curse Chu Feng and instead targeted Sima Ying.

“That’s right, that’s right, this Sima Ying is an utterly heartless little slut. With her intolerable behavior, the heavens should strike her dead with lightning.”

After this woman, more people joined in to curse and insult Sima Ying. The amount of people like them grew greater and greater. In an instant, the sounds of curses resounded throughout heaven and earth. All kinds of vile words were being spoken nonstop.

Chu Feng noticed that the people who were raining curses upon Sima Ying were mostly women. It seemed that they all felt that Sima Ying was very weak, easy to bully and did not dare to do anything to them, a bunch of weak women. Thus, that was why they dared to curse Sima Ying like so.

In fact, Sima Ying was indeed lowering her head in silence. She carried her grandfather’s remains and cried more and more sadly.

While contained within her tears were the feelings of grief and sadness, it was mostly guilt and self-blame.

It was clear that her sore spot was being attacked by these women. Although those people had not been killed by her, it was true that they had died because of her.

The current Sima Ying was completely different from the normal Sima Ying. However, this showed even more clearly that these people who had died possessed a special importance to Sima Ying.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Sima Ying possessed no sentiments toward these so-called relatives.

However, there had to be a reason why her temperament had made such an enormous change after coming here, the reason why she had become so quiet and weak, so weak that even those weaker than her could curse her as much as they liked without her daring to retort.

Chu Feng guessed that it was most definitely because of her grandfather. Her grandfather most definitely had told her something when he was alive that caused Sima Ying to endure this bunch of Sima Family members like she did.

“You all are truly overly excessive in your bullying.”

While Sima Ying was willing to endure, it did not mean that Chu Feng was willing to endure. A flash of coldness shone through Chu Feng’s eyes and an invisible ripple swept past.

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

“Bang.”

Muffled explosions that sounded like firecrackers began to sound in succession. With every bang, a person exploded and turned into a pool of blood.

The people who exploded were all the women who had cursed Sima Ying. At that time, none of them continued to curse Sima Ying. As for the reason why, it was because they were all dead.

There was only a single exception. As for that, it was the woman who had begun the tirade of curses on Sima Ying.

At this moment, her complexion had turned ashen. Not only was she dripping with sweat, she was also shaking nonstop. While looking at Chu Feng, she began to walk back. She knew that it was most definitely Chu Feng who had killed those people.

“Have you all gone blind? The person who killed them is me, Chu Feng. This matter is unrelated to Sima Ying. Yet, why are you all cursing her?” Chu Feng shouted loudly.

No one dared to answer Chu Feng. In fact, no one dared to look Chu Feng in the face. Each and every one of them lowered their heads in silence.

As matters stood, everyone regarded Chu Feng as the devil. While they dared to bully Sima Ying, not a single one of them dared to offend Chu Feng.

“You can place this matter on me, Chu Feng. If you wish to avenge them, you can come and find me at any time. I, Chu Feng, am willing to accompany you all at any time.”

“However, it would be best for you to not try to push this onto Sima Ying. Else, do not blame me for being ruthless.”

Chu Feng looked to the woman who had been cursing Sima Ying and said, “Do you all understand what I just said? You, old aunty over there?”

“Un, un, understood.” That woman nodded her head. The arrogance she had been displaying earlier was completely gone. As she spoke, her lips even began to shiver. She was truly scared of Chu Feng.

“Since you understand, then you can drop dead,” Chu Feng said coldly. After that, a ‘bang’ was heard, and that woman’s flesh and blood started to splatter all over as she turned into a pool of blood.

That woman did not manage to escape death. That was because Chu Feng did not let her off.

“You devil!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had killed them as if he were killing chickens, vicious and merciless without the slightest bit of hesitation, another angry shout sounded from the crowd. Merely, the person who spoke those words used a special method and made it impossible to determine who it was that had spoken.

The person who spoke was most definitely another person filled with anger but was also scared of death. That was the reason why that person used this sort of method to curse and insult Chu Feng.

However, he had underestimated Chu Feng. While this sort of method might work on other people, it would not work on Chu Feng.

In an instant, Chu Feng found the person who had insulted him. With a single thought from Chu Feng, a gale sprang up everywhere and blew all of the Sima Family members away.

At this time, an aged old man was struggling as he floated within the waves of screams from the people being blown away by the wind. Furthermore, he was slowly floating toward Chu Feng.

He was the one who had insulted Chu Feng earlier. Merely, he had used a youthful voice to insult Chu Feng when he was actually an aged old man. From this, it could be seen that this old man was also a shameless person.

When that old man approached him, Chu Feng calmly asked. "You said I'm the devil?"

At the beginning, this old man was very scared. However, after he approached Chu Feng, he came to a realization that he would definitely be killed and decided to not beg for forgiveness. Instead, with a trembling voice, he angrily snarled, "That's right, you are the devil. You've killed all these people from our Sima Family and did not even leave a single intact corpse behind. If you are not the devil, then what are you? I have never seen a person as cold-blooded as you."

When they heard that this old man actually dared to insult Chu Feng like this, the complexions of the people from the Sima Family all turned green.[1.look extremely unwell.] There were even people who hurriedly closed their eyes, not daring to look anymore. That was because they felt that with Chu Feng's methods, this old man would be tormented to death.

However, Chu Feng did not hurry to kill the old man. Instead, he squinted his eyes and laughed lightly. His laugh was very easy-going and natural.

“Listen carefully. For a family as filthy as you all, the fact that I did not exterminate your entire bloodline is already me being merciful.” n.-OveLBIn

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng’s turned around and, bringing Sima Ying with him, soared into the sky and left.

As for that old man, after Chu Feng released his binding on him, he fell to the ground with a ‘putt.’

At this moment, he was like a rubber ball that had lost its air. He laid on the ground motionlessly as he looked in the direction in which Chu Feng and Sima Ying had left.

He appeared to be rejoicing because Chu Feng had not killed him. At the same time, he appeared to be grieving because of the conclusion that had befallen the Sima Family. However, one thing was certain; he was forever frightened by what Chu Feng had said.

‘The fact that I did not exterminate your entire bloodline is already me being merciful.’

### **MGA: Chapter 1296 - World Spiritist Alliance**

After Chu Feng and Sima Ying left the Sima Villa, they began to proceed toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

Traveling in the sky, their speed was extremely fast. Like last time, it was still Sima Ying leading the way. However, Sima Ying was depressed the entire journey, with red eyes and a stiff face; she appeared to have a large load on her mind.

“Why aren’t you happy?” Chu Feng asked.

“I know that what you did was correct. Also, I know that you did it for me. But, they’re still...” Sima Ying said.

“But, they’re still your relatives. No matter how they treated you, they’re still your blood relatives. The blood that flows through you will forever be of the same family.”

“However, to me, it does not concern me whether they are your relatives or not. All I know is that you are my friend.”

“I will not allow my friends to be bullied. Regardless of who it is that is bullying them.”

“And you, Si, Ma, Ying, are my friend.”

“Thus, regardless of who they are, as long as they dare to bully you, I will not let them get away with it,” Chu Feng rushed to speak.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying was startled for a moment. She then asked, “If they weren’t my relatives and bullied me like that, what would you have done?”

“If they weren’t your relatives, there would no longer be a Sima Villa after today,” Chu Feng replied.

“With your massacre today, you should’ve cut the weeds and eliminated the roots. However, you didn’t do that. That means that you have left behind troubles for yourself in the future.”

“If the future trouble remains small, then it can be ignored. However, if it is to become large, it would be endless. I believe you understand this principle. Yet, why did you... still let them off?” Sima Ying asked.

“All those that I’ve killed are people that wanted to harm you. As such, they deserved to die.”

“As for those that I didn’t kill, while they loathed both me and you, they would not have let us go today if they had the strength. Even if I did not kill their relatives, they would still not have let us leave.”

“Thus, to be merciful toward one’s enemy is to be cruel toward oneself.”

“The reason I decided to be merciful today is for no other reason than for your sake. I feared that you would feel that you’ve let down your late grandfather, and would keep this matter as a knot in your heart and become unable to live the rest of your life in peace.” *nOvE-1b-In*

“In order to avoid all of that, so what if some future troubles were left behind? Furthermore, people like them are unworthy of being paid attention to by me.



If they have the ability, they can come and find me.” Chu Feng calmly said those words. All that he said was the truth, his true feelings.

When she heard what Chu Feng said, Sima Ying’s little face was instantly stunned. Only after a long time did she manage to return to normal.

At this moment, a rare smile blossomed on her face. It was both sweet and charming. Furthermore, it also contained a bit of sexiness. When being shone upon by the sun, her smile was extremely brilliant, filled with boundless radiance. Especially when her smile was set off by her red hair, it made it appear to be even more beautiful.

“Thank you.”

Sima Ying did not say much, she merely said those two simple words. However, starting from this moment, her impression of Chu Feng completely changed.

While Chu Feng did not know if he had managed to help her untie the knot in her heart, Sima Ying was, at the very least, able to recover from her depressed state and regain her vitality after hearing what he said.

As the two of them traveled together, their relationship became even more harmonious. In the past, Sima Ying was very disregarding of other’s feelings when speaking, loved to act arrogantly and jab at another’s sore spot.

However, she would rarely argue with Chu Feng, and would instead begin to talk with him about some interesting things that lightened up his mood.

Chu Feng was able to notice Sima Ying’s change. However, he was not surprised by it. Instead, he felt happy by it. Simply put, Sima Ying now treated Chu Feng more like a friend, a true friend.

The World Spiritist Alliance was located in the central region of the Alliance Domain. This was a long distance for Chu Feng and Sima Ying to travel, an unrealistic journey if they were to travel by foot.

Thus, the two of them arrived at an ancient Teleportation Formation. They entered the Teleportation Formation and, after a long teleportation, arrived at their destination, the World Spiritist Alliance.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Sima Ying arrived at an ancient lush mountain range.

This mountain range was not very large. At the very least, it was much smaller than the mountain range that the Cyanwood Mountain was composed of.

However, there weren't any palaces or buildings in this mountain range. It was as if there was no one living in this place, like it was a piece of nature untouched by man.

This place was very beautiful, so beautiful that it looked like paradise. The scenery here was not at all inferior to that of the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, because it had a natural and untouched appearance, it appeared even more otherworldly, something that the Cyanwood Mountain could not compare with.

However, at this moment, below Chu Feng and Sima Ying's feet was a strange construction.

It was a plaza. The plaza was not very large, and was circular in shape. However, there were special marks and runes on the plaza. It was evident that this was a formation, an extraordinary formation.

Chu Feng turned his gaze to his feet and began to use his Heaven's Eyes to inspect the plaza. After a long time, he exclaimed in admiration, "Truly worthy of being the World Spiritist Alliance, it's actually constructed deep underground. This has truly surpassed my imagination."

"You managed to see it?" Sima Ying was surprised.

"Merely the tip of the iceberg," Chu Feng modestly replied.

However, Sima Ying still looked to Chu Feng as if she had seen a monster. She said, "Your eyes are truly amazing. I am truly in awe."

"Heh, there's no need for you to be in awe. With your talent, learning this sort of technique would not be hard," Chu Feng replied.

"I hope that's the case," Sima Ying replied with a smile. While Sima Ying was in awe, she was not jealous of Chu Feng. That was because Chu Feng was her friend.

'Buzz!'

Right at this moment, the runes and marks on the plaza began to shine with light. The light grew brighter and brighter.

While the light shone, several world spirit exit-like formations appeared on the plaza that had originally been sealed.

"Someone's coming out," As Chu Feng spoke, he moved to one side so as to not obstruct the people coming out.

However, Sima Ying did not move and remained standing where she was.

Sure enough, after those exit-like formations appeared, the brightness of the plaza immediately increased enormously. Then, while the light continued to shine, six figures appeared.

The light was unable to block Chu Feng's sight. Thus, he was able to tell that all six of them were men. They were all wearing the same sort of clothing, world spiritist cloaks. Furthermore, all of their cloaks were gold in color. They were six gold-cloak world spiritists.

However, on the waists of their cloaks was a title plate. Their title plates were transparent like jade. Yet, they were also very simple and unadorned in appearance. In the center of the transparent title plates was carved a single word, 'Alliance.'

It was likely that all of them were people from the World Spiritist Alliance.

When disregarding their status as gold-cloak world spiritists, their cultivations were also not weak. Among them, one was a rank four Martial King, four were rank five Martial Kings and the last one was a rank six Martial King.

As for their ages, all six men were in their twenties. Only that rank six Martial King was relatively older than the rest and appeared to be approaching thirty.

However, he was also the most handsome one among the six men. Although he could not be considered to be extremely handsome, he could be said to possess elegance and grace. From his confidence-filled expression, one could tell that he was very satisfied with his own appearance.

“What are you doing? You saw that the formations had opened, why didn’t you move aside? Are you not afraid that...”

When the six of them arrived at the plaza, before the light could disappear, the weakest among them, the rank four Martial King, rapidly walked toward Sima Ying and loudly scolded her.

“You...” However, after the light disappeared, when he saw Sima Ying’s appearance, his expression took a huge change. Not only did he took a step back, he even started to panic. Immediately, he changed his tone and, with a gentle and concerning tone, he said, “Junior sister Sima, so... so it’s actually you.”

“Wh... whe... when did you return?”

### **MGA: Chapter 1297 - Leave Without Saying Goodbye**

“What did you say earlier? You want me to move to the side? In that case, what if I refuse to move? What are you going to do?” Sima Ying did not answer that rank four Martial King’s question and instead questioned him coldly. Her attitude was extremely unyielding and overbearing.

“Of... of... of course not. I... I...” It was evident that that man feared Sima Ying greatly. He was so afraid that he began to stammer as he spoke, unable to even finish a single sentence, and began to glance at that rank six Martial King behind him continuously.

“Junior sister Sima, please don’t blame him. He didn’t know that it was you who had come. If he had, he would definitely not have acted in such a manner toward you.”

Seeing this, the man with the cultivation of rank six Martial King walked over with a smile on his face. At the same time, he pretended to be strict and said to the rank four Martial King, “Quickly apologize to junior sister Sima.”

“Junior sister Sima, I am sorry. I truly did not mean those words. Please, as a person of great moral stature, do not take offense to the mistake that this lowly one had committed, please forgive me,” Hearing that, the rank four Martial King immediately cupped his fist with his other hand and bowed to Sima Ying to admit his mistake.

From this scene, Chu Feng was able to tell that Sima Ying possessed quite an extraordinary status in the World Spiritist Alliance. At the very least, she was definitely someone with authority among the younger generation.

It was no wonder that she would vow to Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen that if they were to join the World Spiritist Alliance, she could guarantee that no one would dare to bully them.

“Since senior brother Dai has said it like this, I won’t bicker with you about your mistake today. Next time around, open your dog eyes wide and clearly see what is happening in front of you prior to speaking,” Sima Ying reprimanded the rank four Martial King.

“Yes, yes, yes. I will remembered that. Next time, I will definitely do that, definitely do that,” The rank four Martial King said.

Sima Ying raised her long, shapely eyebrows and coldly shouted, “What? You actually dare to have a next time?”

“No, no, no. That’s not what I meant. There won’t be a next time, there will never be a next time. I won’t ever dare to do this again. I will never dare to do this again,” The man immediately started to apologize, he was so scared that he became covered in cold sweat.

“Junior sister Sima, look how you’ve scared him. Say, give me some face and forgive him,” At this moment, the man surnamed Dai spoke once again.

“Mn, I’ll give senior brother Dai face today,” Sima Ying said in compromise.

“Thank you junior sister Sima for your enormous generosity, thank you senior brother Dai for helping junior.”

Seeing that Sima Ying had decided to forgive him, the man hurriedly bowed with his hands held before him, one palm cupping the other fist. It was as if he had just escaped from calamity.

Furthermore, as he apologized and bowed to Sima Ying, he also began to bow and apologize to the man surnamed Dai repeatedly. Gratefulness was written all over his face.

Seeing the grateful expression on that rank four Martial King, the man surnamed Dai had a complacent expression on his face.

To him, this was something that was very honorable for him to do. As for why it was honorable, it was not because the rank four Martial King was now so grateful toward him. Instead, it was because Sima Ying had decided to give him this face. Thus, he felt honored.

However, Chu Feng noticed that while this man surnamed Dai had a complacent expression on his face, his eyes had never once left Sima Ying. Furthermore, his gaze was also a bit special. It was likely that this guy was interested in Sima Ying.

That was because he had once glanced at Chu Feng. At that time, his eyes were filled with ill intent. That sort of gaze was like the gaze of someone looking at their enemy, their rival in love.

Although he managed to hide his ill-intended gaze very well, Chu Feng was able to see it clearly.

Sure enough, the man surnamed Dai turned to Chu Feng and asked, "Junior sister Sima, who might this be?" Merely, he had a smile on his face and appeared to be very friendly toward Chu Feng on the surface.

"Oh, senior brother Dai, allow me to introduce you to each other. This is Chu Feng, a person I befriended in the Cyanwood Domain."

"Chu Feng, this person here is Dai Shu, my World Spiritist Alliance's senior brother Dai," Sima Ying introduced them to one another.

"Kangaroo?" [1. Kangaroo is also pronounced Dai Shu, a bit different but similar enough.] Hearing that name, Chu Feng was a bit surprised. Wasn't kangaroo the name of an animal?

"Haha, when I first heard senior brother Dai's name, I had the exact same reaction as you," Sima Ying burst into a loud laugh.

"Junior sister Sima, when you first heard my name, your reaction was much more exaggerated than Brother Chu Feng's. That's right, you were laughing like the way you are now."

At this moment, Dai Shu appeared to be very embarrassed. However, he still forced a smile and began to explain to Chu Feng, "My surname Dai is from the 'dai' in 'clothing' [2.Chuan Dai]. As for my name, it's the Shu from 'scholar'

[3.Shu Sheng.]. My name is not the same as the name of that sort of animal with a pouch on their abdomen.”

“Senior brother Dai, this is your fault. Your name is truly sounds ridiculous. It should be fine for us to laugh at it, just consider it to be a good thing.”

However, Sima Ying continued to laugh loudly. Only after a long time did she turn to Chu Feng and say, “Chu Feng, come, let’s enter.”

“Sima Ying, didn’t we agree that I would only be bringing you here?” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng knew that the World Spiritist Alliance was Sima Ying’s home and that she would definitely be safe here. Thus, after he brought her here, he was at ease and did not plan to enter the World Spiritist Alliance.

“Chu Feng, you really do not plan to join our World Spiritist Alliance?” Hearing that, Sima Ying was unwilling to accept it, and did not want to let Chu Feng leave.

“I must thank you for your good intentions. However, we’ve already discussed this question countless times now. You should know what I plan to do. Thus, you don’t have to try to force me to join,” Chu Feng said.

On their journey here, Chu Feng had already mentioned to Sima Ying many times that he did not plan to join the World Spiritist Alliance. However, Sima Ying had been urging Chu Feng to join the entire time.

Before they arrived here, Sima Ying had stopped urging him to join. Thus, Chu Feng had thought that she had given up on that thought. However, it would appear now that she had yet to actually give up. This girl was truly too stubborn.

“Since this is the case, I will not make things difficult for you. However, I have a gift that I need to give you and will need to enter the World Spiritist Alliance to get it. Wait for me here, is that fine with you?”

Sima Ying suddenly grabbed onto Chu Feng’s hand. Her eyes were flickering with brightness and her little pink lips were pursed up, she appeared to be very lovely and pitiful as she pleaded.

This scene stunned Dai Shu and the others. Their mouths were wide open as their eyes were filled with surprise.

It was the first time they had seen Sima Ying acting so charmingly. Thus, it was truly too shocking. If this were to be known to the World Spiritist Alliance, it would definitely be a piece of enormous news.

That was because practically everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance knew what sort of person Sima Ying was. She was simply a little hot pepper that could not be reasoned with.

Other than her grandfather and the other management world spiritists of the World Spiritist Alliance, she feared no one else. Never had she ever admitted her defeat to another person.

Even when facing her grandfather she would act like a spoiled child. Yet, right now, she was actually acting in such a manner to a person of her own generation. This was truly an enormously shocking event, capable of toppling the impression that everyone had of Sima Ying.

For five of the males, they took it relatively well, and were only shocked. However, Dai Shu was different. His expression had changed completely. Shown in his eyes was burning rage that emitted from the bottom of his heart. His gaze simply appeared to be capable of eating someone alive.

However, this sort of gaze only lasted for an instant as he managed to rapidly hide it away and pretended that nothing had happened.

“Okay then, come back quickly,” Seeing the way Sima Ying acted, Chu Feng had no choice but to nod his head.

“Yay! In that case, wait for me here. You must definitely not leave. I’ll be back right away. Remember, you must wait for me here.”

Seeing how Chu Feng agreed to it, Sima Ying was extremely happy. She took out a title plate from her Cosmos Sack and poured spirit energy into it. Immediately afterward, the plaza under her feet began to flicker with light. As the light shone, Sima Ying disappeared. It was evident that she had gone through the formation and entered deep into the underground, to the World Spiritist Alliance.



“Sigh, this girl,” After seeing Sima Ying leaving, Chu Feng shook his head while smiling.

With how strong his powers of observation were, he naturally knew what Sima Ying planned to do. She most definitely had not gone to get something. Most likely, she had some sort of method to detain Chu Feng in the World Spiritist Alliance.

However, regardless of what sort of method she might have, Chu Feng was not interested in it. As Chu Feng did not wish to join the World Spiritist Alliance, there was no one that could change his heart. However, it remained that Sima Ying was his friend. If she were to insist on it, it would be quite a headache for Chu Feng too.

Thus, Chu Feng did not plan to stay here and wait for Sima Ying to return. In order to leave in peace, he decided to leave without saying good-bye.

“Brothers, I have something that I must do, so I’ll be leaving first. I hope that you all can inform Sima Ying that I am sorry that I was unable to wait for her return today and that I will pay her a visit in the future to apologize to her,” Chu Feng said to Dai Shu and the others.

### **MGA: Chapter 1298 - What Are You Trying To Do?**

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re leaving? But didn’t junior sister Sima ask you to wait for her here?”

“Brother Chu Feng, you should wait a bit. Even if you were to leave, it would be better for you to personally inform junior sister Sima of it. Otherwise, it will be... very difficult for us to pass on your message to her.”

“That’s right. With how intimate you seem to be with junior sister Sima, you should know about her temperament. It’s better that you tell her about it yourself.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to leave, those five men immediately started to panic. They all feared Sima Ying and feared that she would get angry and blame them after Chu Feng left. Thus, they all began to urge Chu Feng not to leave.

To be honest, when Chu Feng saw the difficult expressions on the faces of these five men, he began to hesitate. He knew Sima Ying very well. With her

temperament, it was very possible that she would make things difficult for these people. If that was the case, then Chu Feng would've implicated them.

“What are you all doing? Since when did it become time for you all to interrupt someone else's matter?”

“Everyone has their own ambitions. Brother Chu Feng does not wish to stay here, and refuses to even give junior sister Sima face, thus, why are you all acting so meddlesome, trying to meddle in another's business? What do you all consider yourselves to be?”

Right at this moment, Dai Shu suddenly spoke in a strange manner. Not only was his tone filled with tart, he was even indirectly insulting Chu Feng. The change in his attitude was enormous, it was a clear-cut difference from the good-natured appearance that he displayed earlier.

After hearing what Dai Shu said, those five men hurriedly closed their mouths. It could be seen that while they feared Sima Ying, they also feared Dai Shu.

As for Chu Feng, he merely smiled to Dai Shu and did not say much. That was because Chu Feng already knew what sort of person this Dai Shu was.

The reason why he had been acting so courteously toward Chu Feng earlier was because Sima Ying was present. Now that Sima Ying had left, he had completely unmasked himself. Thus, his current actions were not at all strange.

Therefore, Chu Feng did not bother to say anything and, with a movement of his body, he soared into the sky and began to leave.

“Brother Chu Feng, since you've come, you're a guest. Thus, allow me to send you off,” Right at this moment, Dai Shu's eyes squinted. With an intentional smile on his face, he flew over to Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to refuse him. However, he did not bother to answer him either. Instead, he proceeded to fly toward the direction of the ancient Teleportation Formation.

Just like this, the two of them, one in front and one behind with a distance of less than a hundred meters between them, proceeded to fly toward the ancient Teleportation Formation.

However, right after the two of them had flown far away from the mountain range, an ominous glint flashed through the eyes of Dai Shu who was following behind Chu Feng. Abruptly, he shot forth his palm. In an instant, surging martial power condensed into an enormous boulder that smashed toward Chu Feng's back.

His attack was extremely sudden and his speed was extremely fast. At such a distance, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to dodge the attack.

At this moment, a complacent smile emerged on Dai Shu's face. He felt that Chu Feng would definitely be killed.

“Bang.”

However, right when Dai Shu felt that his attack would definitely land on Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around and waved his sleeve. Immediately afterward, lightning turned into a crescent-shaped ray and completely shattered Dai Shu's attack.

After Chu Feng defeated Dai Shu's attack, he did not display any expression of anger. Instead, with a smile on his face, he said, “You've finally revealed your fox's tail? The way I see it, your name shouldn't be kangaroo, instead, you should be called trash.”

“You dare to call me trash? You are simply asking to die.”

Dai Shu, who had already exposed himself, shouted angrily. After that, he swung his arms and began to rain a storm of attacks toward Chu Feng. His intention was extremely clear, he planned to kill Chu Feng.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang.”

Fierce attacks were flying toward Chu Feng nonstop. Violent energy ripples were exploding unceasingly.

However, no matter what sort of attack that Dai Shu used, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

Although his cultivation was pretty decent and he had incorporated spirit techniques into his attacks, causing them to be very special and even worthy of praise, his battle power was not up to much. At the very most, he only possessed the battle power to contend against rank seven Martial Kings.

With a battle power of that level, he was simply unworthy of mention when before Chu Feng.

“Damn it, this guy is actually capable of defending against my attacks?”

Seeing that his attacks were all useless, Dai Shu, who had wanted to kill Chu Feng, started to panic in anger.

Sensing that the situation wasn't good, Dai Shu did not try to hold back anything anymore. He formed hand seals with his hands and then abruptly shot them out explosively.

“Boom.”

As martial power raged, light began to radiate all around. A fiery red beam of light that contained a very destructive might penetrated through space and charged toward Chu Feng.

This was no ordinary attack. Instead, it was a Taboo Martial Skill, a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were extremely ferocious. Had it been any ordinary person, even if they possessed the ability to deal with a Mortal Taboo Martial Skill, they would still act very cautiously.

However, Chu Feng did not do so. As he faced that red beam of light that was able to penetrate space, Chu Feng neither dodged nor set up a defense.

Only when that beam of light was about to reach him did Chu Feng hold his chest forward, open his mouth widely and suck in a mouthful of cold air.

“Huuuu~~~~~”

In an instant, the natural energy in their surroundings began to collapse following the appearance of a violent gale. Even that fiery red-colored beam of light began to warp from the gale. In the end, they were actually all sucked into Chu Feng's mouth.

After the beam of light entered his mouth, Chu Feng closed his mouth and then, with a 'bang,' that beam of light actually ended up exploding in Chu Feng's mouth.

However, even though that destructive beam of light exploded in Chu Feng's mouth, Chu Feng was still completely unharmed. Merely, black smoke began to rise from the corner of his mouth.

"This martial skill is pretty good. Merely, it's a waste for it to be used by you," Chu Feng said mockingly.

"You..." At this moment, Dai Shu's complexion had already turned ashen. His eyes were wide open and his eyes were filled with fear.

He had originally thought that Chu Feng was merely a rank five Martial King and that he would be able to easily eliminate him. However, never would he ever have imagined that Chu Feng would be this frighteningly powerful. Not only did Chu Feng defend against all of his attacks, he even ate his Taboo Martial Skill without being injured in the slightest.

What Chu Feng had displayed caused him to be both shocked and scared. He was no fool, and as matters stood, he knew that Chu Feng was enormously powerful and that he was no match for him.

However, even though this was the case, he did not cower. Instead, he feigned calmness and said, "Brother Chu Feng is truly skillful. It is no wonder that you could be together with junior sister Sima."

"However, I must remind you of this: junior sister Sima possesses exceptional talent. In the World Spiritist Alliance, countless people long for her."

"Those people, regardless of whether it might be their personal strength or their background, neither of them are things that you can compare with."

"For your sake, I advise you to get away from junior sister Sima and not come to find her in the future. Else, if those people were to find out, you would be met with hard times."

After he finished saying those words, Dai Shu waved his sleeve, turned around and prepared to leave.

"Halt," Seeing this, Chu Feng spoke to stop him.

"I am warning you out of benevolence, there is no need for you to thank me. You should quickly leave this place."

However, Dai Shu did not stop at all. He continued onward in a hurry. Each and every step from him gave rise to wind. In an instant, he had rushed a distance of several thousand meters. Without even turning his head back, he was madly running toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

He was trying to escape.

“Woosh.” However, suddenly, a flash of light went past him. Like a demon, Chu Feng appeared in front of him and blocked his path.

“You...” Seeing how enormously fast Chu Feng’s speed was, Dai Shu was shocked once more. As matters stood, he knew for certain that he was no match for Chu Feng. Thus, with a good-natured expression on his face, he asked, “Brother Chu Feng, is there still something that you need?”

“Dai Shu, your attacks earlier were very fierce, it was clear that you wanted to kill me. Yet now, you’re feigning that nothing has happened and you are trying to leave?”

“Do you take me, Chu Feng, for a fool? Or could it be that you’re the fool?” Chu Feng said those words indifferently. On his face was a cold smile.

### **MGA: Chapter 1299 - A Humiliating Torment**

“Wh, wh, what do you plan to do?” At this moment, Dai Shu was completely panicking. The calmness that he had displayed earlier was no longer there, in its place was an endless amount of terror.

They were in the middle of nowhere, the perfect place to kill someone. Else, he would not have chosen to try to kill Chu Feng at this place.

However, the status between the two of them had been completely reversed. He, who should be the one killing Chu Feng, had instead become Chu Feng’s prey.

He was afraid, extremely afraid, afraid from the bottom of his heart. Although this place was technically still the World Spiritist Alliance’s territory, as a member of the World Spiritist Alliance, he knew very well that there was no one guarding this place.

If Chu Feng was truly daring enough to kill him and eliminate his body, no one would be able to determine where he had died and who he had been killed by.

“I’m not planning to do much. Merely, I want to let you know what sort of price one must pay for attacking me,” Chu Feng said.

“You dare? Where do you think this is? Who do you think I am?”

“If you dare to do anything to me here, not only will you not be able to leave safely, your relatives will also be implicated by you.”

Seeing that the situation was extremely bad, Dai Shu fiercely threatened Chu Feng. He wanted to scare Chu Feng with the World Spiritist Alliance and make it so that Chu Feng would not act recklessly.

“Is that so? In that case, I would like to see if I really will not be able to leave safely after killing you.”

Once Chu Feng said those words, lightning began to flicker in his eyes. His expression had also turned ice-cold. At the same time, a boundless amount of killing intent covered the entire region. Like demons hiding in the black clouds, Chu Feng’s killing intent completely surrounded Dai Shu, sealing off all paths of escape for him.

“Don’t, don’t kill me!” Sensing Chu Feng’s killing intent, Dai Shu started to shiver in fear. As his legs grew weak, a stream of heat rolled down the crotch of his trousers, wetting them.

In an instant, a foul smell emerged. Upon smelling it, Chu Feng frowned. He then displayed a disdainful smile and said, “Look at how useless you are.”

Seeing Dai Shu’s current appearance, Chu Feng lost his intention to kill. Although this fellow had had the intent to kill Chu Feng earlier, he was actually an enormous coward.

For people like him, even if they were to be let go, they would not make trouble for him in the future. That was because they did not possess the potential to do so.

Thus, to Chu Feng, killing someone like that would be letting them off lightly. Thus, he felt that it would be better to let Dai Shu live so that he could see the gap in strength that would grow between them and regret the decision that he had made today and forever live in fear.

However, Dai Shu's earlier killing intent had been extremely deep. If it wasn't for Chu Feng being extremely powerful, this Dai Shu would definitely not have let him leave safely. It was likely that Chu Feng would've lost his life to this Dai Shu today.

Thus, to people like him, even if Chu Feng were to spare his life, he would not allow him to leave peacefully, there must be some sort of punishment.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng grabbed onto Dai Shu's collar with one hand and clenched his other hand into a fist, and smashed it down violently on Dai Shu's face.

With merely a couple punches, Dai Shu's face became bloody and swollen. Not only was his nose smashed so hard that it collapsed, not only were his teeth all shattered, one of his eyes was even blinded.

However, Chu Feng was still unable to dissolve his anger. Thus, his fist turned into a claw, and he grabbed onto Dai Shu's shoulder and twisted his arm apart.

After that, Chu Feng suddenly kicked Dai Shu's right leg, ruthlessly breaking it.

"Ahhh~~~~~"

"Forgive me, forgive me, I beg of you! Brother Chu Feng, you're my granddaddy, you're my ancestor, please, I beg of you, forgive me, don't hit me anymore."

In merely an instant, Dai Shu's body was covered with bruises and cuts. However, other than screaming, Dai Shu did not dare to say anything about Chu Feng's beating. Like a grandson, he began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness nonstop.

Chu Feng suddenly stopped beating Dai Shu and coldly said, "Scram. Your granddaddy Chu Feng is in a good mood today, so I'll let you go,"

"You, you're really letting me go?" Hearing that Chu Feng was planning to let him go, Dai Shu was extremely shocked. He looked to Chu Feng with an expression of suspicion; he did not dare to believe what Chu Feng said to be real.



“Scram right now,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Thank you Brother Chu Feng, thank you Brother Chu Feng!” Seeing that Chu Feng nodded, Dai Shu immediately began to stagger, rolled and crawled back up from the ground. Then, without caring about anything else, he soared into the sky and began flying toward the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

n0ve/lb-1n

Dai Shu’s speed was extremely fast. In a flash of an eye, he had already rushed several miles away. When he turned around and did not see Chu Feng behind him, he thought that Chu Feng had really let him go.

“Chu Feng, just you wait, once I return to the World Spiritist Alliance, I will find my senior brothers to help me. I’ll let you know what the consequences of beating me, Dai Shu, will be.”

At this moment, Dai Shu was gnashing his teeth in anger. His cowardly appearance from before was no longer present on him. Instead, it was completely replaced with a sinister appearance.

“Buzz.” However, right at this moment, an enormous spirit formation suddenly covered the sky and earth. The speed at which that spirit formation formed was so extremely fast that it instantly surpassed Dai Shu, trapping him within it.

When Dai Shu turned his head around, his expression immediately took a huge change. That was because, at this moment, Chu Feng had appeared behind him. Furthermore, he was also within the spirit formation. It was very evident that it was Chu Feng who created this spirit formation.

When he saw the spirit formation, Dai Shu began to sweat cold bullets. He was scared witless.

As Dai Shu was a gold-cloak world spiritist, he was able to tell how extremely powerful the spirit formation before him was. With his strength, it was impossible for him to break the formation using martial power, nor was it possible for him to create an opening using world spirit techniques. There was simply no way for him to get out from this spirit formation.

“Brother Chu Feng, you... you... you... you can’t go back on your words.” At this moment, Dai Shu’s expression was extremely ugly. He was crying his heart out.

He didn't know whether Chu Feng was actually planning to let him go or not let him go. Either way, he felt that he was being played to the death by Chu Feng.

"I, Chu Feng, am always one to keep my word. Since I said that I would let you go, I will naturally let you go."

"Merely, with your current appearance, how could you possibly explain yourself to your seniors and the elders of the World Spiritist Alliance upon your return? Quickly heal your injuries, it is not too late for you to return after you've healed yourself," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"You..." Hearing what Chu Feng said, Dai Shu was simply about to burst with rage. Chu Feng's intention was very obvious, he was telling Dai Shu to remove all evidence of Chu Feng's beating.

As matters stood, he had no choice but to admit that Chu Feng was extremely treacherous. However, there was nothing that he could do about it; his only option was to follow Chu Feng's orders.

Thus, Dai Shu began to take medicines to heal himself on the spot. At the same time, he set up a spirit formation to restore the eye that had been destroyed by Chu Feng, as well as rapidly healing his other injuries, including the arm and leg that had been broken by Chu Feng.

Dai Shu used practically all the techniques he knew to heal himself with the fastest speed.

He did not dare to go slowly. That was because he was afraid, he was afraid that Chu Feng would suddenly change his mind and decide to kill him.

"Hah..."

Seeing Dai Shu who was covered with blood, who only had one working arm and leg, hurriedly trying to heal himself, Chu Feng chuckled lightly.

Chu Feng then decided to sit in the sky in a cross-legged position, and started to watch Dai Shu as if he were enjoying a show.

The spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up was a dual-layer spirit formation. The first layer was a sealing formation, and the second layer was a concealing formation.

Thus, Chu Feng was not worried that someone would discover them, nor was he worried that someone would find out that he had beaten up Dai Shu. He had done all this because he wanted to see Dai Shu's current appearance with his own eyes.

"Crap, this aura." Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze changed greatly. He hurriedly turned his gaze toward the direction of the World Spiritist Alliance.

Right at this moment, a burst of very powerful energy had arrived from that direction. Following a loud 'bang,' Chu Feng's sealing formation and concealing formation were both destroyed.

After the two formations were destroyed, an old man slowly appeared from the chaotic energy ripples.

It was evident that this old man had destroyed Chu Feng's spirit formations.

MGA: Chapter 1300 - Elder Miao, Grandpa Miao

After the energy ripples gradually disappeared, the appearance of that old man gradually appeared before Chu Feng.

It was an old man with hair like snow-white crane-feathers and a rosy, child-like complexion.[1. He had a cold expression on his face and emitted a very powerful aura. He was a Half Martial Emperor. However, even Chu Feng was unable to tell what level Half Martial Emperor he was. His cultivation was truly unfathomable.

Furthermore, he was a world spiritist, as he wore a world spiritist royal cloak. However, this was not the important point. The important point was the title plate hanging on his waist.

That was a title plate of the World Spiritist Alliance. However, it was completely different from the title plate that Sima Ying and Dai Shu possessed. His title plate was the same as the title plate that Sima Huolie had possessed. It was not an ordinary disciple's title plate, it was the management world spiritist's title plate.

"It would seem that the situation is truly bad this time."

At this moment, even Chu Feng started to frown in fright.

After violently beating up a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance in their territory, he ended up encountering a World Spiritist Alliance's management world spiritist. No matter how one looked at it, this would not be good news.

“Huuu~~~~”

Suddenly, the old man waved his sleeve. In an instant, a gale sprung up everywhere and swept through the sky. The energy ripples that filled the sky were instantly blown away by the violent gale.

“What are the two of you doing?” The old man coldly looked to Chu Feng and Dai Shu and asked with a cold tone.

“Elder Miao, save me, save me!” When he saw that old man, Dai Shu stopped healing himself and hurriedly ran over to that old man, kneeled on the ground and started pleading for help with an expression filled with grievance.

“Dai Shu, what happened to you?” Elder Miao asked Dai Shu.

“He did this, he did all of this.”

“His name is Chu Feng, he's a friend that junior sister Sima came to know in the Cyanwood Domain. He was brought here by junior sister Sima.”

“Originally, junior sister Sima wanted this Chu Feng to stay here and wait for her. However, he insisted on leaving. We tried to urge him to stay but he refused.”

“As the saying goes, those who have come are guests. Thus, since he insisted on leaving, I decided to be courteous toward our guest and went to send him off. However, never did I imagine that on the way when I was sending him off, he suddenly erupted with killing intent and wanted to kill me because of my good relationship with junior sister Sima.”

“I was caught off guard and received a sneak attack from him. This greatly lowered my battle power and caused me to be unable to contend against him.”

“Fortunately, Elder Miao has arrived at the perfect time. Else, this disciple would've lost his life to that Chu Feng,” Dai Shu explained with an expression of grievance.

After hearing what Dai Shu said, Chu Feng was speechless. This Dai Shu was truly shameless. It would be one thing to invert right and wrong, but this Dai Shu actually placed all of his shameless behaviors on Chu Feng. He was simply as shameless as one could be.

“Dai Shu, is what you say the truth?” Elder Miao looked to Dai Shu and asked to confirm.

“Not a single lie. Elder Miao, please help this disciple obtain justice,” Dai Shu kneeled to Elder Miao.

“Mn, you can get up, the people of our World Spiritist Alliance are not people who anyone can touch as they wish,” Elder Miao looked to Chu Feng and said with a cold tone.

“Thank you Elder Miao.” After that, Dai Shu got up from kneeling and began to look to Chu Feng with a cold smile on his face. He wanted to see with his own eyes how Elder Miao will punish Chu Feng.

“Pow.” However, Elder Miao suddenly waved his sleeve and a loud and clear slap landed on Dai Shu’s face.

That slap was so powerful that it knocked Dai Shu flying. Only after rotating over a dozen times did Dai Shu manage to steady himself, he nearly even fell to the ground.

The slap was truly ruthless. It directly deformed one side of Dai Shu’s face. The enormous palm print was not only emerging on Dai Shu’s face, it had even penetrated his bones.

“Elder Miao, why...” At this moment, Dai Shu was stupefied. He held his face that was bleeding non-stop and stood there with a stunned expression.

“If everything is as you’ve said, then Chu Feng naturally should be punished. However, if there are lies within your words, then the person that should be punished is you,” Elder Miao looked to Dai Shu and coldly said.

“Elder Miao, what are you saying? This disciple doesn’t understand what you mean by that, this disciple has truly never lied to you,” Dai Shu explained with an expression of being wronged.

“Humph, you dare continue lying?” Elder Miao coldly snorted. After that, with a wave of his sleeve, the space beside him began to faintly tremble. There was actually a concealing formation in that location.

However, that concealing formation was disappearing. As the concealing formation disappeared, a beautiful woman appeared. It was Sima Ying.

“Junior sister Sima?” When he saw Sima Ying, Dai Shu was extremely surprised and fright filled his eyes. As for Chu Feng, his tensed state of mind was lifted.

Since this matter was related to Sima Ying, it was most likely that this Elder Miao had not come for him. Instead, he must’ve come for Dai Shu instead.

Sure enough, after Sima Ying appeared, she extended her hands and began to slap Dai Shu’s face nonstop. “Pow, pow, pow,” one resounding slap after another.

After the fierce slaps, she began to punch and kick Dai Shu. Dai Shu, who had recovered a lot after healing himself, was once again beaten with cuts and bruises all over by Sima Ying. His appearance was even more miserable than the time when Chu Feng beat him up.

“Junior sister Sima, don’t hit me anymore, don’t hit me, please stop hitting me,” In helplessness, Dai Shu had no choice but to beg for forgiveness.

“Dai Shu, I thought of you as a senior brother, yet you’re actually this shameless. The things that you’ve done to Chu Feng earlier were seen by both Elder Miaos and I. Yet, you dared to continue lying? How shameless can you be?”

However, Sima Ying did not stop her attacks at all. Instead, she began cursing at Dai Shu as she beat him. The more she beat him, the more fierce her beatings became. Her appearance seemed to indicate that she wished that she could beat Dai Shu to death.

After hearing what she said, Dai Shu’s complexion instantly turned ashen. At this time, he did not even dare to beg for forgiveness anymore. He clenched his teeth and silently endured the beatings from Sima Ying.

He had never ever imagined that his crimes had already been exposed. At that moment, he finally realized why both Elder Miao and Sima Ying beat him.

After realizing the reason why, there was nothing that he could say. The only thing he could do was accept the punishment in silence.

“Ying’er, it’s enough, you can stop,” Finally, that Elder Miao spoke to tell Sima Ying to stop.

After Elder Miao spoke, Sima Ying ruthlessly hit Dai Shu several more times before finally stopping.

“Dai Shu, you’ve truly disappointed me. Taking your grandfather into consideration, I will not publicly announce your crimes. However, I will inform your grandfather about what you’ve done so that he can punish you. Return, do not continue being a disgrace here,” Elder Miao coldly said.

“Thank you Elder Miao, thank you junior sister Sima,” This time around, Dai Shu did not dare to hesitate. He turned around and immediately started flying toward the World Spiritist Alliance.

Although he had managed to narrowly escape, Dai Shu was unable to rejoice in the slightest. That was because he knew that after today, his future prospects had been ruined. With Elder Miao’s status, if he wished to beat down on Dai Shu, it would be as easy as stepping on an ant.

“Chu Feng, let me introduce you. This is Grandpa Miao. In the World Spiritist Alliance, other than my grandfather, he is the one who loves me the most.”

“Grandpa Miao, he is Chu Feng. If it weren’t for his assistance in the Sima Villa, not only would Ying’er not have been able to keep her grandfather’s remains, Ying’er would likely have lost her life there too,” Sima Ying said.

“Ying’er, you’ve suffered.”

“However, rest assured, our World Spiritist Alliance will definitely avenge your grandfather.”

Elder Miao walked over and gently caressed Sima Ying’s hair in a pained manner. Although his current expression was not as cold as before, it was still very unsightly.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized why Elder Miao had that sort of expression. He was not feigning that expression, he was actually feeling that

way. It was not because of Chu Feng or Dai Shu, instead, it was because of Sima Huolie's passing.